



ESL EASY READ

LEITURA FACILITADA EM INGLÊS

NÍVEL
B1

The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn



1 NÍVEL DE
LEITURA

B1



TEXTO
ORIGINAL
EM INGLÊS



TRADUÇÃO
EM PORTUGUÊS



NOTAS E
GLOSSÁRIO
DE VOCABULÁRIO

Mark Twain

As Aventuras de Huckleberry Finn

TRADUÇÃO EM PORTUGUÊS

APRENDA • LEIA • ENTENDA • PROGRIDA



→ DO NÍVEL **B1** AO TEXTO ORIGINAL ←

LEITURA INTELIGENTE, COMPREENSÃO REAL, PROGRESSO CONSTANTE.

The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn

As Aventuras de Huckleberry Finn

Mark Twain

ESL Easy Read

Reading Comprehension B1 • Original Text • Português
Support

AMOSTRA - contém apenas 15% do texto

CONTENTS

[Copyright](#)

[Introduction](#)

[Simplified B1](#)

[Original C1](#)

[Versão em Português](#)

[Glossary](#)

[Cultural Glossary](#)

[Series Character Glossary](#)

COPYRIGHT

Fonte original - domínio público

Esta edição ESL Easy Read foi adaptada a partir de The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn, de Mark Twain, publicado originalmente em 1884.

A obra original encontra-se em domínio público e pode ser utilizada, reproduzida, distribuída e adaptada de acordo com a legislação aplicável.

Autor

Mark Twain (1835 - 1910)

Estados Unidos

Esta obra foi publicada originalmente em 1884.

Nos Estados Unidos, obras publicadas antes de 1930 encontram-se normalmente em domínio público.

Com base no ano de publicação disponível, esta obra encontra-se em domínio público nos Estados Unidos desde 1º de janeiro de 1980.

Brasil

Autor: Mark Twain (1835 - 1910)

De acordo com a Lei nº 9.610/1998, os direitos patrimoniais expiram 70 anos após a morte do autor,

contados a partir de 1º de janeiro do ano seguinte ao falecimento.

Mark Twain faleceu em 1910.

Situação no Brasil: DOMÍNIO PÚBLICO.

Portugal

Autor: Mark Twain (1835 - 1910)

De acordo com o Código do Direito de Autor e dos Direitos Conexos, a proteção patrimonial dura 70 anos após a morte do autor.

Mark Twain faleceu em 1910.

Situação em Portugal: DOMÍNIO PÚBLICO.

Dados da publicação original

Obra original: The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn

Autor: Mark Twain

Primeira publicação: 1884

Local: London, UK

Primeiro editor: Chatto & Windus (UK 1884); Charles L. Webster and Company (US 1885)

Verifique você mesmo

As fontes abaixo permitem verificar gratuitamente a identificação da obra, a data de publicação e, no caso do Project Gutenberg, o status de domínio público nos Estados Unidos:

→ [Project Gutenberg](https://www.gutenberg.org/ebooks/76) — <https://www.gutenberg.org/ebooks/76>

O registro do Project Gutenberg identifica esta obra como domínio público nos Estados Unidos.

→ [Internet Archive](https://archive.org/details/adventurosofhuck0000mark_k0a0) — https://archive.org/details/adventurosofhuck0000mark_k0a0

Preserva digitalizações e registros bibliográficos de edições impressas da obra original.

Esta adaptação ESL Easy Read

Nenhum direito autoral é reivindicado sobre o texto original em domínio público. A estrutura editorial desta edição, as versões de leitura simplificada, as traduções de apoio, o layout, a capa e o aparato pedagógico são protegidos por direitos autorais.

© 2026 MicMac from Las Vegas LLC. Todos os direitos reservados.

INTRODUÇÃO

Como ler este livro

Cada livro desta coleção é apresentado em um nível de leitura simplificada, de acordo com o CEFR - Quadro Europeu Comum de Referência para Línguas.

A2 - Básico: indicado para leitores que já compreendem frases simples, vocabulário frequente e textos curtos sobre situações do cotidiano.

B1 - Intermediário: indicado para leitores que conseguem compreender as ideias principais de textos claros e acompanhar uma narrativa com vocabulário e estruturas de dificuldade moderada.

B2 - Intermediário avançado: indicado para leitores que já conseguem compreender textos mais complexos, acompanhar descrições detalhadas e reconhecer uma variedade maior de vocabulário e estruturas gramaticais.

C1 - Avançado: indicado para leitores que compreendem textos longos e exigentes, reconhecem significados implícitos e usam o inglês com flexibilidade e eficácia.

C2 - Proficiência: indicado para leitores que compreendem praticamente tudo com facilidade e

usam o inglês com elevada precisão, fluência e domínio de nuances.

Este livro foi adaptado para o nível B1.

O texto original deste livro corresponde ao nível C1.

Você pode começar a lê-lo mesmo sem dominar completamente o inglês. O texto foi simplificado para facilitar a compreensão, preservando a história, os personagens, o ambiente e os principais acontecimentos da obra original.

O objetivo não é substituir a obra original, mas criar uma passagem gradual entre o inglês que você já conhece e a linguagem literária do texto completo.

Como usar En/Pt

No texto simplificado em inglês, En/Pt abre a página correspondente.

A página En/Pt apresenta três camadas independentes, sempre nesta ordem: a tradução em português do texto simplificado; o trecho correspondente do original em inglês; e a tradução em português do original.

No texto original em inglês, Pt abre diretamente o mesmo parágrafo na versão portuguesa. Nessa versão, En retorna ao mesmo parágrafo no texto original em inglês. Na página En/Pt, Original English retorna de

Português Integral ao mesmo parágrafo original.

A função da tradução em português

Procuramos oferecer traduções em português claras, naturais e literariamente agradáveis, tanto para o texto simplificado quanto para o texto original.

Ainda assim, a tradução deve ser entendida apenas como instrumento de apoio. Este livro não foi concebido para ser lido principalmente em português: seu objetivo é ajudar você a ler em inglês e recorrer ao português somente quando necessário.

Sempre que possível, tente primeiro compreender o trecho em inglês. Consulte a tradução para confirmar o sentido, esclarecer uma dificuldade ou comparar estruturas; depois, retorne ao texto em inglês.

Nível do texto original

A avaliação editorial do texto original completo deste livro indica o nível C1 do CEFR - Quadro Europeu Comum de Referência para Línguas.

No nível C1, o leitor consegue compreender textos longos e exigentes, reconhecer significados implícitos e acompanhar vocabulário amplo, estruturas gramaticais complexas e variações de estilo. A versão simplificada B1 funciona como uma ponte gradual para a leitura do original C1.

Sobre este livro

Escaping his brutal, drunken father and the constraints of respectable society, young Huckleberry Finn stages his own death and sets off down the Mississippi River on a raft. He is joined by Jim, an enslaved man fleeing to freedom, and the two form a deep bond during their drifting journey through the pre-Civil War South. Along the way they meet a colorful gallery of characters, feuding families, con men calling themselves the Duke and the King, mobs, and swindlers, exposing the hypocrisy, cruelty, and violence of the world around them. Huck, raised to see slavery as normal, struggles painfully with his conscience over helping Jim, and finally decides he would rather be damned than betray his friend. Blending humor, adventure, and biting social criticism, the novel traces Huck's moral awakening as he rejects society's corrupt values in favor of simple human loyalty.

Quatro tipos de apoio em três capítulos de glossário

Esta edição organiza quatro tipos de apoio em três capítulos. Glossary reúne os dois vocabulários linguísticos: New Words explica palavras difíceis encontradas no inglês simplificado; Original Text: Rare Words explica palavras difíceis encontradas somente no texto original. Cultural Glossary esclarece

referências culturais, históricas, sociais e materiais. Series Character Glossary apresenta os personagens da série.

Os dois vocabulários linguísticos não são equivalentes: um apoia a leitura simplificada e o outro preserva o acesso ao vocabulário mais raro do original. Nos capítulos cultural e de personagens, as formas inglesas e portuguesas podem ser diferentes, mas apontam para a mesma ficha canônica. Traduzir um nome, título ou objeto não cria outra entidade nem outro destino de glossário.

Como funciona o Glossário cultural

O Glossário cultural não é um dicionário de português. A versão em português foi escrita para leitores brasileiros e, por isso, palavras comuns do idioma não recebem definições. O glossário explica referências que podem continuar desconhecidas mesmo depois de traduzidas: lugares, povos, religiões, instituições, títulos, costumes, objetos e realidades sociais de outras épocas. Palavras estrangeiras ligadas ao contexto da obra também podem aparecer aqui.

Também entram aqui objetos materiais que muitos leitores atuais já não conseguem imaginar com precisão. Isso inclui carruagens e outros veículos, partes de navios, equipamentos náuticos, armas,

munições, armaduras, tipos de cavalo, selas e arreios, uniformes, moedas, medidas, ferramentas e objetos cotidianos que deixaram de ser usados. Nos romances de Dickens e de outros autores, o glossário inclui ainda profissões históricas, seus instrumentos, materiais, procedimentos, locais de trabalho, riscos e posição social.

A existência de uma tradução correta não elimina a necessidade de explicação. Uma palavra portuguesa pode nomear com exatidão um fiacre, uma peça de navio ou uma ferramenta de limpador de chaminés e, ainda assim, não permitir que o leitor compreenda sua forma, seu funcionamento ou sua importância na cena. Nesses casos, a forma inglesa e a forma portuguesa apontam para a mesma ficha cultural, com uma única identidade e um único destino.

As notas procuram responder a perguntas concretas: o que é isso, que aparência tinha, quem usava, como funcionava e por que aparece nesta passagem? Quando existe relevância histórica, ela também é indicada. Em geral, cada explicação procura permanecer entre 70 e 90 palavras. Notas menores são aceitas quando completas; notas mais longas só são usadas quando realmente necessárias, para que o glossário esclareça o romance sem se transformar em um relatório histórico.

Cada ficha cultural apresenta links para até os oito primeiros usos no inglês simplificado e até os oito primeiros no texto original. O exemplo em português é mantido em uma única frase breve e natural, comparável ao exemplo inglês; ele pode ser diferente da frase do livro.

Como funciona o Glossário de personagens da série

O Glossário de personagens da série reúne pessoas, animais, criaturas, seres artificiais ou sobrenaturais e figuras personificadas do mesmo universo narrativo. Inclui personagens recorrentes e personagens importantes de um único volume: a Rainha de Copas, por exemplo, é uma personagem, embora seja uma figura fantástica. Lugares, povos, organizações, objetos e conceitos não entram neste capítulo apenas por pertencerem a uma série; quando exigem contexto histórico ou cultural, permanecem no Glossário cultural.

Cada personagem tem uma identidade única no nível da série. As formas observadas em inglês e em português, inclusive títulos e variantes realmente usadas nas traduções, apontam para a mesma ficha canônica em todos os volumes. Referências genéricas ou ambíguas não são ligadas automaticamente. Cada ficha informa série, papel, traços, relações, livros e uma sinopse bilíngue, além de apresentar links para até os oito primeiros usos no inglês simplificado e até os oito

primeiros no texto original; mudanças que podem revelar o enredo aparecem somente em uma seção claramente marcada como spoiler.

Para não sobrecarregar a página, depois que uma forma do personagem aparece em itálico e com link, novas menções à mesma identidade permanecem em texto normal nas 300 palavras seguintes, mesmo quando usam outro título ou outra variante do nome. A ficha continua sendo a mesma e os links de retorno preservam os primeiros pontos de leitura.

Como usar este livro

En/Pt → abre Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1), Original English Version e Tradução Integral em Português no mesmo bloco.

Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada e **Go to the Original English Version** retornam ao ponto exato; os links do glossário voltam ao uso real da palavra.

Como usar o glossário

As palavras e expressões incluídas no glossário aparecem em itálico e com link no texto. Clique ou selecione uma delas para abrir a mesma ficha canônica.

- a palavra ou expressão original em inglês, com inicial maiúscula na ficha;
- nas fichas linguísticas e culturais, a pronúncia fonética em IPA e um link de áudio para ouvir a pronúncia;
- nas fichas linguísticas e culturais, o significado em português e uma explicação em Simple English;
- nas fichas de personagens, nomes e variantes em inglês e português, série, papel, traços, relações, sinopses bilíngues e até oito retornos por versão inglesa, sem IPA ou áudio;
- um exemplo em inglês e um exemplo de uso em português; os dois exemplos podem ser diferentes e não precisam ser traduções literais;
- quando aplicável, um link de retorno ao ponto exato do texto.

Contato

MicMac from Las Vegas LLC

Contato: admin@esleasyread.com

Níveis de inglês e possíveis certificações

Muitas pessoas estudam inglês também para obter uma certificação. Estes livros ajudam a desenvolver a leitura, mas não concedem uma certificação nem substituem a preparação específica para um exame.

Nível QCER	O que significa	Possíveis exames ou certificações
A1	Iniciante	Cambridge: A1 Movers (principalmente para jovens estudantes) Trinity: ISE A1
A2	Elementar	Cambridge: A2 Key Trinity: ISE Foundation
B1	Intermediário	Cambridge: B1 Preliminary Trinity: ISE I
B2	Intermediário superior	Cambridge: B2 First Trinity: ISE II
C1	Avançado: uso flexível e eficaz do inglês	Cambridge: C1 Advanced Trinity: ISE III
C2	Proficiência: elevada precisão e domínio do inglês	Cambridge: C2 Proficiency Trinity: ISE IV

Também existem exames de proficiência por pontuação, como IELTS Academic, IELTS General Training, TOEFL iBT e PTE Academic. Eles podem representar diferentes faixas do QCER, mas não correspondem a um único nível. Cada instituição determina quais exames aceita e qual pontuação exige.

Outros livros disponíveis na série ESL Easy Read

Conheça também os outros livros disponíveis, organizados por coleção:

Coleção Adventure:

- Kim
- Lord Jim

- Martin Eden
- The Call of the Wild
- The Jungle Book
- The Sea-Wolf
- White Fang

Coleção Alice in Wonderland:

- Alice's Adventures in Wonderland
- Alice's Adventures Under Ground
- Through the Looking-Glass, and What Alice Found There

Coleção Anne of Green Gables:

- Anne of Avonlea
- Anne of Green Gables
- Anne of the Island
- Anne's House of Dreams
- Further Chronicles of Avonlea
- Kilmeny of the Orchard
- Rainbow Valley
- Rilla of Ingleside
- The Golden Road

Coleção Bronte Sisters:

- Jane Eyre
- Wuthering Heights

Coleção Charles Dickens:

- A Christmas Carol in Prose Being a Ghost Story of Christmas
- A Tale of Two Cities
- Bleak House
- David Copperfield
- Dombey and Son
- Great Expectations

- Hard Times
- Martin Chuzzlewit
- Nicholas Nickleby
- Oliver Twist
- The Pickwick Papers

Coleção Classics:

- Ivanhoe
- Little Women; Or, Meg, Jo, Beth, and Amy
- Middlemarch
- Moby Dick; Or, The Whale
- North and South
- Peter Pan: Peter and Wendy
- Tess of the d'Urbervilles: A Pure Woman
- The Blue Castle: A Novel
- The Enchanted April
- The Great Gatsby
- The Green Mummy
- The Woman in White
- Uncle Tom's Cabin; or, Life Among the Lowly

Coleção Doctor Dolittle:

- Doctor Dolittle in the Moon
- Doctor Dolittle's Caravan
- Doctor Dolittle's Circus
- Doctor Dolittle's Garden
- Doctor Dolittle's Post Office
- The Story of Doctor Dolittle
- The Voyages of Doctor Dolittle

Coleção Edgar Rice Burroughs - Romances da Selva:

- Jungle Tales of Tarzan
- Tarzan and the Ant Men

- Tarzan and the City of Gold
- Tarzan and the Golden Lion
- Tarzan and the Jewels of Opar
- Tarzan and the Lost Empire
- Tarzan at the Earth's core
- Tarzan of the Apes
- Tarzan the Invincible
- Tarzan the Terrible
- Tarzan the Untamed
- Tarzan Triumphant
- Tarzan, Lord of the Jungle
- The Beasts of Tarzan
- The Return of Tarzan
- The Son of Tarzan
- The Tarzan Twins

Coleção Edgar Rice Burroughs - Romances de Marte:

- A Fighting Man of Mars
- A Princess of Mars
- The Chessmen of Mars
- The Gods of Mars
- The Master Mind of Mars
- The Warlord of Mars
- Thuvia, Maid of Mars

Coleção Gothic and Terror:

- Dracula
- Frankenstein
- THE FALL OF THE HOUSE OF USHER
- The Mysteries of Udolpho
- The Picture of Dorian Gray

- THE STRANGE CASE OF DR. JEKYLL AND MR. HYDE

Coleção H. G. Wells:

- The First Men in the Moon
- The Invisible Man
- The Island of Doctor Moreau
- The Time Machine
- The War of the Worlds

Coleção Jane Austen:

- Emma
- Pride and Prejudice

Coleção Jules Verne:

- A Journey to the Centre of the Earth
- Around the World in Eighty Days
- Five Weeks in a Balloon
- Off on a Comet! A Journey through Planetary Space
- Robur the Conqueror
- The Giant Raft
- The Mysterious Island
- Twenty Thousand Leagues under the Sea

Coleção Mark Twain:

- A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court
- The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn
- The Adventures of Tom Sawyer
- The Prince and the Pauper
- Tom Sawyer Abroad
- Tom Sawyer, Detective

Coleção Sherlock Holmes:

- A Study in Scarlet

- His Last Bow
- The Adventures of Sherlock Holmes
- The Casebook of Sherlock Holmes
- The Hound of the Baskervilles
- The Memoirs of Sherlock Holmes
- The Return of Sherlock Holmes
- The Sign of the Four
- The Valley of Fear

Coleção The Land of Oz:

- Glinda of Oz
- Ozma of Oz
- Rinkitink in Oz
- The Emerald City of Oz
- The Lost Princess of Oz
- The Magic of Oz
- The Marvelous Land of Oz
- The Patchwork Girl of Oz
- The Road to Oz
- The Scarecrow of Oz
- The Tin Woodman of Oz
- The Woggle-Bug Book
- The Wonderful Wizard of Oz
- Tik-Tok of Oz

www.esleasyread.com

INDEX - SIMPLIFIED B1

1. Notice

2. Explanatory

Chapter I

Chapter II

Chapter III

Chapter IV

Chapter V

Chapter VI

Chapter VII

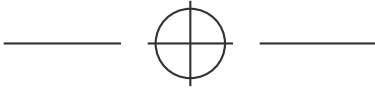
Chapter VIII

Contents

NOTICE

En/Pt → Anyone who tries to find a motive in this story will be prosecuted. Anyone who tries to find a *moral* will be *banished*. Anyone who tries to find a plot will be shot.

BY ORDER OF THE AUTHOR - PER G. G., *CHIEF OF ORDNANCE*.



EXPLANATORY

En/Pt → This book uses several *dialects*: the Missouri negro dialect, the strongest *backwoods* Southwestern dialect, the ordinary Pike *County* dialect, and four changed forms of the last one. These differences were not created *carelessly* or by guessing. They were written carefully, using the *author's* personal knowledge of these ways of speaking.

I explain this because, without it, many readers might think that all the characters were trying to speak alike and failing.

THE AUTHOR.



CHAPTER I

En/Pt → You do not know me unless you have read The Adventures of *Tom Sawyer*. That does not matter. Mr. Mark *Twain* wrote it, and he told the truth most of the time. He did *stretch* some things, but only a little. I never saw anyone who did not lie sometimes, except *Aunt Polly*, the widow, or maybe *Mary*. Aunt Polly, *Tom's* Aunt Polly, and Mary, and *Widow Douglas* are all in that book. It is mostly true, with a few made-up parts.

En/Pt → At the end of the book, Tom and I found the money the *robbers* hid in the cave, and we became rich. We each got six thousand dollars in gold. It was a huge pile of money. *Judge Thatcher* took it and invested it, and it gave us a dollar a day each all year. That was more money than we knew how to spend. Widow Douglas took me into her home and said she would teach me to be civilized. But life there was hard, because she was always so *strict* and proper. At last I could not take it anymore, so I ran away. I put on my old *rags* and went back to my sugar-barrel home, feeling free and happy. But Tom Sawyer found me and said he was going to form a band of *robbers*, and I could join if I went back to the widow and acted respectable. So I went back.

En/Pt → The widow cried over me and called me a poor lost lamb and other names, but she meant no harm. She dressed me in new clothes again, and I only *sweated* and felt *cramped*. Then the old *routine* started again. She rang a bell for supper, and everyone had to come. At the table, we could not start eating right away. We had to wait while the widow *bowed* her head and said a little prayer over the food, even though nothing was wrong with it. The only *trouble* was that every dish was cooked separately. In a barrel of *mixed scraps*, things blend together and taste better.

After supper, she took out her book and taught me about Moses and the *Bulrushers*. I was eager to hear all about him. But after a while she said Moses had been dead a very long time. Then I stopped caring about him, because I do not care much about dead people.

En/Pt → Pretty soon I wanted to smoke and asked the widow if I could. She would not let me. She said it was a bad habit, dirty, and I must stop. Some people are like that. They *criticize* something when they do not know anything about it. She was talking about Moses, who was no *relation* to her and was useless to anybody because he was gone. Yet she found *fault* with me for doing something that had some use. And she took *snuff* too, so of course she thought that was all right because she did it herself.

En/Pt → Her sister, *Miss Watson*, a thin old maid with glasses, had just come to live with her. She set to work on me with a spelling book. She made me work hard for about an hour, and then the widow told her to stop. I could not have stood it much longer. After that, it was very dull, and I was restless. Miss Watson kept telling me not to put my feet up, not to *slouch*, and not to *yawn* and *stretch*. Then she told me about the bad place, and I said I wished I was there. She got angry, but I did not mean harm. I only wanted to go somewhere different. I did not care where. She said it was wicked to say that and that she would never say it for all the world. She wanted to live so she could go to the good place. I could not see any advantage in going where she was going, so I decided not to try for it. But I did not say so, because it would only cause *trouble*.

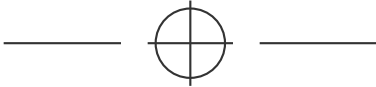
En/Pt → Then she kept going and told me all about the good place. She said a person would have to walk around all day with a *harp* and sing forever. So I did not think much of it. But I did not say that. I asked if she thought *Tom Sawyer* would go there, and she said not by a long way. I was glad, because I wanted Tom and me to stay together.

En/Pt → Miss Watson kept *nagging* me, and it became *tiring* and lonely. At last they brought in the Black people and said prayers, and then everyone went

to bed. I went to my room with a candle and put it on the table. Then I sat by the window and tried to think happy thoughts, but it did no good. I felt so lonely I almost wished I were dead. The stars *shone*, and the leaves in the woods sounded sad. I heard an owl far off, *hooting* about someone who was dead, and a *whippoorwill* and a dog crying about someone who was going to die. The wind seemed to *whisper* to me, but I could not understand it, and that gave me *chills*. Then, far out in the woods, I heard a sound like a ghost making its *trouble* known because it could not rest in its grave. I felt so scared and sad that I wanted company. Soon a spider *crawled* onto my shoulder, and I *flicked* it off. It landed in the candle and burned up at once. I knew that was a terrible sign and meant bad luck, so I was frightened and nearly shook the covers off. I got up, turned around three times, crossed myself each time, and tied a small lock of my hair with a thread to keep witches away. But I did not have much *faith* in it. People do that when they lose a lucky *horseshoe* instead of *nailing* it above the door, but I had never heard that it could keep off bad luck after you killed a spider.

En/Pt → I sat down again, shaking all over, and took out my pipe to smoke, because the house was as quiet as death and the widow would not know. After a long time, I heard the town clock *strike* twelve. Then

everything was still again, even more than before. Soon I heard a *twig* snap in the dark among the trees. Something was moving. I stayed still and listened. Then I could just hear, very softly, “me-*yow*! me-*yow*!” That was good. I answered, “me-*yow*! me-*yow*!” as softly as I could. Then I put out the light and climbed out the window onto the shed. I dropped to the ground and *crawled* through the trees, and there was *Tom Sawyer* waiting for me.



CHAPTER II

En/Pt → We *tiptoed* along a path through the trees toward the back of the *widow's* garden, bending down so the branches would not scratch our heads. When we passed the kitchen, I *tripped* over a *root* and made a noise. We *crouched* down and stayed still. *Miss Watson's* Black man, *Jim*, was sitting in the kitchen door, and we could see him clearly because there was a light behind him. He stood up and *stretched* his neck for about a minute, listening. Then he said:

“Who is there?”

He listened a little more, then came *tiptoeing* down and stood right between us. We could almost touch him. For minutes and minutes, there was no sound, and we were all very close together. My ankle began to *itch*, but I dared not scratch it. Then my ear *itched*, and then my back between my shoulders. I felt I would die if I could not scratch. I have noticed that many times since. If you are with rich people, or at a funeral, or trying to sleep when you are not sleepy, and scratching would be wrong, then you will *itch* all over. Soon Jim said:

En/Pt → “Say, who are you? Where are you? I *swear* I heard something. Well, I know what I am going to do: I am going to sit here and listen until I hear it again.”

So he sat down on the ground between me and Tom. He *leaned* against a tree and *stretched* out his legs until one almost touched mine. My nose began to *itch*. It *itched* so much that tears came to my eyes, but I did not dare scratch. Then it began to *itch* inside. After that, I felt *itching* under my clothes too. I did not know how I could sit still. This misery lasted six or seven minutes, but it felt much longer. I was *itching* in eleven different places. I thought I could not *bear* it for another minute, but I set my teeth and prepared to try. Just then Jim began to breathe heavily. Soon he started to *snore*, and then I felt comfortable again.

En/Pt → *Tom* gave me a sign, a little noise with his mouth, and we *crept* away on our hands and knees. When we were ten feet away, Tom *whispered* that he wanted to tie *Jim* to the tree for fun. I said no. Jim might wake up and make a noise, and then they would learn I was not in the house. Tom also said he did not have enough candles and would slip into the kitchen to get more. I did not want him to go. I said Jim might wake up and come. But Tom wanted to risk it, so we went in and got three candles, and Tom left five cents on the table to pay. Then we got out, and I was *anxious* to leave. But Tom would not stop. He had to crawl up to Jim on his hands and knees and play a trick on him. I waited, and it seemed a long time in the quiet, lonely dark.

En/Pt → As soon as Tom came back, we *hurried* along the path, around the garden fence, and soon reached the *steep* top of the hill on the other side of the house. Tom said he took *Jim's* hat off his head and hung it on a branch above him. Jim moved a little, but he did not wake up. Later Jim said witches had *bewitched* him and put him in a *trance*. He said they rode him all over the State, then left him under the trees and hung his hat on a branch to show who did it. The next time he told it, he said they rode him down to New Orleans. After that, he made the story bigger each time, until he said they rode him all over the world and wore him out so badly that his back was covered with saddle-*boils*. Jim was very proud of this, and he almost ignored the other black people. Black people came miles to hear him tell the story, and he was respected more than any other black person in that country. Strange black people stood with their mouths open and looked him over, as if he were amazing. Black people often talked about witches at night by the kitchen fire, but if one *boasted* that he knew all about them, *Jim* would come in and say, "Hm! What you know about witches?" and that man would shut up and give way. Jim always wore that five-cent piece around his neck on a string and said it was a charm the devil had given him with his own hands. He said it could *cure* anyone and bring witches whenever he wanted, just by speaking to

it, but he never said the words. Black people came from all around and would give Jim anything they had just to see that five-cent piece. They would not touch it, because the devil had touched it first. Jim was almost ruined as a servant, because he became proud after seeing the devil and being ridden by witches.

En/Pt → When *Tom* and I reached the edge of the *hilltop*, we looked down into the village and saw three or four lights shining, maybe where sick people were. The stars above us *sparkled* beautifully. Down by the village, the river was a whole mile wide, very still and *grand*. We went down the hill and found Jo Harper, *Ben Rogers*, and two or three other boys hiding in the old *tanyard*. Then we took a *skiff* and *rowed* two and a half miles down the river, to the big scar on the *hillside*, and landed there.

We went to a group of *bushes*, and Tom made everyone promise to keep the secret. Then he showed them a hole in the hill, deep in the thick *bushes*. We lit the candles and *crawled* in on our hands and knees. After about two *hundred* yards, the cave opened out. Tom explored the *passages*, and soon *ducked* under a wall where you would not notice a hole. We went through a *narrow* place and into a kind of room. It was damp, hot, and cold all at once, and we stopped there. Tom said:

En/Pt → “Now we will start this band of *robbers* and call it Tom Sawyer’s Gang. Everyone who wants to join must take an oath and write his name in blood.”

Everyone agreed. So Tom took out a sheet of paper with the oath written on it and read it. It said every boy had to stay loyal to the gang and never tell its secrets. If anyone did something to a boy in the gang, the boy chosen had to kill that person and his family. He must not eat or sleep until he had killed them and cut a cross into their *breasts*, which was the gang’s sign. No one outside the gang could use that mark, and if he did, he would be punished. If he did it again, he would be killed. And if any member told the secrets, his throat would be cut, his body burned, the ashes spread around, his name crossed off the list in blood, and the gang would never speak of him again. A curse would be put on his name, and he would be forgotten forever.

En/Pt → Everyone said it was a very fine oath, and they asked *Tom* if he had made it up himself. He said some of it was his own, but the rest came from pirate books and *robber* books, and from every respected gang that used it.

Some thought it would be good to kill the FAMILIES of boys who told secrets. Tom said that was a good idea, so he took a pencil and wrote it down. Then *Ben Rogers* said:

“Here’s *Huck Finn*. He *hain’t* got no family. What are you going to do about him?”

“Well, *hain’t* he got a father?” said Tom Sawyer.

“Yes, he’s got a father, but you can’t ever find him these days. He used to lie drunk with the *hogs* in the *tanyard*, but he *hain’t* been seen around here for a year or more.”

En/Pt → They talked about it and decided to leave me out, because they said every boy had to have a family or someone to kill, or it would not be fair to the others. Nobody could think of anything, and everyone sat still, stuck for an idea. I was almost ready to cry, but then I thought of a way, and I offered them *Miss Watson*. They could kill her. Everybody said:

“Oh, she’ll do. That’s all right. Huck can come in.”

Then they all stuck a pin in their fingers to get blood to sign with, and I made my mark on the paper.

“Now,” said Ben Rogers, “what is the line of business of this Gang?”

“Nothing but robbery and murder,” Tom said.

“But who are we going to rob? Houses, cattle, or what?”

“Nonsense! Stealing cattle and things like that is not robbery; it is *burglary*,” says Tom Sawyer. “We are not

burglars. That is not our style. We are *highwaymen*. We stop coaches and *carriages* on the road, wearing masks, and kill the people and take their watches and money.”

En/Pt → “Must we always kill the people?”

“Oh, yes. That is best. Some people think differently, but most people say it is best to kill them - except some you bring to the cave here and keep until they are *ransomed*.”

“*Ransomed*? What is that?”

“I do not know. But that is what they do. I have seen it in books, so of course that is what we must do.”

“But how can we do it if we do not know what it is?”

“Why, hang it all, we HAVE to do it. Don’t I tell you it’s in the books? Do you want to do something different from what’s in the books, and get everything *mixed* up?”

“Oh, it is easy to say that, *Tom Sawyer*, but how are these *fellows* going to be *ransomed* if we do not know how to do it? That is what I want to understand. What do you think it *means*?”

En/Pt → “Well, I do not know. But perhaps if we keep them until they are *ransomed*, it *means* we keep them until they are dead.”

"Now that is good. That will do. Why did you not say that before? We will keep them until they are *ransomed*, and they will be a lot of *trouble* too, eating everything and always trying to get away."

"What are you talking about, *Ben Rogers*? How can they get away when there is a guard over them, ready to shoot them if they move?"

"A guard! That is funny. So someone must stay up all night and never sleep just to watch them. I think that is foolish. Why not take a club and ransom them as soon as they get here?"

"Because it is not in the books. That is why. Now, Ben Rogers, do you want to do things the proper way or not? That is the point. Do you think the people who wrote the books do not know the right way? Do you think you can teach them? Not at all. No, sir, we will go on and ransom them the regular way."

En/Pt → "All right. I do not mind. But I still say it is a foolish way. Say, do we kill the women too?"

"Well, Ben Rogers, if I were as ignorant as you, I would not admit it. Kill the women? No. Nobody has ever seen anything like that in the books. You bring them to the cave, and you are always very polite to them. Little by little, they fall in love with you and never want to go home again."

"Well, if that is the way, I agree, but I do not believe in it. Pretty soon the cave will be full of women and people waiting to be *ransomed*, and there will be no room for the *robbers*. But go ahead, I have nothing to say."

Little Tommy Barnes was asleep now, and when they woke him up, he was frightened and cried. He said he wanted to go home to his mother and did not want to be a *robber* anymore.

En/Pt → So they all laughed at him and called him a cry-baby. That made him angry, and he said he would go straight home and tell all the secrets. But *Tom* gave him five cents to keep quiet, and said they would all go home and meet again next week to rob somebody and kill some people.

Ben Rogers said he could not get out much, only on Sundays, so he wanted to begin next Sunday. But the other boys said it would be wrong to do it on Sunday, and that *settled* it. They agreed to meet and choose a day as soon as they could, and then they *elected* Tom Sawyer first captain and Jo Harper second captain of the Gang, and went home.

I climbed up the shed and *crept* in through my window just before daylight. My new clothes were covered with grease and clay, and I was very tired.



CHAPTER III

En/Pt → In the morning, old *Miss Watson* gave me a hard *scolding* because of my clothes. But the widow did not *scold* me. She only cleaned off the grease and clay, and looked so sorry that I thought I would behave for a while if I could. Then Miss Watson took me into the closet and prayed, but nothing came of it. She told me to pray every day, and whatever I asked for I would get. But that was not true. I tried it. Once I got a fish-line, but no hooks. It was no use to me without hooks. I tried for the hooks three or four times, but I could not make it work. One day I asked Miss Watson to try for me, but she said I was a fool. She never told me why, and I could not understand it.

En/Pt → One time I sat back in the woods and thought about it for a long time. I said to myself, if a person can get anything they pray for, why does *Deacon Winn* not get back the money he lost on pork? Why does the widow not get back her silver *snuffbox* that was stolen? Why does Miss Watson not get *fatter*? No, I said to myself, there is nothing in it. I told the widow about it, and she said the thing a person could get by praying for was “*spiritual* gifts.” That was too much for me, but she explained that I must help other people, do everything I could for them, watch out for them all the time, and never think about myself. I thought this

included Miss Watson. I went into the woods and thought about it for a long time, but I could not see any advantage in it, except for other people. So at last I decided not to worry about it any more. Sometimes the widow would talk to me about *Providence* in a way that made me want it badly. But maybe the next day *Miss Watson* would come along and spoil it all again. I could see there were two *Providences*. A poor *fellow* would have a fair chance with the *widow's Providence*, but if Miss Watson's got him, there was no help for him. I thought it over and decided I would belong to the *widow's* if he wanted me, though I could not see how I would be any better off than before, since I was so ignorant and low-down.

En/Pt → *Pap* had not been seen for more than a year, and that suited me fine. I did not want to see him again. He used to *beat* me whenever he was sober and could *catch* me, though most of the time I hid in the woods when he was around. Around this time, people said he was found drowned in the river, about twelve miles above town. They thought it was him. They said the dead man was the same size, was *ragged*, and had very long hair, just like *pap*. But they could not tell much from the face, because it had been in the water so long. They said he was *floating* on his back. They buried him on the river bank. But I did not stay comfortable for long, because I remembered something. I knew very

well that a drowned man *floats* on his face, not on his back. So I knew it was not *pap*, but a woman dressed in men's clothes. That made me *uneasy* again. I thought the old man would show up again later, though I wished he would not.

En/Pt → We played at being *robbers* for about a month, and then I quit. All the boys quit. We had robbed nobody and killed nobody. We only pretended. We would jump out of the woods and charge at hog-drivers and women in *carts* taking garden stuff to market, but we never caught any of them. *Tom Sawyer* called the *hogs* "*ingots*," and the *turnips* and such "*julery*." Then we would go to the cave and talk about what we had done and how many people we had killed and marked. But I could not see any use in it. Once Tom sent a boy running through town with a burning stick, which he called a slogan, the sign for the Gang to meet. He said his spies had secret news that the next day a lot of Spanish merchants and rich *A-rabs* would camp in Cave *Hollow* with two *hundred* elephants, six *hundred camels*, and more than a thousand "*sumter*" *mules loaded* with diamonds. He said they would only have four *hundred* soldiers watching them, so we would hide and ambush them, kill them all, and take the goods. He told us to polish our swords and guns and get ready. He always wanted to clean up even the weapons for a *turnip* cart, though they were only made of *lath* and

broomsticks. I did not believe we could *beat* such a crowd of Spanish and *A-rabs*, but I wanted to see the *camels* and elephants. So I was there the next day, Saturday, in the ambush. When we got the signal, we rushed out of the woods and down the hill. But there were no Spanish people, no *A-rabs*, no *camels*, and no elephants. It was only a Sunday-school picnic, and only a young children's class. We broke it up and chased the children up the *hollow*. We only got some *doughnuts* and jam, though *Ben Rogers* got a rag doll, and Jo Harper got a hymn-book and a tract. Then the teacher came at us, and made us drop everything and run. I did not see any diamonds, and I told *Tom Sawyer* so. He said there were plenty there anyway, and that there were *A-rabs* and elephants too. I asked why we could not see them. He said if I were not so ignorant, and had read Don *Quixote*, I would know without asking. He said it was all done by *enchantment*. He said there were hundreds of soldiers there, and elephants and treasure, but we had enemies called *magicians*, and they had turned the whole thing into a baby Sunday-school just to be mean. I said fine, then we should go after the *magicians*. Tom Sawyer said I was a fool.

En/Pt → He said a magician could call up many *genies*, and they would tear you apart before you could say Jack Robinson. He said they were as tall as a tree and as thick as a church.

"Well," I said, "suppose we got some *genies* to help us - *couldn't* we *beat* the other crowd then?"

"How are you going to get them?"

"I don't know. How do they get them?"

"Why, they rub an old tin lamp or an iron ring. Then the *genies* come in with thunder, lightning, and smoke. They do everything they are told. They easily pull up a shot-tower by the *roots* and hit a Sunday-school superintendent over the head with it, or any other man."

"Who makes them run around like that?"

En/Pt → "Well, whoever *rubs* the lamp or the ring. They belong to that person, and they must do whatever he says. If he tells them to build a palace forty miles long out of diamonds, fill it with chewing-gum or anything else, and bring an *emperor's* daughter from China for you to marry, they have to do it. They must finish it before sunrise the next morning, too. And they must also move that palace all over the country *wherever* you want it, you understand."

"Well," I said, "I think they are stupid for not keeping the palace. If I were one, I would not come just because someone rubbed an old tin lamp."

"How you talk, *Huck Finn*. Why, you'd HAVE to come when he rubbed it, whether you wanted to or not."

"What! And I as high as a tree and as big as a church? All right, then; I WOULD come. But I lay I'd make that man climb the highest tree in the country."

En/Pt → "*Shucks*, it ain't no use talking to you, Huck Finn. You don't seem to know anything at all, just a complete fool."

I thought about all this for two or three days, and then I decided to see if there was any truth in it. I got an old tin lamp and an iron ring, and went out into the woods. I rubbed and rubbed until I was sweating hard, thinking I might build a palace and sell it. But it was no use. None of the *genies* came. So I decided it was all just another of *Tom Sawyer's* lies. Maybe he believed in the Arabs and the elephants, but I did not. It sounded just like a Sunday-school story.



CHAPTER IV

En/Pt → Well, three or four months went by, and it was deep winter now. I had been to school most of the time and could spell, read, and write a little. I could say the *multiplication* table up to six times seven is thirty-five, and I don't reckon I could ever learn any more than that, even if I lived forever. I don't care much about mathematics anyway.

En/Pt → At first I hated school, but after a while I got where I could stand it. When I got especially tired, I played *hookey*, and the *punishment* I got the next day *actually* made me feel better. So the longer I went to school, the easier it became. I was also getting used to the *widow's* ways, and they were not so hard on me. Living in a house and sleeping in a bed still bothered me most of the time, but before cold weather I used to slip out and sleep in the woods sometimes, and that gave me a rest. I liked the old ways best, but I was beginning to like the new ones a little, too. The widow said I was improving slowly but surely and doing very well. She said she was not *ashamed* of me.

En/Pt → One morning at breakfast, I accidentally turned over the salt cellar. I quickly reached for some to throw over my left shoulder for good luck. But *Miss Watson* stopped me. She said, "Take your hands away,

Huckleberry; you always make a mess!” The widow tried to help me, but I knew that bad luck would come. After breakfast, I felt worried and *shaky*. I wondered what bad luck would happen and where. There are ways to avoid some bad luck, but not this kind. So I just walked around sadly, watching out.

En/Pt → I went down to the front garden and climbed over the *stile* in the high board fence. There was an *inch* of new snow on the ground, and I saw *somebody’s tracks*. They had come up from the quarry and stood near the *stile* for a while, then went on around the garden fence. It was strange they had not come in. I could not understand it. I was about to follow them, but I bent down to look at the *tracks* first. At first I noticed nothing, but then I did. There was a cross in the left boot heel, made with big nails, to keep off the devil.

I jumped up at once and ran down the hill. I kept looking over my shoulder, but I did not see anyone. I got to *Judge Thatcher’s* house as fast as I could. He said:

“Why, my boy, you are out of breath. Did you come for your interest?”

En/Pt → “No, sir,” I said. “Is there some for me?”

“Oh, yes, a half-year’s interest came in last night - more than one *hundred* and fifty dollars. That is a good

deal for you. You had better let me invest it with your six thousand, because if you take it, you will spend it.”

“No, sir,” I said. “I do not want to spend it. I do not want it at all - not even the six thousand. I want you to take it. I want to give it to you - the six thousand and all.”

He looked surprised. He could not understand it. He said:

“Why, what do you mean, my boy?”

I said, “Please do not ask me any questions about it. You will take it, won’t you?”

He said:

“Well, I’m confused. Is something wrong?”

“Please take it,” I said, “and don’t ask me anything. Then I won’t have to tell any lies.”

En/Pt → He thought for a while, and then he said:

“Oh! I think I understand. You want to SELL all your property to me, not give it away. That is the right idea.”

Then he wrote something on a paper and read it again. Then he said:

“There, you see it says ‘for a *consideration*.’ That *means* I have bought it from you and paid you for it. Here is a dollar for you. Now sign it.”

So I signed it and left.

En/Pt → *Miss Watson's* Black man, *Jim*, had a hair-ball as big as your fist. It had been taken from the fourth stomach of an *ox*, and he used it for magic. He said a spirit lived inside it and knew everything. That night I went to him and told him *pap* was here again, because I had found his *tracks* in the snow. I wanted to know what he would do and if he would stay. Jim took out the hair-ball, said some words over it, and held it up. Then he dropped it on the floor. It fell hard and only rolled a little. He tried again and again, but it did the same thing. Jim *knelt* down and listened with his ear against it. But it was no use. He said it would not talk. Sometimes, he said, it would not talk unless it had money. I told him I had an old fake quarter that was no good because some brass showed through the silver, and it was also so smooth it felt *greasy*, so people would notice it. I did not say anything about the dollar I got from the judge. I said it was bad money, but maybe the hair-ball would take it, because maybe it would not know the difference. Jim smelled it, bit it, and rubbed it, and said he could make the hair-ball think it was good. He said he would *split* open a raw Irish potato, put the quarter inside, and leave it there all night. In the morning, you could not see the brass, and it would not feel *greasy* anymore. Then anyone in town would take it

at once, much less a hair-ball. I knew a potato would do that, but I had forgotten it.

En/Pt → Jim put the quarter under the hair-ball and listened again. This time he said the hair-ball was all right. He said it would tell my whole future if I wanted it to. I said go on. So the hair-ball spoke to *Jim*, and Jim told me what it said. He said:

En/Pt → Your father doesn't know yet what he's going to do. Sometimes he thinks he'll leave, and then he thinks he'll stay. The best way is to relax and let him do what he wants. There are two angels around him. One is white and shiny, and the other is black. The white one makes him do good for a little while, then the black one comes and ruins it. Nobody knows yet which one will win in the end. But you are fine. You will have some *trouble* and some happiness in your life. Sometimes you will get hurt or sick, but you will always get well again. There are two girls in your life. One is light and the other is dark. One is rich and the other is poor. You will marry the poor one first and then the rich one later. You should stay away from water and don't take risks, because it is written that you will get hanged.

En/Pt → When I lit my candle and went up to my room that night, *pap* was sitting there - himself!



CHAPTER V

En/Pt → I had shut the door. Then I turned around and saw him. I had always been afraid of him, because he *beat* me so much. I thought I was afraid now, too. But in a minute I knew I was wrong. At first I was *shocked*, and my breath stopped for a moment because I did not expect him. But right after that, I saw I was not scared of him at all.

En/Pt → He was nearly fifty, and he looked it. His hair was long, *tangled*, and *greasy*, and hung down so you could see his eyes shining through it, like he was behind vines. It was all black, with no gray at all, and so were his long, messy *whiskers*. His face, where you could see it, had no color. It was white, but not a normal white. It was a sick-looking white, like a tree-*toad* or a fish belly. His clothes were only *rag*s. He had one ankle over the other knee. The boot on that foot was broken, and two toes stuck out. He moved them now and then. His hat was on the floor, an old black *slouch* hat with the top *caved* in, like a lid.

I stood looking at him, and he sat there looking at me with his *chair tilted* back a little. I set the candle down. Then I noticed the window was open, so he had climbed in through the shed. He kept looking me over. After a while, he said:

En/Pt → “Fancy clothes, very. You think you’re a big person, don’t you?”

“Maybe I am, maybe I ain’t,” I said.

“Don’t you give me any rude talk,” he said. “You’ve gotten mighty high and fancy since I’ve been away. I’ll humble you before I’m done with you. They say you’re *educated* too - can read and write. You think you’re better than your father now, because he can’t? I’ll knock that out of you. Who told you you could mess with such foolish nonsense, huh - who told you you could?”

“The widow. She told me.”

“The widow, huh? And who told the widow she had a right to poke her nose into something that is none of her business?”

“Nobody ever told her.”

Well, I’ll teach her to *meddle*. And listen - you stop going to that school, you hear? I’ll teach people to raise a boy who acts better than his own father. You let me *catch* you at that school again, you hear? Your mother *couldn’t* read or write before she died. No one in the family could. I can’t. And here you are acting proud. I won’t stand it. Say, let me hear you read.

En/Pt → I picked up a book and started reading about General Washington and the war. After about half

a minute, he hit the book with his hand and knocked it across the room. He said:

“That’s right. You can do it. I had my doubts when you told me. Now listen here; stop acting so fancy. I won’t allow it. I’ll watch for you, you smart boy, and if I *catch* you near that school I’ll whip you badly. Before long you’ll get religion too. I never saw such a son.”

He picked up a small blue and yellow picture of some cows and a boy, and said:

“What is this?”

“It’s something they gave me for learning my lessons well.”

He tore it up and said:

“I’ll give you something better - I’ll give you a *cowhide*.”

He sat there *mumbling* and *growling* for a minute, and then he said:

En/Pt → “Aren’t you a fancy little *dandy*? A bed, *bedclothes*, a mirror, and a carpet on the floor - and your own father has to sleep with the *hogs* in the *tannery* yard. I never saw such a son. I bet I’ll knock some of these fancy ways out of you before I’m done with you. There seems to be no end to your airs - they say you’re rich. Eh? How’s that?”

“They lie. That is how.”

“Listen here. Mind how you talk to me. I have had about all I can stand, so don’t give me any *sass*. I have been in town two days, and I have heard nothing but that you are rich. I heard it far down the river too. That is why I came. You give me that money tomorrow. I want it.”

“I don’t have any money.”

“That is a lie. *Judge Thatcher* has it. You get it. I want it.”

En/Pt → “I don’t have any money, I tell you. Ask Judge Thatcher. He will tell you the same.”

“All right. I’ll ask him, and I’ll make him give it up too, or I’ll know why not. Say, how much do you have in your pocket? I want it.”

“I only have a dollar, and I want that to - ”

“It does not matter what you want it for. Hand it over.”

He took it and bit it to see if it was real. Then he said he was going down town to get some whisky, because he had not had a drink all day. When he got out on the shed, he put his head in again and cursed me for trying to act better than him. When I thought he was gone, he came back, put his head in again, and told me to be

careful about that school. He said he would wait for me and *beat* me if I did not stop going.

En/Pt → The next day he was drunk. He went to Judge Thatcher's and bullied him, trying to make him give up the money. But he could not, and then he swore that he would make the law force him.

The judge and the widow went to court to ask that I be taken away from *pap* and given to one of them as a guardian. But a new judge had just arrived, and he did not know the old man. He said courts should not break up families if they could help it, and he would rather not take a child from its father. So Judge Thatcher and the widow had to give up the fight.

En/Pt → That made the old man so happy he could not sit still. He said he would *beat* me black and blue if I did not get him some money. I borrowed three dollars from *Judge Thatcher*, and *pap* took it, got drunk, and went around town *swearing*, yelling, and making a scene. He kept it up until almost midnight, with a tin pan too, and then they put him in jail. The next day the court jailed him again for a week. But he said he was *satisfied*. He said he was the boss of his son, and he would show me who was in charge.

En/Pt → When he got out of jail, the new judge said he would make a man out of him. He took him to his own house, cleaned him up, and gave him good food.

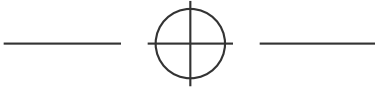
He treated him very well. After supper, he talked to him about not drinking. The old man cried and said he had been a fool. He said he would change his life and become a man nobody would be *ashamed* of. He asked the judge to help him. The judge said he was happy to hear that. He cried, and his wife also cried. The old man said he had always been misunderstood. The judge believed him. The old man said that what a sad man needs is *sympathy*. The judge agreed. So they all cried again. When it was bedtime, the old man stood up and held out his hand and said...

En/Pt → “Look at it, everybody. Take hold of it. Shake it. This was the hand of a hog, but it is not that now. It is the hand of a man who has started a new life and will die before he goes back. Remember that. Do not forget what I said. It is a clean hand now. Shake it. Do not be afraid.”

En/Pt → So they all shook his hand one by one, and they cried. The *judge's* wife kissed it. Then the old man signed a pledge, or rather made his mark. The judge said it was the *holiest* moment ever. After that they put the old man in a fine room, which was the spare room. But in the night he got very thirsty, climbed out onto the porch roof, slid down a post, traded his new coat for a *jug* of whiskey, and climbed back. He had a good time. Toward morning he *crawled* out again, drunk as a

fiddler, fell off the porch, broke his left arm in two places, and was almost frozen when someone found him after sunrise. When they looked at that spare room, they had to measure the water before they could get through it.

The judge felt upset. He said maybe a shotgun could reform the old man, but he did not know any other way.



CHAPTER VI

En/Pt → Pretty soon the old man was up and around again. Then he went to court against *Judge Thatcher* to get that money, and he also went after me for not stopping school. He caught me a couple of times and *beat* me, but I still went to school. Most of the time I *dodged* him or ran away. I had not wanted school much before, but now I planned to go just to *anger pap*. The court case moved very slowly, and it seemed like it would never really begin. So every now and then I borrowed two or three dollars from the judge for him, so he would not whip me. Every time he got money, he got drunk. Every time he got drunk, he made *trouble* around town. Every time he made *trouble*, he got jailed. He was very happy with this. It suited him perfectly.

En/Pt → He started spending too much time at the *widow's* house, and at last she told him that if he did not stop coming around, she would cause *trouble* for him. Was he angry! He said he would show who was boss of *Huck Finn*. One spring day he watched for me, caught me, and took me about three miles up the river in a *skiff*. Then he crossed to the Illinois shore. It was *wooded* there, and there were no houses, only an old log cabin hidden in very thick trees.

En/Pt → He kept me with him all the time, and I never got a chance to run away. We lived in that old cabin, and at night he always locked the door and put the key under his head. He had a gun he had stolen, I guess, and we lived by fishing and *hunting*. Every so often he locked me in and went three miles to the ferry store, where he traded fish and game for whiskey. He brought it home, got drunk, had a good time, and *beat* me. After a while the widow found out where I was and sent a man to bring me back, but *pap* drove him off with the gun. Before long I got used to the place and even liked it, except for the *beatings*.

En/Pt → It was a lazy, pleasant life, lying around comfortably all day, smoking and fishing, with no books or lessons. Two months or more passed, and my clothes became *ragged* and dirty. I could not see why I had ever liked living at the *widow's* so much, where you had to wash, eat from a plate, comb your hair, go to bed and get up at regular times, and keep bothering over a book, with old *Miss Watson scolding* all the time. I did not want to go back. I had stopped *swearing* because the widow did not like it, but now I started again because *pap* did not mind. All in all, it was a pretty good time in the woods.

En/Pt → But after a while *pap* used his *hickory* switch too much, and I could not stand it. My body was

covered with *welts*. He also kept going away and locking me in. Once he locked me in and was gone for three days. I was very lonely. I thought he had drowned, and that I would never get out again. I was scared. I decided I had to find some way to leave. I had tried many times before, but I could not get out of the cabin. There was no window big enough for a dog. I could not go up the chimney; it was too *narrow*. The door was made of thick oak boards. *Pap* was careful not to leave a knife or anything else inside when he went away. I had searched the place many times. This time I finally found an old rusty saw without a *handle*. It was hidden between a roof beam and the boards on the roof. I *oiled* it and started to work. An old horse blanket was nailed over the logs at the far end of the cabin, behind the table, to stop the wind from blowing through the cracks and putting out the candle. I got under the table, lifted the blanket, and began *sawing* out a piece of the bottom log big enough for me to get through. It was a long job, but I was near the end when I heard *pap's* gun in the woods. I hid my work, dropped the blanket, and put away the saw. Soon *pap* came in.

En/Pt → *Pap* was in a bad mood, which was his normal *self*. He said he had been downtown and everything was going wrong. His lawyer said he thought he would win the case and get the money if the *trial* ever started, but it could be *delayed* a long time, and

Judge Thatcher knew how to do that. He also said people thought there would be another *trial* to take me away from him and give me to the widow as my guardian, and that they might win this time. This worried me a lot, because I did not want to go back to the *widow's* house and be *cramped* up and civilized, as they called it. Then the old man began to curse. He cursed everything and everybody he could think of, then cursed them all again to be sure he had missed nobody. After that he ended with a general curse at everyone, including many people whose names he did not know, so he called them what's-his-name and kept right on *cursing*.

En/Pt → He said he would like to see the widow get me. He said he would watch out. If they tried any such trick on him, he knew a place six or seven miles away to hide me. They could hunt until they dropped and they wouldn't find me. That made me *uneasy* again, but only for a minute. I thought I wouldn't stay around until he got that chance.

En/Pt → The old man made me go to the *skiff* and bring back the things he had bought. There was a fifty-pound sack of corn meal, a side of bacon, *gunpowder*, a four-gallon *jug* of whisky, an old book, two newspapers for *wadding*, and some tow. I carried a *load* to the cabin, then went back and sat on the bow of the

skiff to rest. I thought about running away. I decided I would take the gun and some fishing lines and go into the woods. I would not stay in one place. I would travel across the country, mostly at night, and hunt and fish to stay alive. That way, I thought, I could get far enough away that the old man and the widow would never find me. I planned to leave that night if *pap* got drunk enough, and I thought he would. I was thinking so hard that I did not notice the time until the old man shouted and asked if I was asleep or drowned.

En/Pt → I got the things to the cabin, and by then it was almost dark. While I was making supper, the old man took a drink or two and got *warmed* up, then started raging again. He had been drunk in town and had *lain* in the *gutter* all night, and he looked terrible. A person would have thought he was made of mud. When liquor started working in him, he usually began to attack the government. This time he said:

En/Pt → “Call this a government! Just look at it and see what it is like. The law is ready to take a man’s son away from him, his own son, after all the *trouble*, worry, and cost of raising him. Just when that man has raised his son and is ready for him to work and help him, the law comes and takes him away. And they call that government! That is not all. The law helps *Judge Thatcher* keep me out of my property. The law takes a

man worth six thousand dollars or more and *shuts* him up in a rotten cabin like this, and lets him walk around in clothes that are not fit for a hog. They call that government! A man cannot get his rights in a government like this. Sometimes I feel like leaving the country for good. Yes, and I told them so. I told old *Thatcher* to his face. Many people heard me and can repeat what I said. I said I would leave this cursed country for two cents and never come back. Those were my exact words. Look at my hat - if you can call it a hat. The top sticks up, and the rest hangs down below my chin, so it is not really a hat at all, but more like my head was pushed through a stove-pipe joint. Look at it, I said - such a hat for me to wear, one of the richest men in town, if I could get my rights."

En/Pt → "Oh yes, this is a wonderful government, wonderful. Look here. There was a free Black man there from Ohio, a *mixed*-race man, almost as white as a white man. He had the *whitest* shirt you ever saw and the *shiniest* hat. No man in that town had better clothes than he did. He had a gold watch and chain and a silver-headed cane. He was the *grandest* old gray-haired man in the state. And what do you think? They said he was a college *professor* and could speak many languages and knew everything. And that is not the worst. They said he could vote when he was at home. That was too much for me. I thought, what is this

country coming to? It was *election* day, and I was just about to vote myself if I was not too drunk to get there. But when they told me there was a state in this country where they let that Black man vote, I gave up. I said I would never vote again. Those were my exact words. They all heard me. The country could rot for all I cared - I would never vote again as long as I lived. And that Black man was so bold he would not give me the road unless I pushed him aside. I asked the people why that Black man had not been put up for auction and sold. What do you think they said? They said he could not be sold until he had been in the state for six months, and he had not been there that long yet. There, now - that is a fine example. They call that a government that cannot sell a free Black man until he has been in the state six months. Here is a government that calls itself a government and acts like one, and yet it has to stand still for six whole months before it can take hold of a roaming, *thieving*, awful, white-*shirted* free Black man and - ”

En/Pt → *Pap* was talking so much that he did not notice where his weak old legs were taking him. He *tripped* over the tub of salt pork and fell hard, hurting both *shins*. After that, his speech turned into the hottest kind of *swearing*, mostly against the Black man and the government, though he also cursed the tub from time to time. He *hopped* around the cabin, first on one leg and

then the other, holding first one shin and then the other. At last he kicked the tub with his left foot. That was a bad idea, because that was the boot with two toes sticking out of the front. He let out a *scream* that would make anyone's hair stand up, then fell into the dirt, rolled around, and held his toes. The *cursing* he did then was worse than anything before. He said so himself later. He had heard old *Sowberry Hagan* in his best days, and said he was even better than that, though I think he was *bragging* a little.

En/Pt → After supper *pap* took the *jug* and said there was enough whisky there for two *drunks* and one case of *delirium tremens*. That was what he always said. I thought he would be completely drunk in about an hour, and then I could steal the key or saw my way out. He drank and drank, then finally fell down on his blankets. But my luck was bad. He did not fall into a deep sleep. He was restless. He *groaned*, *moaned*, and tossed around for a long time. At last I became so sleepy that I could not keep my eyes open. Before I knew it, I was sound asleep, and the candle was still burning.

En/Pt → I do not know how long I slept, but all at once I heard a terrible *scream* and woke up. *Pap* was acting wild, running around and shouting about snakes. He said they were crawling up his legs. Then he would jump and *scream* that one had *bitten* him on the cheek,

but I could not see any snakes. He ran round and round the cabin, crying, "Take him off! Take him off! He is biting me on the neck!" I had never seen a man look so wild-eyed. Soon he was exhausted and fell down, breathing hard. Then he rolled over and over very fast, kicking things everywhere and *striking* at the air with his hands, *screaming* that devils had hold of him. After a while he grew tired and lay still, *moaning*. Then he was quiet and did not make a sound. I could hear *owls* and wolves far off in the woods, and everything felt very still. He was lying near the corner. After a while he lifted himself up a little and listened, with his head *tilted* to one side. He said, very softly:

En/Pt → "*Tramp, tramp, tramp*; that is the dead. *Tramp, tramp, tramp*; they are coming after me. But I will not go. Oh, they are here! Do not touch me, do not! Hands off, they are cold. Let go. Oh, leave a poor devil alone!"

Then he got down on his hands and knees and *crawled* away, begging them to leave him alone. He *wrapped* himself in his blanket and rolled under the old pine table, still begging. Then he started to cry. I could hear him through the blanket.

En/Pt → After a while he rolled out and jumped up looking wild. When he saw me, he came at me. He chased me around the place with a *clasp*-knife, calling

me the Angel of Death and saying he would kill me so I could not come for him again. I begged him and told him I was only *Huck*, but he laughed in a sharp, terrible way and kept chasing me, yelling and *cursing*. Once I turned fast and slipped under his arm. He *grabbed* for me and caught my jacket between my shoulders, and I thought I was lost. But I slipped out of the jacket quickly and saved myself. Soon he was tired and sat down with his back against the door. He said he would rest a minute and then kill me. He put his knife under him and said he would sleep, get strong, and then see who was who.

En/Pt → Soon he fell asleep. After a while I got the old *chair* with the *split* bottom and climbed up as quietly as I could so I would not make noise. I got down the gun and put the *ramrod* down it to make sure it was *loaded*. Then I laid it across the *turnip* barrel, pointing at *pap*, and sat behind it to wait for him to move. The time seemed very slow and still.



CHAPTER VII

En/Pt → “Get up! What are you doing?”

I opened my eyes and looked around, trying to see where I was. The sun was up, and I had been asleep for a long time. *Pap* was standing over me. He looked mean and sick, too. He said:

“What are you doing with this gun?”

I thought he did not know anything about what he had been doing, so I said:

“Somebody tried to get in, so I was waiting for him.”

“Why did not you wake me up?”

“Well, I tried, but I could not move you.”

“All right. Stop talking all day and go see if there is a fish on the lines for breakfast. I will come in a minute.”

En/Pt → He unlocked the door, and I went quickly up the *riverbank*. I saw pieces of branches and bark *floating* down, so I knew the river was rising. I thought I would have good luck if I were in town. The June rise was always good for me, because it brought down *cordwood* and pieces of log *rafts*. Sometimes a *dozen* logs came together. Then all I had to do was *catch* them and sell them to the wood-yards and *sawmill*.

En/Pt → I walked up the bank, watching for *pap* and for anything the rising water might bring. Then, all at once, a canoe came along. It was a fine one, about thirteen or fourteen feet long, and it rode high like a duck. I jumped off the bank into the water, clothes and all, and *swam* to it. I thought someone might be lying in it to trick people, because that often happened. But it was not a trick. It was a real drift-canoe, and I climbed in and *paddled* it to shore. I thought *pap* would be glad to see it, because it was worth ten dollars. But he was not in sight yet. As I pulled it into a little creek hidden by vines and *willows*, I got another idea. I decided to hide it well, and then, when I ran away, I would go fifty miles down the river and stay in one place instead of walking through the woods on foot.

En/Pt → It was close to the *shanty*, and I thought I heard the old man coming all the time. But I hid the canoe. Then I looked around a *bunch* of *willows*, and there was the old man down the path a little way, aiming at a bird with his gun. So he had not seen anything.

When he got there, I was busy taking up a *trot* line. He spoke to me roughly for being so slow, but I told him I had fallen in the river and that was why I was late. I knew he would see that I was wet and ask questions. We got five *catfish* from the lines and went home.

While we rested after breakfast to sleep, both of us being tired, I started thinking. If I could find a way to keep *pap* and the widow from trying to follow me, it would be more certain than just hoping to get far enough before they missed me. All kinds of things could happen. For a while, I *didn't* see any way. But then *pap* sat up for a minute to drink another barrel of water, and he said:

En/Pt → “Next time a man comes *sneaking* around here, wake me up, do you hear? That man was not here for anything good. I would have shot him. Next time wake me up, do you hear?”

Then he lay down and went to sleep again. But what he said gave me the idea I wanted. I said to myself that now I could make sure nobody would think of following me.

En/Pt → About twelve o'clock we got up and went along the bank. The river was rising fast, and a lot of *driftwood* was *floating* by. Soon part of a log *raft* came along, with nine logs tied together. We took the *skiff* out and *towed* it ashore. Then we had dinner. Anyone except *pap* would have waited longer to get more, but that was not *pap's* way. Nine logs were enough for one *trip*. He had to go straight to town and sell them. So he locked me in, took the *skiff*, and left about half past three, *towing* the *raft*. I guessed he would not come

back that night. I waited until I thought he had a good start, then I got my saw and worked on that log again. Before he was across the river, I was out of the hole, and he and his *raft* were only a small *speck* far away on the water.

En/Pt → I took the sack of corn meal to the hidden canoe. I pushed aside the vines and branches and put it in. I did the same with the side of bacon and the whisky *jug*. I took all the coffee, sugar, ammunition, *wadding*, the bucket and *gourd*, a *dipper*, a tin cup, my old saw, two blankets, the *skillet*, the coffee-pot, fish-lines, matches, and anything else worth having. I *emptied* the place. I wanted an axe, but there was none except the one by the *woodpile*, and I knew why I was leaving that. I brought out the gun, and then I was finished.

En/Pt → I had worn the ground a good deal by crawling out of the hole and *dragging* out so many things. So I fixed it as well as I could from outside by spreading dust over the place. That covered the smooth ground and *sawdust*. Then I put the log back and placed two rocks under it and one against it to hold it in place, because it was bent up there and did not quite touch the ground. If you stood four or five feet away and did not know it had been *sawed*, you would never notice it. Besides, this was the back of the cabin, and it was not likely that anyone would fool around there.

En/Pt → The grass went all the way to the canoe, so I had left no *track*. I went around to make sure. I stood on the bank and looked out over the river. It was all safe. Then I took the gun and went a little way into the woods. I was looking for birds when I saw a wild pig. *Hogs* soon went wild in those bottoms after they got away from the prairie farms. I shot him and took him into camp.

En/Pt → I took the axe and smashed in the door. I *beat* and hacked it a lot while doing it. I brought the pig in, carried him nearly to the table, and cut his throat with the axe. Then I laid him on the hard ground to bleed. Next I took an old sack, put as many big rocks in it as I could *drag*, and started it from the pig. I *dragged* it to the door, through the woods, down to the river, and dumped it in. It sank out of sight. You could easily see that something had been *dragged* across the ground. I wished *Tom Sawyer* was there. I knew he would enjoy this and add fancy touches. Nobody could show off like Tom Sawyer in a thing like that.

En/Pt → At last I pulled out some of my hair, made the axe bloody, stuck it in from the back side, and threw the axe into the corner. Then I picked up the pig and held him against my *breast* with my jacket so he could not drip. When I was a good way below the house, I dumped him into the river. Then I thought of something

else. I went and got the bag of meal and my old saw from the canoe and brought them to the house. I took the bag to where it had stood before and cut a hole in the bottom with the saw, because there were no knives and *forks* there. *Pap* did everything with his *clasp*-knife when cooking. Then I carried the sack about a *hundred* yards across the grass and through the *willows* east of the house, to a *shallow* lake about five miles wide and full of *rushes* and ducks in season. On the other side there was a *slough* or creek that went miles away, I did not know where, but it did not go to the river. The meal leaked out and left a little trail all the way to the lake. I dropped *pap's whetstone* there too, so it would look like an accident. Then I tied up the rip in the meal sack with a string so it would not leak any more, and took it and my saw back to the canoe.

En/Pt → It was getting dark, so I let the canoe drift down the river under some *willows* hanging over the bank, and I waited for the moon to rise. I tied up to a willow, ate a bite, and then lay down in the canoe to smoke a pipe and think. I told myself they would follow the *track* of the *sackful* of rocks to the shore and then search the river for me. They would also follow the meal trail to the lake and then go down the creek from it to find the *robbers* who had killed me and stolen the things. They would only look in the river for my dead body. Soon they would get tired of that and stop caring

about me. That was fine. I could stop anywhere I wanted to. *Jackson's* Island was good enough for me. I knew it well, and nobody ever came there. Then I could *paddle* to town at night and sneak around to get what I needed. *Jackson's* Island was the place for me.

En/Pt → I was very tired, and before I knew it I was asleep. When I woke up, I did not know where I was for a moment. I sat up and looked around, a little afraid. Then I remembered. The river seemed miles wide. The moon was so bright that I could count the drift logs moving slowly, black and still, hundreds of yards from shore. Everything was very quiet, and it looked late and felt late, too. You know what I mean. I do not have the words for it.

En/Pt → I *stretched* and was just going to *untie* and start when I heard a sound far out over the water. I listened. Soon I knew what it was. It was that dull, regular sound made by *oars* in the *rowlocks* on a still night. I looked through the willow branches, and there it was: a *skiff* far across the water. I could not tell how many people were in it. It came on, and when it was level with me I saw there was only one man in it. I thought maybe it was *pap*, though I was not expecting him. He *drifted* below me with the current, then came back up along the shore in the quiet water. He passed so close that I could almost touch him with the gun. It

was *pap*, sure enough, and sober too, by the way he *handled* the *oars*.

En/Pt → I did not waste time. In the next minute I was drifting down the *stream*, quietly but fast, in the *shadow* of the bank. I went about two and a half miles, then moved a quarter mile or more toward the middle of the river, because I would soon pass the ferry landing and people might see me and call out. I got among some *driftwood* and lay down in the bottom of the canoe, letting it *float*. I rested there and smoked my pipe, looking up at the sky. There was not a cloud in it. The sky seems very deep when you lie on your back in the moonlight. I had never noticed that before. And a person can hear so far on the water on such nights. I heard people talking at the ferry landing. I could hear every word. One man said they were getting into the long days and short nights now. Another said this was not one of the short nights, he guessed. Then they laughed. He said it again, and they laughed again. Then they woke another man and told him, and laughed, but he did not laugh. He said something sharp and told them to leave him alone. The first man said he meant to tell his wife; she would think it was funny. But he said that was nothing compared with some things he had said before. I heard one man say it was nearly three o'clock, and he hoped daylight would not take more than about a week to come. After that, the voices got

farther and farther away, and I could not make out the words anymore. I could still hear the *murmur* and now and then a laugh, but it seemed far off.

En/Pt → I was now below the ferry. I stood up, and there was *Jackson's* Island about two and a half miles downstream, covered with thick trees and rising out of the middle of the river. It looked big and dark and solid, like a *steamboat* with no lights. There were no signs of the bar at the head of it. It was all under water now.

It did not take me long to get there. I went past the head very fast because the current was so strong. Then I got into still water and landed on the side near the Illinois shore. I guided the canoe into a deep dent in the bank that I knew about. I had to push aside the willow branches to get in. When I tied it fast, nobody could have seen the canoe from outside.

En/Pt → I went up and sat on a log at the head of the island. I looked out at the big river, the black *driftwood*, and the town three miles away, where three or four lights were shining. A huge lumber *raft* was about a mile upstream, coming down with a lantern in the middle. I watched it creep closer, and when it was almost even with me, I heard a man say, "Stern *oars*, there! *heave* her head to *starboard*!" I heard it as clear as if he were beside me.

There was a little gray light in the sky, so I went into the woods and lay down for a nap before breakfast.



CHAPTER VIII

En/Pt → When I woke up, the sun was high, and I thought it must be after eight o'clock. I lay in the grass and cool *shade*, thinking and feeling rested, comfortable, and pleased. I could see the sun through one or two holes, but mostly there were big trees all around me, and it was dark under them. Light spots lay on the ground where the sun came through the leaves, and these spots moved a little, showing that there was a light breeze above. A couple of *squirrels* sat on a branch and *chattered* at me in a friendly way.

En/Pt → I was very lazy and comfortable. I did not want to get up and cook breakfast. I was almost asleep again when I thought I heard a deep “boom!” far up the river. I sat up and listened. Soon I heard it again. I jumped up, looked through a hole in the leaves, and saw smoke on the water a long way upstream, about across from the ferry. The *ferryboat* was *floating* down with a lot of people on it. Then I knew what was happening. Another boom came, and I saw white smoke come out of the *ferryboat's* side. They were firing cannon over the water, trying to make my body *float* up.

En/Pt → I was hungry, but I *couldn't* start a fire because they might see the smoke. So I sat there, watching the cannon smoke and listening to the boom.

The river was a mile wide and looked pretty on a summer morning. I was enjoying watching them search for my body, if only I had something to eat. Then I remembered that people put *quicksilver* in *loaves* of bread and *float* them. The bread always goes to the drowned body and stops there. So I thought I would watch, and if any bread came *floating* after me, I would take it. I moved to the Illinois side of the island to see. I wasn't disappointed. A big double *loaf* came along, and I almost got it with a long stick, but my foot slipped and it *floated* away. I was where the current was closest to shore - I knew that. Soon another *loaf* came, and this time I caught it. I took out the plug, shook out the little bit of *quicksilver*, and bit into it. It was "*baker's* bread" - what rich people eat, not poor *cornbread*.

En/Pt → I found a good place among the leaves and sat on a log, eating the bread and watching the *ferryboat*. I was very *satisfied*. Then I thought of something. I said to myself that maybe the widow or the *parson*, or somebody else, had prayed for this bread to find me, and now it had done so. So there must be something to prayer. But I thought it only works when a widow or a *parson prays*, and not for me. I guessed it works only for the right kind of person.

I lit a pipe and smoked for a long time, still watching. The *ferryboat* was moving with the current, and I

thought I would get a chance to see who was on it, because it would come close where the bread had come. When it had come near me, I put out my pipe and went to where I had found the bread. Then I lay down behind a log on the bank in a small open place. At the fork of the log I could *peep* through.

En/Pt → After a while it came along and *drifted* so close that they could have run out a *plank* and walked ashore. Almost everybody was on the boat. *Pap, Judge Thatcher, Bessie Thatcher, Jo Harper, Tom Sawyer*, his old *Aunt Polly*, Sid, *Mary*, and many others were there. Everybody was talking about the murder, but then the captain cut in and said:

"Look carefully now. The current is closest here. Maybe he's washed ashore and got caught in the *bushes* at the *water's* edge. I hope so, anyway."

I did not hope so. They crowded close and *leaned* over the rails, almost in my face. They stayed very still and watched hard. I could see them well, but they could not see me. Then the captain shouted:

En/Pt → "Stand away!" Then the cannon fired a huge blast right in front of me. The noise almost made me deaf, and the smoke almost *blinded* me. I thought I was finished. If they had used *bullets*, I think they would have got the dead body they wanted. But I was not hurt, thank goodness. The boat *drifted* on and went out of

sight around the island. I could hear the cannon now and then, farther and farther away. After about an hour, I could not hear it at all. The island was three miles long. I thought they had reached the end and given up. But they had not yet. They turned around the end of the island and went up the Missouri side by steam, firing now and then as they went. I crossed to that side and watched them. When they reached the *upper* end of the island, they stopped *shooting*, went to the Missouri shore, and returned to town.

En/Pt → I knew I was safe now. No one else would come looking for me. I took my things out of the canoe and made a nice camp in the thick woods. I made a kind of tent with my blankets to keep the rain off my things. I caught a *catfish* and cut it open with my saw, and near sunset I made a camp fire and had supper. Then I set a line to *catch* fish for breakfast.

When it got dark, I sat by my camp fire smoking and feeling pretty happy. After a while I felt lonely, so I went and sat on the river bank. I listened to the water rushing by and counted the stars, drift logs, and *rafts* going down the river. Then I went to bed. That is one of the best ways to pass time when you are lonely. You cannot stay lonely for long; you soon get over it.

En/Pt → I spent three days and nights that way. It was always the same. But the next day I explored the

island. I was the boss of it, so to speak, and I wanted to know all about it. Mostly, I just wanted something to do. I found many ripe strawberries, green summer grapes, green *raspberries*, and the green *blackberries* were just starting to show. I thought they would be useful later.

I went wandering through the deep woods until I thought I was near the end of the island. I had my gun with me, but I had not shot anything. I carried it for *protection*, and I thought I might kill some game near home. Then I almost *stepped* on a good-sized snake. It slid away through the grass and flowers, and I followed it, trying to get a shot. I *hurried* along, and suddenly I jumped right onto the ashes of a camp fire that was still smoking.

En/Pt → My heart jumped up into my throat. I did not stop to look any farther. I *uncocked* my gun and *sneaked* back on my *tiptoes* as fast as I could. Now and then I stopped among the thick leaves and listened, but I was breathing so hard that I could hear nothing else. I moved on a little, then listened again, and kept doing that. If I saw a *stump*, I thought it was a man. If I *stepped* on a stick and broke it, it felt as if someone had cut one of my *breaths* in half, and given me only the short half.

When I got back to camp, I was not feeling brave. But I knew this was no time for *fooling* around. So I put all

my things back into the canoe to hide them. I put out the fire and spread the ashes so it looked like an old camp from last year. Then I climbed a tree.

En/Pt → I think I stayed in the tree for two hours, but I did not see or hear anything. Still, I only thought I saw and heard a thousand things. At last I could not stay up there forever, so I climbed down. But I stayed in the thick woods and watched carefully all the time. I had only berries and what was left from breakfast to eat.

By *nightfall* I was very hungry. So when it was *fully* dark, and before *moonrise*, I slipped from the shore and *paddled* about a quarter of a mile over to the Illinois bank. I went into the woods and cooked supper. I had almost decided to stay there all night when I heard a *plunkety-plunk, plunkety-plunk*. I said to myself, horses coming. Then I heard people talking. I got everything into the canoe as fast as I could, then I *crept* through the woods to see what was happening. I had not gone far when I heard a man say:

En/Pt → “We should camp here if we can find a good place. The horses are nearly worn out. Let’s look around.”

I did not wait. I pushed out and *paddled* away quietly. I tied up at the old place and decided I would sleep in the canoe.

I did not sleep much. I could not stop thinking. Every time I woke up, I felt as if somebody had me by the neck. So sleep did not help me. After a while I said to myself that I could not live this way. I was going to find out who was on the island with me. I would find out, no matter what. Right away I felt better.

En/Pt → So I took my *paddle* and moved a little way from the shore. Then I let the canoe drift down through the *shadows*. The moon was shining, and outside the *shadows* it was almost as bright as day. I kept going for more than an hour, and everything was as quiet as stone. By then I was near the *lower* end of the island. A cool, light breeze started to blow, and that showed the night was almost over. I turned the canoe with my *paddle* and brought it to shore. Then I took my gun and slipped into the edge of the woods. I sat on a log and looked through the leaves. I saw the moon go down and darkness cover the river. Soon, though, I saw a pale line above the *treetops*, and I knew day was coming. So I took my gun and went toward the place where I had found the camp fire, stopping every minute or two to listen. But I could not find it. After a while, I caught a glimpse of fire through the trees. I went toward it carefully and slowly. Soon I was close enough to see a man lying on the ground. It nearly scared me to death. He had a blanket over his head, and his head was almost in the fire. I sat behind some *bushes* about six

feet from him and kept watching. It was getting light now. Soon he *yawned*, *stretched*, and threw off the blanket, and it was *Miss Watson's Jim*! I was very glad to see him. I said:

En/Pt → “Hello, Jim!” and I ran out.

He jumped up and *stared* at me in surprise. Then he fell to his knees, put his hands together, and said:

“Don’t hurt me - please don’t! I never did any harm to a ghost. I always liked dead people, and did all I could for them. Go back into the river where you belong, and do nothing to old Jim, who was always your friend.”

It did not take long to make him understand that I was not dead. I was very glad to see Jim. I was not lonely anymore. I told him I was not afraid that he would tell people where I was. I kept talking, but he only sat there and looked at me. He did not say a word. Then I said:

“It is daylight. Let’s get breakfast. Build up your camp fire well.”

“What is the use of making up the camp fire to cook strawberries and such things? But you have a gun, don’t you? Then we can get something better than strawberries.”

En/Pt → “Strawberries and things like that,” I said.

“Is that what you live on?”

“I *couldn't* get anything else,” he said.

“Why, how long have you been on the island, Jim?”

“I came here the night after you were killed.”

“What, all that time?”

“Yes, indeed.”

“And you have eaten nothing but that kind of rough food?”

“No, sir - nothing else.”

“Well, you must be almost *starved*, aren't you?”

“I reckon I could eat a horse. I think I could. How long have you been on the island?”

“Since the night I was killed.”

“No! Why, what have you lived on? But you have a gun. Oh, yes, you have a gun. That is good. Now you kill something and I will make up the fire.”

So we went to the canoe. While he built a fire in a *grassy* open place among the trees, I got meal, bacon, coffee, the coffee-pot, the *frying*-pan, sugar, and tin cups. The *nigger* was badly surprised, because he thought it was all done by magic. I also caught a big *catfish*. *Jim* cleaned it with his knife and fried it.



INDEX - ORIGINAL C1

1. Notice

2. Explanatory

Chapter I

Chapter II

Chapter III

Chapter IV

Chapter V

Chapter VI

Chapter VII

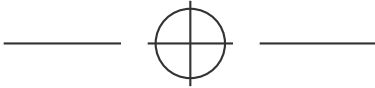
Chapter VIII

Contents

NOTICE

Português → Persons attempting to find a motive in this narrative will be prosecuted; persons attempting to find a *moral* in it will be *banished*; persons attempting to find a plot in it will be shot.

BY ORDER OF THE AUTHOR - PER G. G., *CHIEF OF ORDNANCE*.

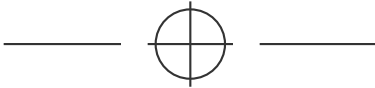


EXPLANATORY

Português → In this book a number of *dialects* are used, to wit: the Missouri negro dialect; the *extremest* form of the *backwoods* Southwestern dialect; the ordinary 'Pike *County*' dialect; and four modified varieties of this last. The *shadings* have not been done in a *haphazard* fashion, or by *guesswork*; but *painstakingly*, and with the trustworthy guidance and support of personal *familiarity* with these several forms of speech.

I make this explanation for the reason that without it many readers would suppose that all these characters were trying to talk alike and not succeeding.

THE AUTHOR.



CHAPTER I

Português → YOU don't know about me without you have read a book by the name of The Adventures of *Tom Sawyer*; but that ain't no matter. That book was made by Mr. Mark *Twain*, and he told the truth, mainly. There was things which he *stretched*, but mainly he told the truth. That is nothing. I never seen anybody but lied one time or another, without it was *Aunt Polly*, or the widow, or maybe *Mary*. Aunt Polly - *Tom's* Aunt Polly, she is - and Mary, and the *Widow Douglas* is all told about in that book, which is mostly a true book, with some *stretchers*, as I said before.

Português → Now the way that the book winds up is this: Tom and me found the money that the *robbers* hid in the cave, and it made us rich. We got six thousand dollars *apiece* - all gold. It was an awful sight of money when it was *piled* up. Well, *Judge Thatcher* he took it and put it out at interest, and it *fetched* us a dollar a day *apiece* all the year round - more than a body could tell what to do with. The Widow Douglas she took me for her son, and allowed she would *civilize* me; but it was rough living in the house all the time, considering how *dismal* regular and decent the widow was in all her ways; and so when I *couldn't* stand it no longer I lit out. I got into my old *rags* and my sugar-*hogshead* again, and was free and *satisfied*. But Tom Sawyer he hunted

me up and said he was going to start a band of *robbers*, and I might join if I would go back to the widow and be respectable. So I went back.

Português → The widow she cried over me, and called me a poor lost lamb, and she called me a lot of other names, too, but she never meant no harm by it. She put me in them new clothes again, and I *couldn't* do nothing but sweat and sweat, and feel all *cramped* up. Well, then, the old thing commenced again. The widow *rung* a bell for supper, and you had to come to time. When you got to the table you *couldn't* go right to eating, but you had to wait for the widow to tuck down her head and *grumble* a little over the *victuals*, though there *warn't* really anything the matter with them, - that is, nothing only everything was cooked by itself. In a barrel of odds and ends it is different; things get *mixed* up, and the juice kind of *swaps* around, and the things go better.

After supper she got out her book and learned me about Moses and the *Bulrushers*, and I was in a sweat to find out all about him; but by and by she let it out that Moses had been dead a considerable long time; so then I *didn't* care no more about him, because I don't take no stock in dead people.

Português → Pretty soon I wanted to smoke, and asked the widow to let me. But she wouldn't. She said it

was a mean practice and wasn't clean, and I must try to not do it any more. That is just the way with some people. They get down on a thing when they don't know nothing about it. Here she was a-bothering about Moses, which was no kin to her, and no use to anybody, being gone, you see, yet finding a power of *fault* with me for doing a thing that had some good in it. And she took *snuff*, too; of course that was all right, because she done it herself.

Português → Her sister, *Miss Watson*, a *tolerable* slim old maid, with *goggles* on, had just come to live with her, and took a set at me now with a spelling-book. She worked me *middling* hard for about an hour, and then the widow made her ease up. I *couldn't* stood it much longer. Then for an hour it was deadly dull, and I was *fidgety*. Miss Watson would say, "Don't put your feet up there, *Huckleberry*;" and "Don't *scrunch* up like that, Huckleberry - set up straight;" and pretty soon she would say, "Don't gap and *stretch* like that, Huckleberry - why don't you try to behave?" Then she told me all about the bad place, and I said I wished I was there. She got mad then, but I *didn't* mean no harm. All I wanted was to go *somewheres*; all I wanted was a change, I *warn't* particular. She said it was wicked to say what I said; said she wouldn't say it for the whole world; she was going to live so as to go to the good place. Well, I *couldn't* see no advantage in going where

she was going, so I made up my mind I wouldn't try for it. But I never said so, because it would only make *trouble*, and wouldn't do no good.

Português → Now she had got a start, and she went on and told me all about the good place. She said all a body would have to do there was to go around all day long with a *harp* and sing, forever and ever. So I *didn't* think much of it. But I never said so. I asked her if she *reckoned Tom Sawyer* would go there, and she said not by a considerable sight. I was glad about that, because I wanted him and me to be together.

Português → *Miss Watson* she kept *pecking* at me, and it got *tiresome* and *lonesome*. By and by they *fetches* the *niggers* in and had prayers, and then everybody was off to bed. I went up to my room with a piece of candle, and put it on the table. Then I set down in a *chair* by the window and tried to think of something cheerful, but it *warn't* no use. I felt so *lonesome* I most wished I was dead. The stars were shining, and the leaves *rustled* in the woods ever so *mournful*; and I heard an owl, away off, who-*whooing* about somebody that was dead, and a *whippowill* and a dog crying about somebody that was going to die; and the wind was trying to *whisper* something to me, and I *couldn't* make out what it was, and so it made the cold *shivers* run over me. Then away out in the woods I heard that kind of a

sound that a ghost makes when it wants to tell about something that's on its mind and can't make itself understood, and so can't rest easy in its grave, and has to go about that way every night *grieving*. I got so down-hearted and scared I did wish I had some company. Pretty soon a spider went crawling up my shoulder, and I flipped it off and it lit in the candle; and before I could *budge* it was all *shriveled* up. I *didn't* need anybody to tell me that that was an awful bad sign and would fetch me some bad luck, so I was scared and most shook the clothes off of me. I got up and turned around in my *tracks* three times and crossed my *breast* every time; and then I tied up a little lock of my hair with a thread to keep witches away. But I hadn't no confidence. You do that when you've lost a *horseshoe* that you've found, instead of *nailing* it up over the door, but I hadn't ever heard anybody say it was any way to keep off bad luck when you'd killed a spider.

Português → I set down again, a-shaking all over, and got out my pipe for a smoke; for the house was all as still as death now, and so the widow wouldn't know. Well, after a long time I heard the clock away off in the town go boom - boom - boom - twelve *licks*; and all still again - *stiller* than ever. Pretty soon I heard a *twig* snap down in the dark amongst the trees - something was a stirring. I set still and listened. Directly I could just barely hear a "me-*yow*! me-*yow*!" down there. That was

good! Says I, “me-*yow*! me-*yow*!” as soft as I could, and then I put out the light and *scrambled* out of the window on to the shed. Then I slipped down to the ground and *crawled* in among the trees, and, sure enough, there was *Tom Sawyer* waiting for me.



CHAPTER II

Português → WE went *tiptoeing* along a path amongst the trees back towards the end of the *widow's* garden, *stooping* down so as the branches wouldn't *scrape* our heads. When we was passing by the kitchen I fell over a *root* and made a noise. We *scrouched* down and laid still. *Miss Watson's* big *nigger*, named *Jim*, was setting in the kitchen door; we could see him pretty clear, because there was a light behind him. He got up and *stretched* his neck out about a minute, listening. Then he says:

“Who *dah*?”

He listened some more; then he come *tiptoeing* down and stood right between us; we could a touched him, nearly. Well, likely it was minutes and minutes that there *warn't* a sound, and we all there so close together. There was a place on my ankle that got to *itching*, but I *dasn't* scratch it; and then my ear begun to *itch*; and next my back, right between my shoulders. Seemed like I'd die if I *couldn't* scratch. Well, I've noticed that thing plenty times since. If you are with the quality, or at a funeral, or trying to go to sleep when you ain't sleepy - if you are *anywheres* where it won't do for you to scratch, why you will *itch* all over in upwards of a thousand places. Pretty soon Jim says:

Português → “Say, who is you? *Whar* is you? Dog my cats *ef* I *didn’t* hear *sumf’n*. Well, I know what *I’s gwyne* to do: *I’s gwyne* to set down here and listen tell I hears it *agin*.”

So he set down on the ground *betwixt* me and Tom. He *leaned* his back up against a tree, and *stretched* his legs out till one of them most touched one of mine. My nose begun to *itch*. It *itched* till the tears come into my eyes. But I *dasn’t* scratch. Then it begun to *itch* on the inside. Next I got to *itching* underneath. I *didn’t* know how I was going to set still. This *miserableness* went on as much as six or seven minutes; but it seemed a sight longer than that. I was *itching* in eleven different places now. I *reckoned* I *couldn’t* stand it *more’n* a minute longer, but I set my teeth hard and got ready to try. Just then *Jim* begun to breathe heavy; next he begun to *snore* - and then I was pretty soon comfortable again.

Português → *Tom* he made a sign to me - kind of a little noise with his mouth - and we went creeping away on our hands and knees. When we was ten foot off Tom *whispered* to me, and wanted to tie Jim to the tree for fun. But I said no; he might wake and make a disturbance, and then they’d find out I *warn’t* in. Then Tom said he hadn’t got candles enough, and he would slip in the kitchen and get some more. I *didn’t* want him to try. I said Jim might wake up and come. But Tom

wanted to *resk* it; so we slid in there and got three candles, and Tom laid five cents on the table for pay. Then we got out, and I was in a sweat to get away; but nothing would do Tom but he must crawl to where Jim was, on his hands and knees, and play something on him. I waited, and it seemed a good while, everything was so still and *lonesome*.

Português → As soon as Tom was back we cut along the path, around the garden fence, and by and by *fetched* up on the *steep* top of the hill the other side of the house. Tom said he slipped *Jim's* hat off of his head and hung it on a limb right over him, and Jim *stirred* a little, but he *didn't* wake. Afterwards Jim said the witches be *witched* him and put him in a *trance*, and rode him all over the State, and then set him under the trees again, and hung his hat on a limb to show who done it. And next time Jim told it he said they rode him down to New Orleans; and, after that, every time he told it he spread it more and more, till by and by he said they rode him all over the world, and tired him most to death, and his back was all over saddle-*boils*. *Jim* was *monstrous* proud about it, and he got so he wouldn't hardly notice the other *niggers*. *Niggers* would come miles to hear Jim tell about it, and he was more looked up to than any *nigger* in that country. Strange *niggers* would stand with their mouths open and look him all over, same as if he was a wonder. *Niggers* is always

talking about witches in the dark by the kitchen fire; but whenever one was talking and letting on to know all about such things, Jim would happen in and say, “Hm! What you know ’bout witches?” and that *nigger* was *corked* up and had to take a back seat. Jim always kept that five-center piece round his neck with a string, and said it was a charm the devil give to him with his own hands, and told him he could *cure* anybody with it and fetch witches whenever he wanted to just by saying something to it; but he never told what it was he said to it. *Niggers* would come from all around there and give Jim anything they had, just for a sight of that five-center piece; but they wouldn’t touch it, because the devil had had his hands on it. Jim was most ruined for a servant, because he got stuck up on account of having seen the devil and been rode by witches.

Português → Well, when *Tom* and me got to the edge of the *hilltop* we looked away down into the village and could see three or four lights *twinkling*, where there was sick folks, maybe; and the stars over us was sparkling ever so fine; and down by the village was the river, a whole mile broad, and awful still and *grand*. We went down the hill and found Jo Harper and *Ben Rogers*, and two or three more of the boys, hid in the old *tanyard*. So we *unhitched* a *skiff* and pulled down the river two mile and a half, to the big scar on the *hillside*, and went ashore.

We went to a *clump* of *bushes*, and Tom made everybody *swear* to keep the secret, and then showed them a hole in the hill, right in the *thickest* part of the *bushes*. Then we lit the candles, and *crawled* in on our hands and knees. We went about two *hundred* yards, and then the cave opened up. Tom *poked* about amongst the *passages*, and pretty soon *ducked* under a wall where you wouldn't a noticed that there was a hole. We went along a *narrow* place and got into a kind of room, all damp and sweaty and cold, and there we stopped. Tom says:

Português → “Now, we'll start this band of *robbers* and call it Tom Sawyer's Gang. Everybody that wants to join has got to take an oath, and write his name in blood.”

Everybody was willing. So Tom got out a sheet of paper that he had wrote the oath on, and read it. It swore every boy to stick to the band, and never tell any of the secrets; and if anybody done anything to any boy in the band, whichever boy was ordered to kill that person and his family must do it, and he *mustn't* eat and he *mustn't* sleep till he had killed them and hacked a cross in their *breasts*, which was the sign of the band. And nobody that *didn't* belong to the band could use that mark, and if he did he must be sued; and if he done it again he must be killed. And if anybody that belonged

to the band told the secrets, he must have his throat cut, and then have his *carcass* burnt up and the ashes scattered all around, and his name *blotted* off of the list with blood and never mentioned again by the gang, but have a curse put on it and be forgot forever.

Português → Everybody said it was a real beautiful oath, and asked *Tom* if he got it out of his own head. He said, some of it, but the rest was out of pirate-books and *robber*-books, and every gang that was high-toned had it.

Some thought it would be good to kill the FAMILIES of boys that told the secrets. Tom said it was a good idea, so he took a pencil and wrote it in. Then *Ben Rogers* says:

“Here’s *Huck Finn*, he *hain’t* got no family; what you going to do ’bout him?”

“Well, *hain’t* he got a father?” says Tom Sawyer.

“Yes, he’s got a father, but you can’t never find him these days. He used to lay drunk with the *hogs* in the *tanyard*, but he *hain’t* been seen in these parts for a year or more.”

Português → They talked it over, and they was going to rule me out, because they said every boy must have a family or somebody to kill, or else it wouldn’t be fair and square for the others. Well, nobody could think of

anything to do - everybody was *stumped*, and set still. I was most ready to cry; but all at once I thought of a way, and so I offered them *Miss Watson* - they could kill her. Everybody said:

“Oh, she’ll do. That’s all right. Huck can come in.”

Then they all stuck a pin in their fingers to get blood to sign with, and I made my mark on the paper.

“Now,” says Ben Rogers, “what’s the line of business of this Gang?”

“Nothing only robbery and murder,” Tom said.

“But who are we going to rob? - houses, or cattle, or -
”

“Stuff! stealing cattle and such things ain’t robbery; it’s *burglary*,” says Tom Sawyer. “We ain’t *burglars*. That ain’t no sort of style. We are *highwaymen*. We stop stages and *carriages* on the road, with masks on, and kill the people and take their watches and money.”

Português → “Must we always kill the people?”

“Oh, certainly. It’s best. Some authorities think different, but mostly it’s considered best to kill them - except some that you bring to the cave here, and keep them till they’re *ransomed*.”

“*Ransomed*? What’s that?”

“I don’t know. But that’s what they do. I’ve seen it in books; and so of course that’s what we’ve got to do.”

“But how can we do it if we don’t know what it is?”

“Why, blame it all, we’ve GOT to do it. Don’t I tell you it’s in the books? Do you want to go to doing different from what’s in the books, and get things all *muddled* up?”

“Oh, that’s all very fine to SAY, *Tom Sawyer*, but how in the nation are these *fellows* going to be *ransomed* if we don’t know how to do it to them? - that’s the thing I want to get at. Now, what do you reckon it is?”

Português → “Well, I don’t know. But *per’aps* if we keep them till they’re *ransomed*, it *means* that we keep them till they’re dead.”

“Now, that’s something LIKE. That’ll answer. Why *couldn’t* you said that before? We’ll keep them till they’re *ransomed* to death; and a *bothersome* lot they’ll be, too - eating up everything, and always trying to get loose.”

“How you talk, *Ben Rogers*. How can they get loose when there’s a guard over them, ready to shoot them down if they move a *peg*?”

“A guard! Well, that IS good. So *somebody’s* got to set up all night and never get any sleep, just so as to

watch them. I think that's *foolishness*. Why can't a body take a club and ransom them as soon as they get here?"

"Because it ain't in the books so - that's why. Now, Ben Rogers, do you want to do things regular, or don't you? - that's the idea. Don't you reckon that the people that made the books knows what's the correct thing to do? Do you reckon YOU can learn 'em anything? Not by a good deal. No, sir, we'll just go on and ransom them in the regular way."

Português → "All right. I don't mind; but I say it's a fool way, *anyhow*. Say, do we kill the women, too?"

"Well, Ben Rogers, if I was as ignorant as you I wouldn't let on. Kill the women? No; nobody ever saw anything in the books like that. You fetch them to the cave, and you're always as polite as pie to them; and by and by they fall in love with you, and never want to go home any more."

"Well, if that's the way I'm agreed, but I don't take no stock in it. Mighty soon we'll have the cave so *cluttered* up with women, and *fellows* waiting to be *ransomed*, that there won't be no place for the *robbers*. But go ahead, I ain't got nothing to say."

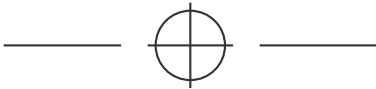
Little Tommy Barnes was asleep now, and when they *waked* him up he was scared, and cried, and said he

wanted to go home to his ma, and *didn't* want to be a *robber* any more.

Português → So they all made fun of him, and called him cry-baby, and that made him mad, and he said he would go straight and tell all the secrets. But *Tom* give him five cents to keep quiet, and said we would all go home and meet next week, and rob somebody and kill some people.

Ben Rogers said he *couldn't* get out much, only Sundays, and so he wanted to begin next Sunday; but all the boys said it would be wicked to do it on Sunday, and that *settled* the thing. They agreed to get together and fix a day as soon as they could, and then we *elected* Tom Sawyer first captain and Jo Harper second captain of the Gang, and so started home.

I *clumb* up the shed and *crept* into my window just before day was breaking. My new clothes was all *greased* up and *clayey*, and I was dog-tired.



CHAPTER III

Português → WELL, I got a good going-over in the morning from old *Miss Watson* on account of my clothes; but the widow she *didn't scold*, but only cleaned off the grease and clay, and looked so sorry that I thought I would behave awhile if I could. Then *Miss Watson* she took me in the closet and prayed, but nothing come of it. She told me to pray every day, and whatever I asked for I would get it. But it *warn't* so. I tried it. Once I got a fish-line, but no hooks. It *warn't* any good to me without hooks. I tried for the hooks three or four times, but somehow I *couldn't* make it work. By and by, one day, I asked *Miss Watson* to try for me, but she said I was a fool. She never told me why, and I *couldn't* make it out no way.

Português → I set down one time back in the woods, and had a long think about it. I says to myself, if a body can get anything they pray for, why don't *Deacon Winn* get back the money he lost on pork? Why can't the widow get back her silver *snuffbox* that was stole? Why can't *Miss Watson* fat up? No, says I to my *self*, there ain't nothing in it. I went and told the widow about it, and she said the thing a body could get by praying for it was "*spiritual* gifts." This was too many for me, but she told me what she meant - I must help other people, and do everything I could for other people, and look out for

them all the time, and never think about myself. This was including Miss Watson, as I took it. I went out in the woods and turned it over in my mind a long time, but I *couldn't* see no advantage about it - except for the other people; so at last I *reckoned* I wouldn't worry about it any more, but just let it go. Sometimes the widow would take me one side and talk about *Providence* in a way to make a body's mouth water; but maybe next day *Miss Watson* would take hold and knock it all down again. I judged I could see that there was two *Providences*, and a poor chap would stand considerable show with the *widow's Providence*, but if Miss Watson's got him there *warn't* no help for him any more. I thought it all out, and *reckoned* I would belong to the *widow's* if he wanted me, though I *couldn't* make out how he was a-going to be any better off then than what he was before, seeing I was so ignorant, and so kind of low-down and *ornery*.

Português → *Pap* he hadn't been seen for more than a year, and that was comfortable for me; I *didn't* want to see him no more. He used to always whale me when he was sober and could get his hands on me; though I used to take to the woods most of the time when he was around. Well, about this time he was found in the river *drowned*, about twelve mile above town, so people said. They judged it was him, anyway; said this *drowned* man was just his size, and was *ragged*, and

had uncommon long hair, which was all like *pap*; but they *couldn't* make nothing out of the face, because it had been in the water so long it *warn't* much like a face at all. They said he was *floating* on his back in the water. They took him and buried him on the bank. But I *warn't* comfortable long, because I happened to think of something. I *knowed* mighty well that a *drownded* man don't *float* on his back, but on his face. So I *knowed*, then, that this *warn't pap*, but a woman dressed up in a man's clothes. So I was uncomfortable again. I judged the old man would turn up again by and by, though I wished he wouldn't.

Português → We played *robber* now and then about a month, and then I resigned. All the boys did. We hadn't robbed nobody, hadn't killed any people, but only just pretended. We used to hop out of the woods and go charging down on hog-drivers and women in *carts* taking garden stuff to market, but we never *hived* any of them. *Tom Sawyer* called the *hogs* "*ingots*," and he called the *turnips* and stuff "*julery*," and we would go to the cave and *powwow* over what we had done, and how many people we had killed and marked. But I *couldn't* see no profit in it. One time Tom sent a boy to run about town with a *blazing* stick, which he called a slogan (which was the sign for the Gang to get together), and then he said he had got secret news by his spies that next day a whole parcel of Spanish merchants and rich

A-rabs was going to camp in Cave *Hollow* with two *hundred* elephants, and six *hundred camels*, and over a thousand “*sumter*” *mules*, all *loaded* down with *di’monds*, and they *didn’t* have only a guard of four *hundred* soldiers, and so we would lay in *ambuscade*, as he called it, and kill the lot and scoop the things. He said we must slick up our swords and guns, and get ready. He never could go after even a *turnip*-cart but he must have the swords and guns all *scoured* up for it, though they was only *lath* and *broomsticks*, and you might *scour* at them till you *rotted*, and then they *warn’t* worth a *mouthful* of ashes more than what they was before. I *didn’t* believe we could lick such a crowd of *Spaniards* and A-rabs, but I wanted to see the *camels* and elephants, so I was on hand next day, Saturday, in the *ambuscade*; and when we got the word we rushed out of the woods and down the hill. But there *warn’t* no *Spaniards* and A-rabs, and there *warn’t* no *camels* nor no elephants. It *warn’t* anything but a Sunday-school picnic, and only a primer-class at that. We busted it up, and chased the children up the *hollow*; but we never got anything but some *doughnuts* and jam, though *Ben Rogers* got a rag doll, and Jo Harper got a hymn-book and a tract; and then the teacher charged in, and made us drop everything and cut. I *didn’t* see no *di’monds*, and I told *Tom Sawyer* so. He said there was *loads* of them there, anyway; and he said there was A-rabs there,

too, and elephants and things. I said, why *couldn't* we see them, then? He said if I *warn't* so ignorant, but had read a book called Don *Quixote*, I would know without asking. He said it was all done by *enchantment*. He said there was hundreds of soldiers there, and elephants and treasure, and so on, but we had enemies which he called *magicians*; and they had turned the whole thing into an infant Sunday-school, just out of spite. I said, all right; then the thing for us to do was to go for the *magicians*. Tom Sawyer said I was a *numskull*.

Português → “Why,” said he, “a magician could call up a lot of *genies*, and they would hash you up like nothing before you could say Jack Robinson. They are as tall as a tree and as big around as a church.”

“Well,” I says, “*s'pose* we got some *genies* to help US - can't we lick the other crowd then?”

“How you going to get them?”

“I don't know. How do THEY get them?”

“Why, they rub an old tin lamp or an iron ring, and then the *genies* come tearing in, with the thunder and lightning a-ripping around and the smoke a-rolling, and everything they're told to do they up and do it. They don't think nothing of pulling a shot-tower up by the *roots*, and *belting* a Sunday-school superintendent over the head with it - or any other man.”

“Who makes them tear around so?”

Português → “Why, whoever *rubs* the lamp or the ring. They belong to whoever *rubs* the lamp or the ring, and they’ve got to do whatever he says. If he tells them to build a palace forty miles long out of *di’monds* , and fill it full of chewing-gum, or whatever you want, and fetch an *emperor’s* daughter from China for you to marry, they’ve got to do it - and they’ve got to do it before sun-up next morning, too. And more: they’ve got to *waltz* that palace around over the country *wherever* you want it, you understand.”

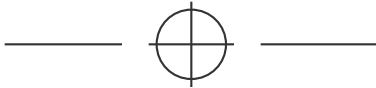
“Well,” says I, “I think they are a pack of flat-heads for not keeping the palace themselves *’stead* of *fooling* them away like that. And what’s more - if I was one of them I would see a man in *Jericho* before I would drop my business and come to him for the rubbing of an old tin lamp.”

“How you talk, *Huck Finn* . Why, you’d HAVE to come when he rubbed it, whether you wanted to or not.”

“What! and I as high as a tree and as big as a church? All right, then; I WOULD come; but I lay I’d make that man climb the highest tree there was in the country.”

Português → “ *Shucks* , it ain’t no use to talk to you, Huck Finn. You don’t seem to know anything, somehow - perfect *saphead* .”

I thought all this over for two or three days, and then I *reckoned* I would see if there was anything in it. I got an old tin lamp and an iron ring, and went out in the woods and rubbed and rubbed till I sweat like an *Injun*, calculating to build a palace and sell it; but it *warn't* no use, none of the *genies* come. So then I judged that all that stuff was only just one of *Tom Sawyer's* lies. I *reckoned* he believed in the *A-rabs* and the elephants, but as for me I think different. It had all the marks of a Sunday-school.



CHAPTER IV

Português → WELL, three or four months run along, and it was well into the winter now. I had been to school most all the time and could spell and read and write just a little, and could say the *multiplication* table up to six times seven is thirty-five, and I don't reckon I could ever get any further than that if I was to live forever. I don't take no stock in mathematics, anyway.

Português → At first I hated the school, but by and by I got so I could stand it. Whenever I got uncommon tired I played *hookey*, and the hiding I got next day done me good and *cheered* me up. So the longer I went to school the easier it got to be. I was getting sort of used to the *widow's* ways, too, and they *warn't* so *raspy* on me. Living in a house and sleeping in a bed pulled on me pretty tight mostly, but before the cold weather I used to slide out and sleep in the woods sometimes, and so that was a rest to me. I liked the old ways best, but I was getting so I liked the new ones, too, a little bit. The widow said I was coming along slow but sure, and doing very satisfactory. She said she *warn't ashamed* of me.

Português → One morning I happened to turn over the salt-cellar at breakfast. I reached for some of it as quick as I could to throw over my left shoulder and

keep off the bad luck, but *Miss Watson* was in ahead of me, and crossed me off. She says, "Take your hands away, *Huckleberry*; what a mess you are always making!" The widow put in a good word for me, but that *warn't* going to keep off the bad luck, I *knowed* that well enough. I started out, after breakfast, feeling worried and *shaky*, and wondering where it was going to fall on me, and what it was going to be. There is ways to keep off some kinds of bad luck, but this wasn't one of them kind; so I never tried to do anything, but just *poked* along low-spirited and on the watch-out.

Português → I went down to the front garden and *clumb* over the *stile* where you go through the high board fence. There was an *inch* of new snow on the ground, and I seen *somebody's tracks*. They had come up from the quarry and stood around the *stile* a while, and then went on around the garden fence. It was funny they hadn't come in, after standing around so. I *couldn't* make it out. It was very curious, somehow. I was going to follow around, but I *stooped* down to look at the *tracks* first. I *didn't* notice anything at first, but next I did. There was a cross in the left boot-heel made with big nails, to keep off the devil.

I was up in a second and *shinning* down the hill. I looked over my shoulder every now and then, but I

didn't see nobody. I was at *Judge Thatcher's* as quick as I could get there. He said:

"Why, my boy, you are all out of breath. Did you come for your interest?"

Português → "No, sir," I says; "is there some for me?"

"Oh, yes, a half-yearly is in last night - over a *hundred* and fifty dollars. Quite a fortune for you. You had better let me invest it along with your six thousand, because if you take it you'll spend it."

"No, sir," I says, "I don't want to spend it. I don't want it at all - nor the six thousand, *nuther*. I want you to take it; I want to give it to you - the six thousand and all."

He looked surprised. He *couldn't* seem to make it out. He says:

"Why, what can you mean, my boy?"

I says, "Don't you ask me no questions about it, please. You'll take it - won't you?"

He says:

"Well, I'm *puzzled*. Is something the matter?"

"Please take it," says I, "and don't ask me nothing - then I won't have to tell no lies."

Português → He studied a while, and then he says:

“*Oho*-o! I think I see. You want to SELL all your property to me - not give it. That’s the correct idea.”

Then he wrote something on a paper and read it over, and says:

“There; you see it says ‘for a *consideration*.’ That *means* I have bought it of you and paid you for it. Here’s a dollar for you. Now you sign it.”

So I signed it, and left.

Português → *Miss Watson’s nigger, Jim*, had a hair-ball as big as your fist, which had been took out of the fourth stomach of an *ox*, and he used to do magic with it. He said there was a spirit inside of it, and it *knowed* everything. So I went to him that night and told him *pap* was here again, for I found his *tracks* in the snow. What I wanted to know was, what he was going to do, and was he going to stay? Jim got out his hair-ball and said something over it, and then he held it up and dropped it on the floor. It fell pretty solid, and only rolled about an *inch*. Jim tried it again, and then another time, and it acted just the same. Jim got down on his knees, and put his ear against it and listened. But it *warn’t* no use; he said it wouldn’t talk. He said sometimes it wouldn’t talk without money. I told him I had an old slick *counterfeit* quarter that *warn’t* no good because the brass showed through the silver a little, and it wouldn’t pass *nohow*, even if the brass *didn’t*

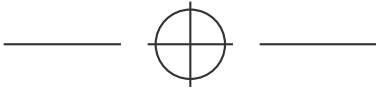
show, because it was so slick it felt *greasy*, and so that would tell on it every time. (I *reckoned* I wouldn't say nothing about the dollar I got from the judge.) I said it was pretty bad money, but maybe the hair-ball would take it, because maybe it wouldn't know the difference. Jim *smelt* it and bit it and rubbed it, and said he would manage so the hair-ball would think it was good. He said he would *split* open a raw Irish potato and stick the quarter in between and keep it there all night, and next morning you *couldn't* see no brass, and it wouldn't feel *greasy* no more, and so anybody in town would take it in a minute, let alone a hair-ball. Well, I *knowned* a potato would do that before, but I had forgot it.

Português → Jim put the quarter under the hair-ball, and got down and listened again. This time he said the hair-ball was all right. He said it would tell my whole fortune if I wanted it to. I says, go on. So the hair-ball talked to Jim, and Jim told it to me. He says:

Português → “Yo’ ole father *doan*’ know *yit* what he’s a-*gwyne* to do. Sometimes he spec he’ll go ’way, en den *agin* he spec he’ll stay. De *bes*’ way is to res’ easy en let de ole man take his own way. *Dey’s* two angels *hoverin’ roun’* ’bout him. One uv ’em is white en shiny, en t’other one is black. De white one *gits* him to go right a little while, den de black one sail in en bust it all up. A body can’t tell *yit* which one *gwyne* to fetch him at de las’. But

you is all right. You *gwyne* to have *considable trouble* in yo' life, en *considable* joy. Sometimes you *gwyne* to *git* hurt, en sometimes you *gwyne* to *git* sick; but every time *you's gwyne* to *git* well *agin*. *Dey's* two *gals flyin'* 'bout you in yo' life. One uv '*em's* light en t'other one is dark. One is rich en t'other is po'. *You's gwyne* to marry de po' one *fust* en de rich one by en by. You wants to keep 'way *fum* de water as much as you kin, en don't run no *resk*, '*kase* it's down in de bills dat *you's gwyne* to *git* hung."

Português → When I lit my candle and went up to my room that night there sat *pap* - his own *self*!



CHAPTER V

Português → I HAD shut the door to. Then I turned around and there he was. I used to be scared of him all the time, he *tanned* me so much. I *reckoned* I was scared now, too; but in a minute I see I was mistaken - that is, after the first *jolt*, as you may say, when my breath sort of *hitched*, he being so unexpected; but right away after I see I *warn't* scared of him worth *bothering* about.

Português → He was most fifty, and he looked it. His hair was long and *tangled* and *greasy*, and hung down, and you could see his eyes shining through like he was behind vines. It was all black, no gray; so was his long, *mixed-up whiskers*. There *warn't* no color in his face, where his face showed; it was white; not like another man's white, but a white to make a body sick, a white to make a body's flesh crawl - a tree-*toad* white, a fish-belly white. As for his clothes - just *rags*, that was all. He had one ankle resting on t'other knee; the boot on that foot was busted, and two of his toes stuck through, and he worked them now and then. His hat was laying on the floor - an old black *slouch* with the top *caved* in, like a lid.

I stood a-looking at him; he set there a-looking at me, with his *chair tilted* back a little. I set the candle down. I

noticed the window was up; so he had *clumb* in by the shed. He kept a-looking me all over. By and by he says:

Português → “*Starchy* clothes - very. You think you’re a good deal of a big-bug, DON’T you?”

“Maybe I am, maybe I ain’t,” I says.

“Don’t you give me none o’ your lip,” says he. “You’ve put on considerable many *frills* since I been away. I’ll take you down a *peg* before I get done with you. You’re *educated*, too, they say - can read and write. You think you’re *better’n* your father, now, don’t you, because he can’t? I’LL take it out of you. Who told you you might *meddle* with such *hifalut’n foolishness*, hey? - who told you you could?”

“The widow. She told me.”

“The widow, hey? - and who told the widow she could put in her shovel about a thing that ain’t none of her business?”

“Nobody never told her.”

“Well, I’ll learn her how to *meddle*. And *looky* here - you drop that school, you hear? I’ll learn people to bring up a boy to put on airs over his own father and let on to be *better’n* what HE is. You *lemme catch* you *fooling* around that school again, you hear? Your mother *couldn’t* read, and she *couldn’t* write, *nuther*, before she

died. None of the family *couldn't* before THEY died. I can't; and here you're a-swelling yourself up like this. I ain't the man to stand it - you hear? Say, *lemme* hear you read."

Português → I took up a book and begun something about General Washington and the wars. When I'd read about a half a minute, he *fetches* the book a *whack* with his hand and knocked it across the house. He says:

"It's so. You can do it. I had my doubts when you told me. Now *looky* here; you stop that putting on *frills*. I won't have it. I'll lay for you, my *smarty*; and if I *catch* you about that school I'll tan you good. First you know you'll get religion, too. I never see such a son."

He took up a little blue and *yaller* picture of some cows and a boy, and says:

"What's this?"

"It's something they give me for learning my lessons good."

He tore it up, and says:

"I'll give you something better - I'll give you a *cowhide*."

He set there a-*mumblin* and a-*growlin* a minute, and then he says:

Português → “AIN’T you a sweet-*scented dandy*, though? A bed; and *bedclothes*; and a *look’n’*-glass; and a piece of carpet on the floor - and your own father got to sleep with the *hogs* in the *tanyard*. I never see such a son. I bet I’ll take some o’ these *frills* out o’ you before I’m done with you. Why, there ain’t no end to your airs - they say you’re rich. Hey? - how’s that?”

“They lie - that’s how.”

“*Looky* here - mind how you talk to me; I’m a-standing about all I can stand now - so don’t gimme no *sass*. I’ve been in town two days, and I *hain’t* heard nothing but about you *bein’* rich. I heard about it away down the river, too. That’s why I come. You *git* me that money to-*morrow* - I want it.”

“I *hain’t* got no money.”

“It’s a lie. *Judge Thatcher*’s got it. You *git* it. I want it.”

Português → “I *hain’t* got no money, I tell you. You ask Judge Thatcher; he’ll tell you the same.”

“All right. I’ll ask him; and I’ll make him *pungle*, too, or I’ll know the reason why. Say, how much you got in your pocket? I want it.”

“I *hain’t* got only a dollar, and I want that to - ”

“It don’t make no difference what you want it for - you just shell it out.”

He took it and bit it to see if it was good, and then he said he was going down town to get some whisky; said he hadn't had a drink all day. When he had got out on the shed he put his head in again, and *cussed* me for putting on *frills* and trying to be better than him; and when I *reckoned* he was gone he come back and put his head in again, and told me to mind about that school, because he was going to lay for me and lick me if I *didn't* drop that.

Português → Next day he was drunk, and he went to Judge Thatcher's and *bullyragged* him, and tried to make him give up the money; but he *couldn't*, and then he swore he'd make the law force him.

The judge and the widow went to law to get the court to take me away from him and let one of them be my guardian; but it was a new judge that had just come, and he *didn't* know the old man; so he said courts *mustn't* interfere and separate families if they could help it; said he'd *druther* not take a child away from its father. So Judge Thatcher and the widow had to quit on the business.

Português → That pleased the old man till he *couldn't* rest. He said he'd *cowhide* me till I was black and blue if I *didn't* raise some money for him. I borrowed three dollars from *Judge Thatcher*, and *pap* took it and got drunk, and went a-blowing around and

cussing and *whooping* and carrying on; and he kept it up all over town, with a tin pan, till most midnight; then they jailed him, and next day they had him before court, and jailed him again for a week. But he said HE was *satisfied*; said he was boss of his son, and he'd make it warm for HIM.

Português → When he got out the new judge said he was a-going to make a man of him. So he took him to his own house, and dressed him up clean and nice, and had him to breakfast and dinner and supper with the family, and was just old pie to him, so to speak. And after supper he talked to him about *temperance* and such things till the old man cried, and said he'd been a fool, and fooled away his life; but now he was a-going to turn over a new leaf and be a man nobody wouldn't be *ashamed* of, and he hoped the judge would help him and not look down on him. The judge said he could hug him for them words; so he cried, and his wife she cried again; *pap* said he'd been a man that had always been misunderstood before, and the judge said he believed it. The old man said that what a man wanted that was down was *sympathy*, and the judge said it was so; so they cried again. And when it was bedtime the old man rose up and held out his hand, and says:

Português → “Look at it, gentlemen and ladies all; take a-hold of it; shake it. There's a hand that was the

hand of a hog; but it ain't so no more; it's the hand of a man that's started in on a new life, *and'll* die before he'll go back. You mark them words - don't forget I said them. It's a clean hand now; shake it - don't be *afeard*."

Português → So they shook it, one after the other, all around, and cried. The *judge's* wife she kissed it. Then the old man he signed a pledge - made his mark. The judge said it was the *holiest* time on record, or something like that. Then they tucked the old man into a beautiful room, which was the spare room, and in the night some time he got powerful thirsty and *clumb* out on to the porch-roof and slid down a *stanchion* and traded his new coat for a *jug* of forty-rod, and *clumb* back again and had a good old time; and towards daylight he *crawled* out again, drunk as a *fiddler*, and rolled off the porch and broke his left arm in two places, and was most *froze* to death when somebody found him after sun-up. And when they come to look at that spare room they had to take *soundings* before they could navigate it.

The judge he felt kind of sore. He said he *reckoned* a body could reform the old man with a shotgun, maybe, but he *didn't* know no other way.



CHAPTER VI

Português → WELL, pretty soon the old man was up and around again, and then he went for *Judge Thatcher* in the courts to make him give up that money, and he went for me, too, for not stopping school. He *caught* me a couple of times and *thrashed* me, but I went to school just the same, and *dodged* him or *outrun* him most of the time. I *didn't* want to go to school much before, but I *reckoned* I'd go now to spite *pap*. That law *trial* was a slow business - appeared like they *warn't* ever going to get started on it; so every now and then I'd borrow two or three dollars off of the judge for him, to keep from getting a *cowhiding*. Every time he got money he got drunk; and every time he got drunk he raised Cain around town; and every time he raised Cain he got jailed. He was just suited - this kind of thing was right in his line.

Português → He got to hanging around the *widow's* too much and so she told him at last that if he *didn't* quit using around there she would make *trouble* for him. Well, WASN'T he mad? He said he would show who was *Huck Finn's* boss. So he watched out for me one day in the spring, and *caught* me, and took me up the river about three mile in a *skiff*, and crossed over to the Illinois shore where it was woody and there *warn't* no houses but an old log hut in a place where the timber

was so thick you *couldn't* find it if you *didn't* know where it was.

Português → He kept me with him all the time, and I never got a chance to run off. We lived in that old cabin, and he always locked the door and put the key under his head nights. He had a gun which he had stole, I reckon, and we *fished* and hunted, and that was what we lived on. Every little while he locked me in and went down to the store, three miles, to the ferry, and traded fish and game for whisky, and *fetches* it home and got drunk and had a good time, and *licked* me. The widow she found out where I was by and by, and she sent a man over to try to get hold of me; but *pap* drove him off with the gun, and it *warn't* long after that till I was used to being where I was, and liked it - all but the *cowhide* part.

Português → It was kind of lazy and jolly, laying off comfortable all day, smoking and fishing, and no books nor study. Two months or more run along, and my clothes got to be all *rags* and dirt, and I *didn't* see how I'd ever got to like it so well at the *widow's*, where you had to wash, and eat on a plate, and comb up, and go to bed and get up regular, and be forever bothering over a book, and have old *Miss Watson pecking* at you all the time. I *didn't* want to go back no more. I had stopped *cussing*, because the widow *didn't* like it; but now I took

to it again because *pap* hadn't no objections. It was pretty good times up in the woods there, take it all around.

Português → But by and by *pap* got too handy with his *hick'ry*, and I *couldn't* stand it. I was all over *welts*. He got to going away so much, too, and locking me in. Once he locked me in and was gone three days. It was dreadful *lonesome*. I judged he had got drowned, and I wasn't ever going to get out any more. I was scared. I made up my mind I would fix up some way to leave there. I had tried to get out of that cabin many a time, but I *couldn't* find no way. There *wasn't* a window to it big enough for a dog to get through. I *couldn't* get up the *chimbly*; it was too *narrow*. The door was thick, solid oak *slabs*. *Pap* was pretty careful not to leave a knife or anything in the cabin when he was away; I reckon I had hunted the place over as much as a *hundred* times; well, I was most all the time at it, because it was about the only way to put in the time. But this time I found something at last; I found an old rusty wood-saw without any *handle*; it was laid in between a *rafter* and the *clapboards* of the roof. I *greased* it up and went to work. There was an old horse-blanket nailed against the logs at the far end of the cabin behind the table, to keep the wind from blowing through the *chinks* and putting the candle out. I got under the table and raised the blanket, and went to work to saw a section of the

big bottom log out - big enough to let me through. Well, it was a good long job, but I was getting towards the end of it when I heard *pap's* gun in the woods. I got rid of the signs of my work, and dropped the blanket and hid my saw, and pretty soon *pap* come in.

Português → Pap *warn't* in a good humor - so he was his natural *self*. He said he was down town, and everything was going wrong. His lawyer said he *reckoned* he would win his lawsuit and get the money if they ever got started on the *trial*; but then there was ways to put it off a long time, and *Judge Thatcher* *knowed* how to do it. And he said people allowed *there'd* be another *trial* to get me away from him and give me to the widow for my guardian, and they guessed it would win this time. This shook me up considerable, because I *didn't* want to go back to the *widow's* any more and be so *cramped* up and *sivilized*, as they called it. Then the old man got to *cussing*, and *cussed* everything and everybody he could think of, and then *cussed* them all over again to make sure he hadn't skipped any, and after that he polished off with a kind of a general *cuss* all round, including a considerable parcel of people which he *didn't* know the names of, and so called them what's-his-name when he got to them, and went right along with his *cussing*.

Português → He said he would like to see the widow get me. He said he would watch out, and if they tried to come any such game on him he *knowed* of a place six or seven mile off to *stow* me in, where they might hunt till they dropped and they *couldn't* find me. That made me pretty *uneasy* again, but only for a minute; I *reckoned* I wouldn't stay on hand till he got that chance.

Português → The old man made me go to the *skiff* and fetch the things he had got. There was a fifty-pound sack of corn meal, and a side of bacon, ammunition, and a four-gallon *jug* of whisky, and an old book and two newspapers for *wadding*, besides some tow. I *toted* up a *load*, and went back and set down on the bow of the *skiff* to rest. I thought it all over, and I *reckoned* I would walk off with the gun and some lines, and take to the woods when I run away. I guessed I wouldn't stay in one place, but just *tramp* right across the country, mostly night times, and hunt and fish to keep alive, and so get so far away that the old man nor the widow *couldn't* ever find me any more. I judged I would saw out and leave that night if *pap* got drunk enough, and I *reckoned* he would. I got so full of it I *didn't* notice how long I was staying till the old man *hollered* and asked me whether I was asleep or *drownded*.

Português → I got the things all up to the cabin, and then it was about dark. While I was cooking supper the old man took a *swig* or two and got sort of *warmed* up, and went to ripping again. He had been drunk over in town, and laid in the *gutter* all night, and he was a sight to look at. A body would a thought he was Adam - he was just all mud. Whenever his liquor begun to work he most always went for the *govment*, this time he says:

Português → “Call this a *govment*! why, just look at it and see what it’s like. Here’s the law a-standing ready to take a man’s son away from him - a man’s own son, which he has had all the *trouble* and all the anxiety and all the expense of raising. Yes, just as that man has got that son raised at last, and ready to go to work and begin to do *suthin’* for HIM and give him a rest, the law up and goes for him. And they call THAT *govment*! That ain’t all, *nuther*. The law backs that old *Judge Thatcher* up and helps him to keep me out o’ my property. Here’s what the law does: The law takes a man worth six thousand dollars and *up’ards*, and *jams* him into an old trap of a cabin like this, and lets him go round in clothes that ain’t *fitten* for a hog. They call that *govment*! A man can’t get his rights in a *govment* like this. Sometimes I’ve a mighty notion to just leave the country for good and all. Yes, and I TOLD ’em so; I told old *Thatcher* so to his face. Lots of ’em heard me, and can tell what I said. Says I, for two cents I’d leave the

blamed country and never come a-near it *agin*. *Them's* the very words. I says look at my hat - if you call it a hat - but the lid raises up and the rest of it goes down till it's below my chin, and then it ain't rightly a hat at all, but more like my head was *shoved* up through a *jint* o' stove-pipe. Look at it, says I - such a hat for me to wear - one of the *wealthiest* men in this town if I could *git* my rights.

Português → “Oh, yes, this is a wonderful *govment*, wonderful. Why, *looky* here. There was a free *nigger* there from Ohio - a *mulatter*, most as white as a white man. He had the *whitest* shirt on you ever see, too, and the *shiniest* hat; and there ain't a man in that town that's got as fine clothes as what he had; and he had a gold watch and chain, and a silver-headed cane - the *awfulest* old gray-headed *nabob* in the State. And what do you think? They said he was a p'fessor in a college, and could talk all kinds of languages, and *knowed* everything. And that ain't the *wust*. They said he could VOTE when he was at home. Well, that let me out. Thinks I, what is the country a-coming to? It was *'lection* day, and I was just about to go and vote myself if I *warn't* too drunk to get there; but when they told me there was a State in this country where they'd let that *nigger* vote, I *drawed* out. I says I'll never vote *agin*. *Them's* the very words I said; they all heard me; and the country may rot for all me - I'll never vote *agin* as long

as I live. And to see the cool way of that *nigger* - why, he wouldn't a give me the road if I hadn't *shoved* him out o' the way. I says to the people, why ain't this *nigger* put up at auction and sold? - that's what I want to know. And what do you reckon they said? Why, they said he *couldn't* be sold till he'd been in the State six months, and he hadn't been there that long yet. There, now - that's a specimen. They call that a *govment* that can't sell a free *nigger* till he's been in the State six months. Here's a *govment* that calls itself a *govment*, and lets on to be a *govment*, and thinks it is a *govment*, and *yet's* got to set stock-still for six whole months before it can take a hold of a *prowling, thieving, infernal, white-shirted* free *nigger*, and - "

Português → *Pap* was *agoing* on so he never noticed where his old *limber* legs was taking him to, so he went head over heels over the tub of salt pork and *barked* both *shins*, and the rest of his speech was all the hottest kind of language - mostly *hove* at the *nigger* and the *govment*, though he give the tub some, too, all along, here and there. He *hopped* around the cabin considerable, first on one leg and then on the other, holding first one shin and then the other one, and at last he let out with his left foot all of a sudden and *fetched* the tub a *rattling* kick. But it *warn't* good judgment, because that was the boot that had a couple of his toes leaking out of the front end of it; so now he

raised a *howl* that fairly made a body's hair raise, and down he went in the dirt, and rolled there, and held his toes; and the *cussing* he done then laid over anything he had ever done previous. He said so his own *self* afterwards. He had heard old *Sowberry Hagan* in his best days, and he said it laid over him, too; but I reckon that was sort of *piling* it on, maybe.

Português → After supper *pap* took the *jug*, and said he had enough whisky there for two *drunks* and one *delirium tremens*. That was always his word. I judged he would be blind drunk in about an hour, and then I would steal the key, or saw myself out, one or t'other. He drank and drank, and *tumbled* down on his blankets by and by; but luck *didn't* run my way. He *didn't* go sound asleep, but was *uneasy*. He *groaned* and *moaned* and *thrashed* around this way and that for a long time. At last I got so sleepy I *couldn't* keep my eyes open all I could do, and so before I *knowed* what I was about I was sound asleep, and the candle burning.

Português → I don't know how long I was asleep, but all of a sudden there was an awful *scream* and I was up. There was *pap* looking wild, and skipping around every which way and yelling about snakes. He said they was crawling up his legs; and then he would give a jump and *scream*, and say one had bit him on the cheek - but I *couldn't* see no snakes. He started and run round and

round the cabin, *hollering* "Take him off! take him off! he's biting me on the neck!" I never see a man look so wild in the eyes. Pretty soon he was all *fagged* out, and fell down *panting*; then he rolled over and over wonderful fast, kicking things every which way, and *striking* and grabbing at the air with his hands, and *screaming* and saying there was devils a-hold of him. He wore out by and by, and laid still a while, *moaning*. Then he laid *stiller*, and *didn't* make a sound. I could hear the *owls* and the wolves away off in the woods, and it seemed terrible still. He was laying over by the corner. By and by he raised up part way and listened, with his head to one side. He says, very low:

Português → "*Tramp - tramp - tramp*; that's the dead; *tramp - tramp - tramp*; they're coming after me; but I won't go. Oh, they're here! don't touch me - don't! hands off - they're cold; let go. Oh, let a poor devil alone!"

Then he went down on all *fours* and *crawled* off, begging them to let him alone, and he rolled himself up in his blanket and *wallowed* in under the old pine table, still a-begging; and then he went to crying. I could hear him through the blanket.

Português → By and by he rolled out and jumped up on his feet looking wild, and he see me and went for me. He chased me round and round the place with a

clasp-knife, calling me the Angel of Death, and saying he would kill me, and then I *couldn't* come for him no more. I begged, and told him I was only *Huck*; but he laughed SUCH a *screechy* laugh, and *roared* and *cussed*, and kept on chasing me up. Once when I turned short and *dodged* under his arm he made a *grab* and got me by the jacket between my shoulders, and I thought I was gone; but I slid out of the jacket quick as lightning, and saved myself. Pretty soon he was all tired out, and dropped down with his back against the door, and said he would rest a minute and then kill me. He put his knife under him, and said he would sleep and get strong, and then he would see who was who.

Português → So he *dozed* off pretty soon. By and by I got the old *split*-bottom *chair* and *clumb* up as easy as I could, not to make any noise, and got down the gun. I slipped the *ramrod* down it to make sure it was *loaded*, then I laid it across the *turnip* barrel, pointing towards *pap*, and set down behind it to wait for him to stir. And how slow and still the time did *drag* along.



CHAPTER VII

Português → “*GIT* up! What you ’bout?”

I opened my eyes and looked around, trying to make out where I was. It was after sun-up, and I had been sound asleep. *Pap* was standing over me looking sour and sick, too. He says:

“What you doin’ with this gun?”

I judged he *didn’t* know nothing about what he had been doing, so I says:

“Somebody tried to get in, so I was laying for him.”

“Why *didn’t* you *roust* me out?”

“Well, I tried to, but I *couldn’t*; I *couldn’t* *budge* you.”

“Well, all right. Don’t stand there *palavering* all day, but out with you and see if there’s a fish on the lines for breakfast. I’ll be along in a minute.”

Português → He unlocked the door, and I cleared out up the river-bank. I noticed some pieces of limbs and such things *floating* down, and a *sprinkling* of bark; so I *knowed* the river had begun to rise. I *reckoned* I would have great times now if I was over at the town. The June rise used to be always luck for me; because as soon as that rise begins here comes *cordwood floating* down, and pieces of log *rafts* - sometimes a *dozen* logs

together; so all you have to do is to *catch* them and sell them to the wood-yards and the *sawmill*.

Português → I went along up the bank with one eye out for *pap* and t'other one out for what the rise might fetch along. Well, all at once here comes a canoe; just a beauty, too, about thirteen or fourteen foot long, riding high like a duck. I shot head-first off of the bank like a frog, clothes and all on, and struck out for the canoe. I just expected *there'd* be somebody laying down in it, because people often done that to fool folks, and when a chap had pulled a *skiff* out most to it they'd raise up and laugh at him. But it *warn't* so this time. It was a drift-canoe sure enough, and I *clumb* in and *paddled* her ashore. Thinks I, the old man will be glad when he sees this - she's worth ten dollars. But when I got to shore *pap* wasn't in sight yet, and as I was running her into a little creek like a *gully*, all hung over with vines and *willows*, I struck another idea: I judged I'd hide her good, and then, '*stead* of taking to the woods when I run off, I'd go down the river about fifty mile and camp in one place for good, and not have such a rough time *tramping* on foot.

Português → It was pretty close to the *shanty*, and I thought I heard the old man coming all the time; but I got her hid; and then I out and looked around a *bunch* of *willows*, and there was the old man down the path a

piece just drawing a *bead* on a bird with his gun. So he hadn't seen anything.

When he got along I was hard at it taking up a "*trot*" line. He abused me a little for being so slow; but I told him I fell in the river, and that was what made me so long. I *knowed* he would see I was wet, and then he would be asking questions. We got five *catfish* off the lines and went home.

While we laid off after breakfast to sleep up, both of us being about wore out, I got to thinking that if I could fix up some way to keep *pap* and the widow from trying to follow me, it would be a *certainer* thing than trusting to luck to get far enough off before they missed me; you see, all kinds of things might happen. Well, I *didn't* see no way for a while, but by and by *pap* raised up a minute to drink another barrel of water, and he says:

Português → "Another time a man comes a-*prowling* round here you *roust* me out, you hear? That man *warn't* here for no good. I'd a shot him. Next time you *roust* me out, you hear?"

Then he dropped down and went to sleep again; but what he had been saying give me the very idea I wanted. I says to myself, I can fix it now so nobody won't think of following me.

Português → About twelve o'clock we turned out and went along up the bank. The river was coming up pretty fast, and lots of *driftwood* going by on the rise. By and by along comes part of a log *raft* - nine logs fast together. We went out with the *skiff* and *towed* it ashore. Then we had dinner. Anybody but *pap* would a waited and seen the day through, so as to *catch* more stuff; but that *warn't pap's* style. Nine logs was enough for one time; he must shove right over to town and sell. So he locked me in and took the *skiff*, and started off *towing* the *raft* about half-past three. I judged he wouldn't come back that night. I waited till I *reckoned* he had got a good start; then I out with my saw, and went to work on that log again. Before he was t'other side of the river I was out of the hole; him and his *raft* was just a *speck* on the water away off *yonder*.

Português → I took the sack of corn meal and took it to where the canoe was hid, and *shoved* the vines and branches apart and put it in; then I done the same with the side of bacon; then the whisky-*jug*. I took all the coffee and sugar there was, and all the ammunition; I took the *wadding*; I took the bucket and *gourd*; I took a *dipper* and a tin cup, and my old saw and two blankets, and the *skillet* and the coffee-pot. I took fish-lines and matches and other things - everything that was worth a cent. I cleaned out the place. I wanted an axe, but there wasn't any, only the one out at the *woodpile*, and I

knowed why I was going to leave that. I *fetches* out the gun, and now I was done.

Português → I had wore the ground a good deal crawling out of the hole and *dragging* out so many things. So I fixed that as good as I could from the outside by *scattering* dust on the place, which covered up the *smoothness* and the *sawdust*. Then I fixed the piece of log back into its place, and put two rocks under it and one against it to hold it there, for it was bent up at that place and *didn't* quite touch ground. If you stood four or five foot away and *didn't* know it was *sawed*, you wouldn't never notice it; and besides, this was the back of the cabin, and it *warn't* likely anybody would go *fooling* around there.

Português → It was all grass clear to the canoe, so I hadn't left a *track*. I followed around to see. I stood on the bank and looked out over the river. All safe. So I took the gun and went up a piece into the woods, and was *hunting* around for some birds when I see a wild pig; *hogs* soon went wild in them bottoms after they had got away from the prairie farms. I shot this *fellow* and took him into camp.

Português → I took the axe and smashed in the door. I *beat* it and hacked it considerable a-doing it. I *fetches* the pig in, and took him back nearly to the table and hacked into his throat with the axe, and laid him down

on the ground to bleed; I say ground because it was ground - hard packed, and no boards. Well, next I took an old sack and put a lot of big rocks in it - all I could *drag* - and I started it from the pig, and *dragged* it to the door and through the woods down to the river and dumped it in, and down it sunk, out of sight. You could easy see that something had been *dragged* over the ground. I did wish *Tom Sawyer* was there; I *knowed* he would take an interest in this kind of business, and throw in the fancy touches. Nobody could spread himself like Tom Sawyer in such a thing as that.

Português → Well, last I pulled out some of my hair, and *blooded* the axe good, and stuck it on the back side, and *slung* the axe in the corner. Then I took up the pig and held him to my *breast* with my jacket (so he *couldn't* drip) till I got a good piece below the house and then dumped him into the river. Now I thought of something else. So I went and got the bag of meal and my old saw out of the canoe, and *fetches* them to the house. I took the bag to where it used to stand, and ripped a hole in the bottom of it with the saw, for there *warn't* no knives and *forks* on the place - *pap* done everything with his *clasp*-knife about the cooking. Then I carried the sack about a *hundred* yards across the grass and through the *willows* east of the house, to a *shallow* lake that was five mile wide and full of *rushes* - and ducks too, you might say, in the season. There was

a *slough* or a creek leading out of it on the other side that went miles away, I don't know where, but it *didn't* go to the river. The meal *sifted* out and made a little *track* all the way to the lake. I dropped *pap's whetstone* there too, so as to look like it had been done by accident. Then I tied up the rip in the meal sack with a string, so it wouldn't leak no more, and took it and my saw to the canoe again.

Português → It was about dark now; so I dropped the canoe down the river under some *willows* that hung over the bank, and waited for the moon to rise. I made fast to a willow; then I took a bite to eat, and by and by laid down in the canoe to smoke a pipe and lay out a plan. I says to myself, they'll follow the *track* of that *sackful* of rocks to the shore and then *drag* the river for me. And they'll follow that meal *track* to the lake and go browsing down the creek that leads out of it to find the *robbers* that killed me and took the things. They won't ever hunt the river for anything but my dead *carcass*. They'll soon get tired of that, and won't bother no more about me. All right; I can stop anywhere I want to. *Jackson's* Island is good enough for me; I know that island pretty well, and nobody ever comes there. And then I can *paddle* over to town nights, and *slink* around and pick up things I want. *Jackson's Island's* the place.

Português → I was pretty tired, and the first thing I *knowed* I was asleep. When I woke up I *didn't* know where I was for a minute. I set up and looked around, a little scared. Then I remembered. The river looked miles and miles across. The moon was so bright I could a counted the drift logs that went a-slipping along, black and still, hundreds of yards out from shore. Everything was dead quiet, and it looked late, and *SMELT* late. You know what I mean - I don't know the words to put it in.

Português → I took a good gap and a *stretch*, and was just going to *unhitch* and start when I heard a sound away over the water. I listened. Pretty soon I made it out. It was that dull kind of a regular sound that comes from *oars* working in *rowlocks* when it's a still night. I *peeped* out through the willow branches, and there it was - a *skiff*, away across the water. I *couldn't* tell how many was in it. It kept a-coming, and when it was *abreast* of me I see there *warn't* but one man in it. *Think's* I, maybe it's *pap*, though I *warn't* expecting him. He dropped below me with the current, and by and by he came a-swinging up shore in the easy water, and he went by so close I could a reached out the gun and touched him. Well, it WAS *pap*, sure enough - and sober, too, by the way he laid his *oars*.

Português → I *didn't* lose no time. The next minute I was a-spinning down *stream* soft but quick in the *shade* of the bank. I made two mile and a half, and then struck out a quarter of a mile or more towards the middle of the river, because pretty soon I would be passing the ferry landing, and people might see me and hail me. I got out amongst the *driftwood*, and then laid down in the bottom of the canoe and let her *float*. I laid there, and had a good rest and a smoke out of my pipe, looking away into the sky; not a cloud in it. The sky looks ever so deep when you lay down on your back in the *moonshine*; I never *knowed* it before. And how far a body can hear on the water such nights! I heard people talking at the ferry landing. I heard what they said, too - every word of it. One man said it was getting towards the long days and the short nights now. T'other one said THIS *warn't* one of the short ones, he *reckoned* - and then they laughed, and he said it over again, and they laughed again; then they *waked* up another *fellow* and told him, and laughed, but he *didn't* laugh; he ripped out something *brisk*, and said let him alone. The first *fellow* said he '*lowed* to tell it to his old woman - she would think it was pretty good; but he said that *warn't* nothing to some things he had said in his time. I heard one man say it was nearly three o'clock, and he hoped daylight wouldn't wait more than about a week longer. After that the talk got further and further away, and I

couldn't make out the words any more; but I could hear the *mumble*, and now and then a laugh, too, but it seemed a long ways off.

Português → I was away below the ferry now. I rose up, and there was *Jackson's* Island, about two mile and a half down *stream*, heavy *timbered* and standing up out of the middle of the river, big and dark and solid, like a *steamboat* without any lights. There *warn't* any signs of the bar at the head - it was all under water now.

It *didn't* take me long to get there. I shot past the head at a ripping rate, the current was so swift, and then I got into the dead water and landed on the side towards the Illinois shore. I run the canoe into a deep dent in the bank that I *knowned* about; I had to part the willow branches to get in; and when I made fast nobody could a seen the canoe from the outside.

Português → I went up and set down on a log at the head of the island, and looked out on the big river and the black *driftwood* and away over to the town, three mile away, where there was three or four lights *twinkling*. A *monstrous* big lumber-*raft* was about a mile up *stream*, coming along down, with a lantern in the middle of it. I watched it come creeping down, and when it was most *abreast* of where I stood I heard a man say, "Stern *oars*, there! *heave* her head to

stabboard!” I heard that just as plain as if the man was by my side.

There was a little gray in the sky now; so I *stepped* into the woods, and laid down for a nap before breakfast.



CHAPTER VIII

Português → THE sun was up so high when I *waked* that I judged it was after eight o'clock. I laid there in the grass and the cool *shade* thinking about things, and feeling rested and *ruther* comfortable and *satisfied*. I could see the sun out at one or two holes, but mostly it was big trees all about, and *gloomy* in there amongst them. There was *freckled* places on the ground where the light *sifted* down through the leaves, and the *freckled* places *swapped* about a little, showing there was a little breeze up there. A couple of *squirrels* set on a limb and *jabbered* at me very friendly.

Português → I was powerful lazy and comfortable - *didn't* want to get up and cook breakfast. Well, I was *dozing* off again when I thinks I hears a deep sound of "boom!" away up the river. I *rouses* up, and rests on my elbow and listens; pretty soon I hears it again. I *hopped* up, and went and looked out at a hole in the leaves, and I see a *bunch* of smoke laying on the water a long ways up - about *abreast* the ferry. And there was the *ferryboat* full of people *floating* along down. I *knowed* what was the matter now. "Boom!" I see the white smoke *squirt* out of the *ferryboat's* side. You see, they was firing cannon over the water, trying to make my *carcass* come to the top.

Português → I was pretty hungry, but it *warn't* going to do for me to start a fire, because they might see the smoke. So I set there and watched the cannon-smoke and listened to the boom. The river was a mile wide there, and it always looks pretty on a summer morning - so I was having a good enough time seeing them hunt for my *remainders* if I only had a bite to eat. Well, then I happened to think how they always put *quicksilver* in *loaves* of bread and *float* them off, because they always go right to the *drownded carcass* and stop there. So, says I, I'll keep a lookout, and if any of *them's floating* around after me I'll give them a show. I changed to the Illinois edge of the island to see what luck I could have, and I *warn't* disappointed. A big double *loaf* come along, and I most got it with a long stick, but my foot slipped and she *floated* out further. Of course I was where the current set in the closest to the shore - I *knored* enough for that. But by and by along comes another one, and this time I won. I took out the plug and shook out the little *dab* of *quicksilver*, and set my teeth in. It was "*baker's bread*" - what the quality eat; none of your low-down corn-*pone*.

Português → I got a good place amongst the leaves, and set there on a log, *munching* the bread and watching the ferry-boat, and very well *satisfied*. And then something struck me. I says, now I reckon the widow or the *parson* or somebody prayed that this

bread would find me, and here it has gone and done it. So there ain't no doubt but there is something in that thing - that is, there's something in it when a body like the widow or the *parson prays*, but it don't work for me, and I reckon it don't work for only just the right kind.

I lit a pipe and had a good long smoke, and went on watching. The *ferryboat* was *floating* with the current, and I allowed I'd have a chance to see who was aboard when she come along, because she would come in close, where the bread did. When she'd got pretty well along down towards me, I put out my pipe and went to where I *fished* out the bread, and laid down behind a log on the bank in a little open place. Where the log *forked* I could *peep* through.

Português → By and by she come along, and she *drifted* in so close that they could a run out a *plank* and walked ashore. Most everybody was on the boat. *Pap*, and *Judge Thatcher*, and *Bessie Thatcher*, and Jo Harper, and *Tom Sawyer*, and his old *Aunt Polly*, and Sid and *Mary*, and plenty more. Everybody was talking about the murder, but the captain broke in and says:

“Look sharp, now; the current sets in the closest here, and maybe he's washed ashore and got *tangled* amongst the brush at the *water's* edge. I hope so, anyway.”

“I *didn’t* hope so. They all crowded up and *leaned* over the rails, nearly in my face, and kept still, watching with all their might. I could see them first-rate, but they *couldn’t* see me. Then the captain sung out:

Português → “Stand away!” and the cannon let off such a blast right before me that it made me *deef* with the noise and pretty near blind with the smoke, and I judged I was gone. If they’d a had some *bullets* in, I reckon they’d a got the corpse they was after. Well, I see I *warn’t* hurt, thanks to goodness. The boat *floated* on and went out of sight around the shoulder of the island. I could hear the *booming* now and then, further and further off, and by and by, after an hour, I *didn’t* hear it no more. The island was three mile long. I judged they had got to the foot, and was giving it up. But they *didn’t* yet a while. They turned around the foot of the island and started up the channel on the Missouri side, under steam, and *booming* once in a while as they went. I crossed over to that side and watched them. When they got *abreast* the head of the island they quit *shooting* and dropped over to the Missouri shore and went home to the town.

Português → I *knowed* I was all right now. Nobody else would come a-*hunting* after me. I got my traps out of the canoe and made me a nice camp in the thick woods. I made a kind of a tent out of my blankets to put

my things under so the rain *couldn't* get at them. I *caught* a *catfish* and *haggled* him open with my saw, and towards *sundown* I started my camp fire and had supper. Then I set out a line to *catch* some fish for breakfast.

When it was dark I set by my camp fire smoking, and feeling pretty well *satisfied*; but by and by it got sort of *lonesome*, and so I went and set on the bank and listened to the current *swashing* along, and counted the stars and drift logs and *rafts* that come down, and then went to bed; there ain't no better way to put in time when you are *lonesome*; you can't stay so, you soon get over it.

Português → And so for three days and nights. No difference - just the same thing. But the next day I went exploring around down through the island. I was boss of it; it all belonged to me, so to say, and I wanted to know all about it; but mainly I wanted to put in the time. I found plenty strawberries, ripe and prime; and green summer grapes, and green *razberries*; and the green *blackberries* was just beginning to show. They would all come handy by and by, I judged.

Well, I went *fooling* along in the deep woods till I judged I *warn't* far from the foot of the island. I had my gun along, but I hadn't shot nothing; it was for *protection*; thought I would kill some game *nigh* home.

About this time I mighty near *stepped* on a good-sized snake, and it went sliding off through the grass and flowers, and I after it, trying to get a shot at it. I *clipped* along, and all of a sudden I bounded right on to the ashes of a camp fire that was still smoking.

Português → My heart jumped up amongst my lungs. I never waited for to look further, but *uncocked* my gun and went *sneaking* back on my *tiptoes* as fast as ever I could. Every now and then I stopped a second amongst the thick leaves and listened, but my breath come so hard I *couldn't* hear nothing else. I *slunk* along another piece further, then listened again; and so on, and so on. If I see a *stump*, I took it for a man; if I *trod* on a stick and broke it, it made me feel like a person had cut one of my *breaths* in two and I only got half, and the short half, too.

When I got to camp I *warn't* feeling very *brash*, there *warn't* much sand in my *craw*; but I says, this ain't no time to be *fooling* around. So I got all my traps into my canoe again so as to have them out of sight, and I put out the fire and scattered the ashes around to look like an old last year's camp, and then *clumb* a tree.

Português → I reckon I was up in the tree two hours; but I *didn't* see nothing, I *didn't* hear nothing - I only THOUGHT I heard and seen as much as a thousand things. Well, I *couldn't* stay up there forever; so at last I

got down, but I kept in the thick woods and on the lookout all the time. All I could get to eat was berries and what was left over from breakfast.

By the time it was night I was pretty hungry. So when it was good and dark I slid out from shore before *moonrise* and *paddled* over to the Illinois bank - about a quarter of a mile. I went out in the woods and cooked a supper, and I had about made up my mind I would stay there all night when I hear a *PLUNKETY-PLUNK, PLUNKETY-PLUNK*, and says to myself, horses coming; and next I hear people's voices. I got everything into the canoe as quick as I could, and then went creeping through the woods to see what I could find out. I hadn't got far when I hear a man say:

Português → "We better camp here if we can find a good place; the horses is about *beat* out. Let's look around."

I *didn't* wait, but *shoved* out and *paddled* away easy. I tied up in the old place, and *reckoned* I would sleep in the canoe.

I *didn't* sleep much. I *couldn't*, somehow, for thinking. And every time I *waked* up I thought somebody had me by the neck. So the sleep *didn't* do me no good. By and by I says to myself, I can't live this way; I'm a-going to find out who it is that's here on the island with me; I'll find it out or bust. Well, I felt better right off.

Português → So I took my *paddle* and slid out from shore just a *step* or two, and then let the canoe drop along down amongst the *shadows*. The moon was shining, and outside of the *shadows* it made it most as light as day. I *poked* along well on to an hour, everything still as rocks and sound asleep. Well, by this time I was most down to the foot of the island. A little *rippy*, cool breeze begun to blow, and that was as good as saying the night was about done. I give her a turn with the *paddle* and *brung* her nose to shore; then I got my gun and slipped out and into the edge of the woods. I sat down there on a log, and looked out through the leaves. I see the moon go off watch, and the darkness begin to blanket the river. But in a little while I see a pale streak over the *treetops*, and *knowed* the day was coming. So I took my gun and slipped off towards where I had run across that camp fire, stopping every minute or two to listen. But I hadn't no luck somehow; I *couldn't* seem to find the place. But by and by, sure enough, I *caught* a glimpse of fire away through the trees. I went for it, cautious and slow. By and by I was close enough to have a look, and there laid a man on the ground. It most give me the *fantods*. He had a blanket around his head, and his head was nearly in the fire. I set there behind a *clump* of *bushes* in about six foot of him, and kept my eyes on him steady. It was getting gray daylight now. Pretty soon he *gapped* and

stretched himself and *hove* off the blanket, and it was *Miss Watson's Jim*! I bet I was glad to see him. I says:

Português → “Hello, Jim!” and skipped out.

He *bounced* up and *stared* at me wild. Then he drops down on his knees, and puts his hands together and says:

“*Doan'* hurt me - don't! I *hain't* ever done no harm to a *ghos'*. I *alwuz* liked dead people, en done all I could for 'em. You go en *git* in de river *agin*, *whah* you *b'longs*, en *doan'* do *nuffn* to Ole Jim, 'at '*uz awluz* yo' *fren'*.”

Well, I *warn't* long making him understand I *warn't* dead. I was ever so glad to see Jim. I *warn't lonesome* now. I told him I *warn't* afraid of HIM telling the people where I was. I talked along, but he only set there and looked at me; never said nothing. Then I says:

“It's good daylight. *Le's* get breakfast. Make up your camp fire good.”

“What's de use er *makin'* up de camp fire to cook *strawbries* en *sich* truck? But you got a gun, *hain't* you? Den we kin *git sumfn* better den *strawbries*.”

Português → “Strawberries and such truck,” I says. “Is that what you live on?”

“I *couldn't git nuffn* else,” he says.

“Why, how long you been on the island, Jim?”

“I come *heah* de night *arter* *you’s* killed.”

“What, all that time?”

“Yes - *indeedy*.”

“And ain’t you had nothing but that kind of *rubbage* to eat?”

“No, *sah* - *nuffn* else.”

“Well, you must be most *starved*, ain’t you?”

“I *reck’n* I could eat a *hoss*. I think I could. How long you ben on de *islan’*?”

“Since the night I got killed.”

“No! W’y, what has you lived on? But you got a gun. Oh, yes, you got a gun. *Dat’s* good. Now you kill *sumfn* en I’ll make up de fire.”

So we went over to where the canoe was, and while he built a fire in a *grassy* open place amongst the trees, I *fetched* meal and bacon and coffee, and coffee-pot and *frying*-pan, and sugar and tin cups, and the *nigger* was set back considerable, because he *reckoned* it was all done with *witchcraft*. I *caught* a good big *catfish*, too, and *Jim* cleaned him with his knife, and fried him.



ÍNDICE - VERSÃO EM PORTUGUÊS

1. Aviso

2. Nota explicativa

Capítulo I

Capítulo II

Capítulo III

Capítulo IV

Capítulo V

Capítulo VI

Capítulo VII

Capítulo VIII

Contents

AVISO

English → Quem tentar encontrar um motivo nesta história será processado. Quem tentar encontrar uma moral será banido. Quem tentar encontrar um enredo será fuzilado.

POR ORDEM DO AUTOR - PER G. G., CHEFE DE ARMAMENTOS.



NOTA EXPLICATIVA

English → Este livro usa vários dialetos: o dialeto negro do Missouri, o dialeto mais forte do interior do Sudoeste, o dialeto comum do condado de Pike e quatro variações deste último. Essas diferenças não foram criadas ao acaso. Foram escritas com cuidado, usando o conhecimento pessoal do autor sobre essas formas de falar.

Explico isso porque, sem essa explicação, muitos leitores poderiam pensar que todos os personagens tentavam falar do mesmo modo e fracassavam.

O AUTOR.



CAPÍTULO I

English → Você não me conhece, a menos que tenha lido As Aventuras de *Tom Sawyer*. Isso não importa. O senhor Mark Twain a escreveu, e ele disse a verdade na maior parte do tempo. Ele exagerou algumas coisas, mas só um pouco. Nunca vi ninguém que não mentisse às vezes, exceto *Tia Polly*, a viúva, ou talvez *Mary*. Tia Polly, a Tia Polly de Tom, e Mary, e a *Viúva Douglas* estão todas naquele livro. É quase tudo verdade, com algumas partes inventadas.

English → No fim do livro, Tom e eu encontramos o dinheiro que os ladrões esconderam na caverna, e ficamos ricos. Cada um de nós ganhou seis mil dólares em ouro. Era uma pilha enorme de dinheiro. O *Juiz Thatcher* pegou o dinheiro e investiu, e isso nos dava um dólar por dia, cada um, o ano todo. Era mais dinheiro do que sabíamos gastar. A Viúva Douglas me levou para a casa dela e disse que ia me ensinar a ser civilizado. Mas a vida lá era difícil, porque ela era sempre tão rígida e correta. No fim eu não aguentei mais, então fugi. Vesti meus trapos velhos e voltei para o meu barril de açúcar, me sentindo livre e feliz. Mas Tom Sawyer me encontrou e disse que ia formar um bando de ladrões, e eu podia entrar se voltasse para a viúva e me comportasse direito. Então eu voltei.

English → A viúva chorou por mim e me chamou de pobre ovelha perdida e outros nomes assim, mas ela não queria me magoar. Ela me vestiu com roupas novas de novo, e eu só suava e me sentia apertado. Depois a velha rotina começou outra vez. Ela tocava um sino para o jantar, e todo mundo tinha que vir. À mesa, não podíamos começar a comer logo. Tínhamos que esperar enquanto a viúva baixava a cabeça e dizia uma pequena oração sobre a comida, mesmo que não houvesse nada de errado com ela. O único problema era que cada prato era cozido separadamente. Num barril de sobras misturadas, as coisas se misturam e ficam com gosto melhor.

Depois do jantar, ela pegou o livro dela e me ensinou sobre Moisés e os Juncos. Eu estava ansioso para saber tudo sobre ele. Mas depois de um tempo ela disse que Moisés estava morto havia muito tempo. Então eu parei de me importar com ele, porque não ligo muito para gente morta.

English → Logo depois eu quis fumar e perguntei à viúva se podia. Ela não deixou. Disse que era um mau hábito, sujo, e que eu devia parar. Tem gente assim. Critica uma coisa sem saber nada sobre ela. Ela vivia falando de Moisés, que não era parente dela nenhum e não servia mais para nada, porque estava morto. Mesmo assim, ela achava defeito em mim por fazer

uma coisa que tinha alguma utilidade. E ela também cheirava rapé, então claro que achava que aquilo estava certo, porque era ela que fazia.

English → A irmã dela, *Miss Watson*, uma solteirona magra e de óculos, tinha acabado de vir morar com ela. Ela começou a trabalhar comigo com uma cartilha. Me fez trabalhar duro por quase uma hora, e depois a viúva mandou ela parar. Eu não teria aguentado muito mais. Depois disso, ficou muito enfadonho, e eu fiquei inquieto. Miss Watson vivia dizendo para eu não colocar os pés para cima, não me curvar, e não bocejar e me espreguiçar. Depois ela me falou sobre o lugar ruim, e eu disse que gostaria de estar lá. Ela ficou brava, mas eu não quis dizer nada demais. Só queria ir para algum lugar diferente. Não me importava aonde. Ela disse que era maldade dizer aquilo e que ela nunca diria isso por nada neste mundo. Ela queria viver para poder ir para o lugar bom. Eu não via nenhuma vantagem em ir para onde ela ia, então decidi não me esforçar para isso. Mas não disse nada, porque só ia causar problema.

English → Depois ela continuou e me contou tudo sobre o lugar bom. Disse que uma pessoa tinha que andar por aí o dia todo com uma harpa e cantar para sempre. Então eu não achei aquilo grande coisa. Mas não disse isso. Perguntei se ela achava que *Tom Sawyer* ia para lá, e ela disse que de jeito nenhum.

Fiquei contente, porque queria que Tom e eu ficássemos juntos.

English → Miss Watson não parava de me encher, e aquilo ficou cansativo e solitário. Por fim trouxeram os negros e rezaram, e depois todo mundo foi dormir. Fui para o meu quarto com uma vela e a coloquei na mesa. Depois sentei perto da janela e tentei pensar em coisas felizes, mas não adiantou. Me senti tão sozinho que quase quis estar morto. As estrelas brilhavam, e as folhas no bosque faziam um som triste. Ouvi uma coruja ao longe, cantando sobre alguém que tinha morrido, e um bacurau e um cachorro chorando sobre alguém que ia morrer. O vento parecia sussurrar para mim, mas eu não conseguia entender, e aquilo me deu calafrios. Depois, longe no bosque, ouvi um som como o de um fantasma tentando dizer o que o atormentava, porque não conseguia descansar no túmulo. Fiquei com tanto medo e tanta tristeza que quis companhia. Logo uma aranha subiu no meu ombro, e eu a sacudi. Ela caiu na vela e queimou na hora. Eu sabia que aquilo era um sinal terrível e significava azar, então fiquei apavorado e quase saí sacudindo os cobertores todo. Levantei, girei três vezes, me benzendo a cada volta, e amarrei uma mecha de cabelo com um fio para afastar as bruxas. Mas eu não tinha muita fé nisso. As pessoas fazem isso quando perdem uma ferradura de sorte, em vez de pregá-la acima da porta, mas eu nunca tinha

ouvido dizer que aquilo afastava o azar depois de matar uma aranha.

English → Sentei de novo, tremendo todo, e peguei meu cachimbo para fumar, porque a casa estava quieta como um túmulo e a viúva não ia saber. Depois de muito tempo, ouvi o relógio da cidade bater meia-noite. Depois tudo ficou quieto de novo, ainda mais quieto que antes. Logo ouvi um graveto quebrar no escuro entre as árvores. Alguma coisa estava se mexendo. Fiquei parado e escutei. Aí consegui ouvir, bem baixinho, "miau! miau!". Aquilo era bom. Respondi "miau! miau!" o mais baixo que consegui. Depois apaguei a luz e saí pela janela para o telhado do galpão. Pulei no chão e me arrastei pelas árvores, e lá estava *Tom Sawyer* me esperando.



CAPÍTULO II

English → Fomos na ponta dos pés por uma trilha entre as árvores em direção aos fundos do jardim da viúva, curvados para os galhos não arranharem nossa cabeça. Quando passamos pela cozinha, tropecei numa raiz e fiz barulho. Nos agachamos e ficamos quietos. O negro de *Miss Watson, Jim*, estava sentado na porta da cozinha, e conseguíamos vê-lo bem, porque havia uma luz atrás dele. Ele se levantou e esticou o pescoço por quase um minuto, escutando. Depois disse:

- Quem está aí?

Ele escutou mais um pouco, depois veio na ponta dos pés e ficou bem entre nós dois. Quase dava para tocá-lo. Por minutos e minutos, não houve nenhum barulho, e ficamos todos bem juntos. Meu tornozelo começou a coçar, mas eu não ousei me coçar. Depois foi a minha orelha, e depois as costas entre os ombros. Senti que ia morrer se não pudesse me coçar. Já notei isso muitas vezes depois. Se você está com gente rica, ou num funeral, ou tentando dormir sem sono, e coçar seria errado, então você vai coçar o corpo todo. Logo Jim disse:

English → - Ei, quem é você? Onde você está? Juro que ouvi alguma coisa. Bom, sei o que vou fazer: vou sentar aqui e escutar até ouvir de novo.

Então ele se sentou no chão entre mim e Tom. Encostou numa árvore e esticou as pernas até quase tocar as minhas. Meu nariz começou a coçar. Coçava tanto que as lágrimas vieram nos meus olhos, mas eu não ousei me coçar. Depois começou a coçar por dentro. Depois disso, senti coceira até por baixo da roupa. Não sabia como ia conseguir ficar parado. Essa aflição durou uns seis ou sete minutos, mas pareceu muito mais. Eu estava coçando em onze lugares diferentes. Pensei que não ia aguentar nem mais um minuto, mas cerrei os dentes e me preparei para tentar. Bem nessa hora, Jim começou a respirar pesado. Logo começou a roncar, e aí eu me senti confortável de novo.

English → *Tom* me fez um sinal, um pequeno ruído com a boca, e nós saímos de gatinhas. Quando estávamos a uns três metros de distância, Tom sussurrou que queria amarrar *Jim* na árvore, de brincadeira. Eu disse que não. Jim podia acordar e fazer barulho, e aí eles descobririam que eu não estava em casa. Tom também disse que não tinha velas suficientes e ia entrar na cozinha para pegar mais. Eu não queria que ele fosse. Disse que Jim podia acordar e vir. Mas Tom quis arriscar, então entramos e pegamos três velas, e Tom deixou cinco centavos na mesa para pagar. Depois saímos, e eu estava ansioso para ir embora. Mas Tom não parava. Ele tinha que rastejar até

Jim de gatinhas e pregar uma peça nele. Esperei, e pareceu muito tempo naquele escuro quieto e solitário.

English → Assim que Tom voltou, seguimos depressa pela trilha, contornando a cerca do jardim, e logo chegamos ao topo íngreme da colina do outro lado da casa. Tom disse que tirou o chapéu de Jim da cabeça dele e pendurou num galho por cima dele. Jim se mexeu um pouco, mas não acordou. Depois Jim disse que bruxas o tinham enfeitiçado e o colocado num transe. Disse que o cavalgaram por todo o Estado, depois o deixaram debaixo das árvores e penduraram o chapéu num galho para mostrar quem tinha feito aquilo. Da próxima vez que contou, disse que o cavalgaram até Nova Orleans. Depois disso, ele foi aumentando a história cada vez, até dizer que o cavalgaram pelo mundo todo e o cansaram tanto que as costas dele ficaram cobertas de feridas de sela. Jim ficava muito orgulhoso disso, e quase ignorava os outros negros. Negros vinham de muitas milhas de distância para ouvi-lo contar a história, e ele era mais respeitado do que qualquer outro negro daquela região. Negros estranhos ficavam de boca aberta olhando para ele, como se fosse algo extraordinário. Os negros costumavam falar de bruxas à noite perto do fogo da cozinha, mas se algum se gabasse de saber tudo sobre elas, *Jim* entrava e dizia: "Hã! O que você sabe sobre bruxas?" E aquele homem se calava e dava lugar. Jim

sempre usava aquela moeda de cinco centavos no pescoço, presa num barbante, e dizia que era um amuleto que o próprio diabo tinha lhe dado com as próprias mãos. Disse que podia curar qualquer um e trazer bruxas sempre que ele quisesse, bastava falar com ela, mas nunca disse as palavras. Negros vinham de todo canto e dariam a Jim qualquer coisa que tivessem só para ver aquela moeda de cinco centavos. Não queriam tocar nela, porque o diabo a tinha tocado primeiro. Jim quase se estragou como criado, porque ficou orgulhoso depois de ver o diabo e ser cavalgado pelas bruxas.

English → Quando *Tom* e eu chegamos à beira do topo da colina, olhamos para baixo, para o vilarejo, e vimos três ou quatro luzes brilhando, talvez onde havia gente doente. As estrelas acima de nós brilhavam lindamente. Lá embaixo, perto do vilarejo, o rio tinha uma milha inteira de largura, bem quieto e grandioso. Descemos a colina e encontramos Jo Harper, *Ben Rogers* e mais dois ou três garotos escondidos no velho curtume. Depois pegamos um bote e remamos duas milhas e meia rio abaixo, até a grande cicatriz na encosta, e desembarcamos lá.

Fomos até um matagal, e Tom fez todo mundo prometer guardar segredo. Depois nos mostrou um buraco na colina, escondido no meio do mato denso.

Acendemos as velas e entramos de gatinhas. Depois de uns duzentos metros, a caverna se abria. Tom explorou as passagens, e logo se abaixou por baixo de uma parede onde ninguém notaria um buraco. Passamos por um lugar estreito e entramos numa espécie de sala. Estava úmido, quente e frio ao mesmo tempo, e paramos ali. Tom disse:

English → - Agora vamos formar esse bando de ladrões e chamá-lo de Bando de Tom Sawyer. Todo mundo que quiser entrar tem que fazer um juramento e escrever o nome com sangue.

Todo mundo concordou. Então Tom tirou uma folha de papel com o juramento escrito e leu. Dizia que todo garoto tinha que ser leal ao bando e nunca contar seus segredos. Se alguém fizesse algo contra um garoto do bando, o garoto escolhido tinha que matar essa pessoa e a família dela. Ele não podia comer nem dormir até matá-los e cortar uma cruz no peito deles, que era o símbolo do bando. Ninguém de fora do bando podia usar essa marca, e se usasse, seria castigado. Se fizesse de novo, seria morto. E se algum membro contasse os segredos, teria a garganta cortada, o corpo queimado, as cinzas espalhadas, o nome riscado da lista com sangue, e o bando nunca mais falaria dele. Uma maldição seria posta sobre o nome dele, e ele seria esquecido para sempre.

English → Todo mundo disse que era um juramento muito bom, e perguntaram a *Tom* se ele tinha inventado sozinho. Ele disse que parte era dele mesmo, mas o resto vinha de livros de piratas e livros de ladrões, e de todo bando respeitado que usava aquilo.

Alguns acharam que seria bom matar as FAMÍLIAS dos garotos que contassem segredos. Tom disse que era uma boa ideia, então pegou um lápis e anotou. Depois *Ben Rogers* disse:

- Aqui está *Huck Finn*. Ele não tem família nenhuma. O que vocês vão fazer com ele?

- Bom, ele não tem um pai? - disse Tom Sawyer.

- Tem, ele tem um pai, mas ninguém consegue achar ele hoje em dia. Ele costumava ficar bêbado deitado com os porcos no curtume, mas não é visto por aqui há mais de um ano.

English → Eles conversaram sobre isso e decidiram me deixar de fora, porque disseram que todo garoto tinha que ter uma família ou alguém para matar, senão não seria justo com os outros. Ninguém conseguia pensar em nada, e todo mundo ficou parado, sem ideia. Eu quase chorei, mas aí pensei numa solução, e ofereci *Miss Watson*. Eles podiam matá-la. Todo mundo disse:

- Ah, ela serve. Está tudo certo. O Huck pode entrar.

Então todos furaram o dedo com um alfinete para tirar sangue e assinar, e eu fiz minha marca no papel.

- Agora - disse Ben Rogers - qual é o ramo de negócio deste Bando?

- Nada além de roubo e assassinato - disse Tom.

- Mas quem vamos roubar? Casas, gado, ou o quê?

- Bobagem! Roubar gado e coisas assim não é roubo; é furto - disse Tom Sawyer. - Nós não somos ladrões de galinheiro. Isso não é o nosso estilo. Somos salteadores de estrada. Paramos diligências e carruagens na estrada, usando máscaras, e matamos as pessoas e pegamos seus relógios e dinheiro.

English → - A gente sempre tem que matar as pessoas?

- Ah, sim. É o melhor. Tem gente que pensa diferente, mas a maioria diz que é melhor matá-las - menos algumas que a gente traz para a caverna e mantém até serem resgatadas.

- Resgatadas? O que é isso?

- Não sei. Mas é isso que eles fazem. Já vi nos livros, então claro que é isso que temos que fazer.

- Mas como vamos fazer isso se não sabemos o que é?

- Ora, que droga, TEMOS que fazer. Não estou dizendo que está nos livros? Você quer fazer diferente do que está nos livros e bagunçar tudo?

- Ah, é fácil falar isso, *Tom Sawyer*, mas como esses sujeitos vão ser resgatados se a gente não sabe como fazer isso? É isso que eu quero entender. O que você acha que isso significa?

English → - Bom, eu não sei. Mas talvez, se a gente mantiver eles até serem resgatados, signifique que a gente mantém eles até morrerem.

- Agora sim. Isso está bom. Por que você não disse isso antes? A gente vai mantê-los até serem resgatados, e eles também vão dar muito trabalho, comendo tudo e sempre tentando fugir.

- Do que você está falando, *Ben Rogers*? Como eles vão fugir se tem um guarda olhando eles, pronto para atirar se eles se mexerem?

- Um guarda! Isso é engraçado. Então alguém tem que ficar acordado a noite toda e nunca dormir só para vigiar eles. Acho isso uma bobagem. Por que não pegar um porrete e resgatar eles assim que chegarem?

- Porque não está nos livros. É por isso. Agora, Ben Rogers, você quer fazer as coisas do jeito certo ou não? É essa a questão. Você acha que quem escreveu os livros não sabe o jeito certo? Acha que pode ensinar

eles? De jeito nenhum. Não, senhor, vamos seguir e resgatar eles do jeito certo.

English → - Está bem. Não me importo. Mas ainda acho que é um jeito bobo. Diga, a gente mata as mulheres também?

- Bom, Ben Rogers, se eu fosse tão ignorante quanto você, não admitiria isso. Matar as mulheres? Não. Ninguém nunca viu nada assim nos livros. Você traz elas para a caverna, e é sempre muito educado com elas. Pouco a pouco, elas se apaixonam por você e nunca mais querem voltar para casa.

- Bom, se é assim, eu concordo, mas não acredito nisso. Logo a caverna vai estar cheia de mulheres e gente esperando para ser resgatada, e não vai sobrar espaço para os ladrões. Mas vá em frente, não tenho nada a dizer.

O pequeno Tommy Barnes já estava dormindo, e quando o acordaram, ele ficou assustado e chorou. Disse que queria voltar para casa, para a mãe dele, e não queria mais ser ladrão.

English → Então todos riram dele e o chamaram de chorão. Isso o deixou bravo, e ele disse que ia direto para casa contar todos os segredos. Mas *Tom* deu cinco centavos a ele para ficar quieto, e disse que todos

iriam para casa e se encontrariam de novo na semana seguinte para roubar alguém e matar algumas pessoas.

Ben Rogers disse que não podia sair muito, só aos domingos, então queria começar no domingo seguinte. Mas os outros garotos disseram que seria errado fazer isso num domingo, e isso resolveu o assunto. Combinaram de se encontrar e escolher um dia assim que pudessem, e depois elegeram Tom Sawyer primeiro capitão e Jo Harper segundo capitão do Bando, e foram para casa.

Subi pelo galpão e entrei de gatinhas pela janela pouco antes do amanhecer. Minhas roupas novas estavam cobertas de graxa e barro, e eu estava muito cansado.



CAPÍTULO III

English → De manhã, a velha *Miss Watson* me deu uma boa bronca por causa das minhas roupas. Mas a viúva não me repreendeu. Só limpou a graxa e o barro, e ficou com uma cara tão triste que pensei em me comportar por um tempo, se conseguisse. Depois *Miss Watson* me levou para o closet e rezou, mas não deu em nada. Ela disse para eu rezar todo dia, e que tudo que eu pedisse eu ia conseguir. Mas isso não era verdade. Eu tentei. Uma vez consegui uma linha de pesca, mas nenhum anzol. Não me servia de nada sem anzol. Tentei conseguir os anzóis três ou quatro vezes, mas não funcionou. Um dia pedi a *Miss Watson* para tentar por mim, mas ela disse que eu era bobo. Nunca me disse por quê, e eu não conseguia entender.

English → Uma vez fiquei sentado lá no bosque pensando nisso por muito tempo. Disse para mim mesmo: se uma pessoa pode conseguir qualquer coisa que reza pedindo, por que o Diácono Winn não consegue de volta o dinheiro que perdeu com o porco? Por que a viúva não consegue de volta a caixinha de rapé de prata que roubaram dela? Por que *Miss Watson* não engorda? Não, disse para mim mesmo, não tem nada nisso. Contei para a viúva sobre isso, e ela disse que a coisa que uma pessoa podia conseguir rezando era "dons espirituais". Aquilo era demais para mim, mas

ela explicou que eu tinha que ajudar os outros, fazer tudo que pudesse por eles, cuidar deles o tempo todo, e nunca pensar em mim mesmo. Achei que isso incluía Miss Watson. Fui para o bosque e pensei nisso por muito tempo, mas não vi nenhuma vantagem, a não ser para os outros. Então por fim decidi não me preocupar mais com isso. Às vezes a viúva falava comigo sobre a Providência de um jeito que me fazia querer muito aquilo. Mas talvez no dia seguinte *Miss Watson* aparecesse e estragasse tudo de novo. Eu conseguia ver que havia duas Providências. Um pobre coitado teria uma chance justa com a Providência da viúva, mas se caísse na de Miss Watson, não tinha jeito. Pensei bastante e decidi que ia pertencer à da viúva, se ela me quisesse, embora eu não visse como ficaria melhor do que antes, já que era tão ignorante e desprezível.

English → Pai não era visto havia mais de um ano, e aquilo me convinha bem. Eu não queria vê-lo de novo. Ele costumava me bater sempre que estava sóbrio e conseguia me pegar, embora na maior parte do tempo eu me escondesse no bosque quando ele estava por perto. Nessa época, as pessoas disseram que o encontraram afogado no rio, uns dezenove quilômetros acima da cidade. Acharam que era ele. Disseram que o morto tinha o mesmo tamanho, estava andrajoso e tinha o cabelo bem comprido, igualzinho ao pai. Mas não davam para saber muito pelo rosto, porque tinha

ficado tempo demais na água. Disseram que ele estava boiando de costas. Enterraram-no na margem do rio. Mas eu não fiquei tranquilo por muito tempo, porque lembrei de uma coisa. Eu sabia muito bem que um homem afogado boia de bruços, não de costas. Então soube que não era o pai, e sim uma mulher vestida de homem. Aquilo me deixou incomodado de novo. Achei que o velho ainda ia aparecer, embora eu quisesse que não.

English → Brincamos de ser ladrões por quase um mês, e depois eu desisti. Todos os garotos desistiram. Não tínhamos roubado ninguém nem matado ninguém. Só fingíamos. Pulávamos do meio do mato e atacávamos tocadores de porco e mulheres em carroças levando verduras para o mercado, mas nunca pegamos nenhum deles. *Tom Sawyer* chamava os porcos de "lingotes" e os nabos e coisas do tipo de "joias". Depois íamos para a caverna e conversávamos sobre o que tínhamos feito e quantas pessoas tínhamos matado e marcado. Mas eu não via utilidade alguma nisso. Uma vez Tom mandou um garoto correr pela cidade com um pedaço de pau em chamas, que ele chamava de sinal de guerra, o sinal para o Bando se reunir. Disse que seus espiões tinham notícias secretas de que no dia seguinte um monte de mercadores espanhóis e árabes ricos iam acampar em Cave Hollow com duzentos elefantes, seiscientos camelos e mais de

mil mulas de carga cheias de diamantes. Disse que eles só teriam quatrocentos soldados vigiando, então nós íamos nos esconder e emboscá-los, matar todos e pegar as mercadorias. Mandou a gente polir as espadas e os fuzis e se preparar. Ele sempre queria limpar até as armas para uma carroça de nabos, mesmo que fossem só feitas de ripas e cabos de vassoura. Eu não acreditava que a gente pudesse vencer aquele bando de espanhóis e árabes, mas eu queria ver os camelos e elefantes. Então lá estava eu, no sábado seguinte, na emboscada. Quando recebemos o sinal, saímos correndo do mato e descemos a colina. Mas não havia espanhóis, nem árabes, nem camelos, nem elefantes. Era só um piquenique de escola dominical, e só de uma turma de criancinhas. Espalhamos tudo e perseguimos as crianças pela ravina. Só conseguimos umas rosquinhas e geleia, embora *Ben Rogers* tenha ganhado uma boneca de pano, e Jo Harper um hinário e um panfleto. Depois a professora veio para cima da gente e nos fez largar tudo e correr. Não vi nenhum diamante, e disse isso a Tom Sawyer. Ele disse que tinha muitos ali mesmo assim, e que tinha árabes e elefantes também. Perguntei por que não conseguíamos vê-los. Ele disse que se eu não fosse tão ignorante, e tivesse lido Dom Quixote, eu saberia sem precisar perguntar. Disse que tudo era feito por encantamento. Disse que havia centenas de soldados

ali, e elefantes e tesouro, mas que tínhamos inimigos chamados de magos, e eles tinham transformado tudo aquilo numa escola dominical de bebês só de maldade. Eu disse que tudo bem, então devíamos ir atrás dos magos. *Tom Sawyer* disse que eu era um bobo.

English → Ele disse que um mago podia chamar vários gênios, e eles te fariam em pedaços antes que você pudesse dizer "Jack Robinson". Disse que eram altos como uma árvore e grossos como uma igreja.

- Bom - eu disse - e se a gente conseguisse alguns gênios para nos ajudar? A gente não venceria o outro bando então?

- Como você vai conseguir eles?

- Não sei. Como é que eles conseguem?

- Ora, eles esfregam uma velha lamparina de estanho ou um anel de ferro. Aí os gênios aparecem com trovão, relâmpago e fumaça. Eles fazem tudo que mandam. Arrancam facilmente uma torre de tiro pela raiz e batem na cabeça de um superintendente de escola dominical com ela, ou em qualquer outro homem.

- Quem manda eles ficarem correndo por aí desse jeito?

English → - Bom, quem esfregar a lamparina ou o anel. Eles pertencem a essa pessoa, e têm que fazer

tudo que ela mandar. Se ela mandar construir um palácio de sessenta e cinco quilômetros de comprimento feito de diamantes, encher de goma de mascar ou qualquer outra coisa, e trazer a filha de um imperador da China para você casar, eles têm que fazer isso. Têm que terminar antes do amanhecer do dia seguinte, também. E também têm que mover o palácio por todo o país, aonde você quiser, entendeu?

- Bom - eu disse - acho que são bobos por não ficarem com o palácio. Se eu fosse um deles, não viria só porque alguém esfregou uma lamparina velha de estanho.

- Como você fala, *Huck Finn*. Ora, você TERIA que vir quando ele esfregasse, quisesse ou não.

- O quê! E eu, alto como uma árvore e grande como uma igreja? Tá bom, então; eu viria. Mas garanto que faria aquele homem subir na árvore mais alta do país.

English → - Ora essa, não adianta falar com você, Huck Finn. Você parece não saber nada de nada, um completo bobo.

Pensei sobre tudo isso por dois ou três dias, e depois decidi ver se havia alguma verdade naquilo. Peguei uma velha lamparina de estanho e um anel de ferro, e fui para o bosque. Esfreguei e esfreguei até suar muito, pensando em construir um palácio e vendê-lo. Mas não

adiantou nada. Nenhum gênio apareceu. Então decidi que era só mais uma das mentiras de *Tom Sawyer*. Talvez ele acreditasse nos árabes e nos elefantes, mas eu não. Aquilo soava exatamente como uma história de escola dominical.



CAPÍTULO IV

English → Bom, três ou quatro meses se passaram, e agora era pleno inverno. Eu tinha ido à escola quase o tempo todo e já sabia soletrar, ler e escrever um pouco. Sabia dizer a tabuada até seis vezes sete é trinta e cinco, e acho que nunca ia conseguir aprender mais que isso, mesmo que vivesse para sempre. De qualquer forma, não ligo muito para matemática.

English → No começo eu odiava a escola, mas depois de um tempo cheguei a aguentar. Quando ficava especialmente cansado, matava aula, e o castigo que eu levava no dia seguinte na verdade me fazia sentir melhor. Então quanto mais tempo eu ia à escola, mais fácil ficava. Também estava me acostumando com os jeitos da viúva, e eles não eram tão difíceis para mim. Viver numa casa e dormir numa cama ainda me incomodava na maior parte do tempo, mas antes do frio chegar eu costumava sair escondido e dormir no bosque às vezes, e aquilo me dava um descanso. Eu gostava mais dos jeitos antigos, mas estava começando a gostar um pouco dos novos também. A viúva disse que eu estava melhorando devagar, mas sem parar, e indo muito bem. Disse que não tinha vergonha de mim.

English → Uma manhã, no café da manhã, derrubei o saleiro sem querer. Rapidamente peguei um pouco de

sal para jogar por cima do meu ombro esquerdo, para dar sorte. Mas *Miss Watson* me impediu. Ela disse: "Tire as mãos daí, *Huckleberry*; você sempre faz bagunça!" A viúva tentou me ajudar, mas eu sabia que o azar ia chegar. Depois do café, fiquei preocupado e nervoso. Fiquei imaginando que azar ia acontecer e onde. Existem jeitos de evitar alguns azares, mas não esse tipo. Então só fiquei andando por aí triste, ficando de olho.

English → Desci até o jardim da frente e passei por cima da escadinha na cerca de tábuas altas. Havia uma polegada de neve nova no chão, e vi pegadas de alguém. Elas tinham vindo da pedreira e ficado perto da escadinha por um tempo, depois seguiram em volta da cerca do jardim. Era estranho que não tivessem entrado. Não consegui entender. Ia seguir as pegadas, mas primeiro me abaixei para olhar melhor. No começo não notei nada, mas depois notei. Havia uma cruz no salto da bota esquerda, feita com pregos grandes, para afastar o diabo.

Levantei na hora e desci a colina correndo. Fiquei olhando para trás o tempo todo, mas não vi ninguém. Cheguei à casa do *Juiz Thatcher* o mais rápido que pude. Ele disse:

- Ora, meu rapaz, você está sem fôlego. Veio pelos seus juros?

English → - Não, senhor - eu disse. - Tem alguma coisa para mim?

- Ah, sim, os juros de meio ano chegaram ontem à noite - mais de cento e cinquenta dólares. É uma boa quantia para você. É melhor deixar eu investir junto com os seus seis mil, porque se você pegar, vai gastar.

- Não, senhor - eu disse. - Eu não quero gastar. Não quero nem um pouco - nem mesmo os seis mil. Eu quero que o senhor fique com o dinheiro. Quero dar para o senhor - os seis mil e tudo.

Ele pareceu surpreso. Não conseguia entender. Disse:

- Ora, o que você quer dizer, meu rapaz?

Eu disse: - Por favor, não me faça nenhuma pergunta sobre isso. O senhor vai aceitar, não vai?

Ele disse:

- Bom, estou confuso. Tem algo errado?

- Por favor, aceite - eu disse - e não me pergunte nada. Assim eu não vou ter que contar nenhuma mentira.

English → Ele pensou um pouco, e depois disse:

- Ah! Acho que entendi. Você quer VENDER toda a sua propriedade para mim, não dar de presente. Essa é a ideia certa.

Então ele escreveu alguma coisa num papel e leu de novo. Depois disse:

- Pronto, veja, diz "mediante pagamento". Isso significa que eu comprei de você e paguei por isso. Aqui está um dólar para você. Agora assine.

Então eu assinei e fui embora.

English → O negro de *Miss Watson, Jim*, tinha uma bola de pelo do tamanho do seu punho. Tinha sido tirada do quarto estômago de um boi, e ele a usava para magia. Dizia que havia um espírito dentro dela que sabia de tudo. Naquela noite fui até ele e disse que o pai estava de volta, porque eu tinha achado as pegadas dele na neve. Eu queria saber o que ele ia fazer e se ia ficar. Jim tirou a bola de pelo, disse umas palavras sobre ela e a ergueu. Depois a deixou cair no chão. Ela caiu forte e só rolou um pouco. Ele tentou de novo e de novo, mas aconteceu a mesma coisa. Jim se ajoelhou e escutou com a orelha encostada nela. Mas não adiantou. Disse que ela não ia falar. Às vezes, disse ele, ela não falava a menos que tivesse dinheiro. Eu disse que tinha uma moeda de vinte e cinco centavos falsa que não valia nada, porque dava para ver o latão através da prata, e também era tão lisa que parecia gordurosa, então as pessoas iam notar. Não falei nada sobre o dólar que ganhei do juiz. Disse que era dinheiro ruim, mas talvez a bola de pelo aceitasse, porque talvez

não soubesse a diferença. Jim cheirou, mordeu e esfregou a moeda, e disse que podia fazer a bola de pelo pensar que era boa. Disse que ia partir uma batata irlandesa crua, colocar a moeda dentro e deixar assim a noite toda. De manhã, não dava mais para ver o latão, e ela não ia mais parecer gordurosa. Então qualquer um na cidade ia aceitar na hora, muito menos uma bola de pelo. Eu sabia que uma batata fazia isso, mas tinha esquecido.

English → Jim colocou a moeda debaixo da bola de pelo e escutou de novo. Dessa vez disse que a bola de pelo estava boa. Disse que contaria todo o meu futuro, se eu quisesse. Eu disse que sim. Então a bola de pelo falou com *Jim*, e Jim me contou o que ela disse. Ele disse:

English → Seu pai ainda não sabe o que vai fazer. Às vezes pensa em ir embora, e às vezes pensa em ficar. O melhor jeito é relaxar e deixar ele fazer o que quiser. Há dois anjos ao redor dele. Um é branco e brilhante, e o outro é preto. O branco faz ele agir bem por um tempinho, depois o preto vem e estraga tudo. Ninguém ainda sabe qual vai vencer no fim. Mas você está bem. Vai ter um pouco de problema e um pouco de felicidade na sua vida. Às vezes vai se machucar ou ficar doente, mas sempre vai ficar bom de novo. Há duas moças na sua vida. Uma é clara e a outra é escura.

Uma é rica e a outra é pobre. Você vai casar com a pobre primeiro, e depois com a rica. Você deve ficar longe da água e não correr riscos, porque está escrito que você vai ser enforcado.

English → Quando acendi minha vela e subi para o quarto naquela noite, o pai estava sentado ali - ele mesmo!



CAPÍTULO V

English → Eu tinha fechado a porta. Depois me virei e o vi. Sempre tive medo dele, porque ele me batia muito. Achei que estava com medo agora também. Mas em um minuto vi que estava errado. No começo levei um susto, e minha respiração parou por um instante, porque eu não esperava por ele. Mas logo depois, vi que não estava com medo dele, nem um pouco.

English → Ele tinha quase cinquenta anos, e parecia. O cabelo dele era comprido, embaraçado e oleoso, e pendia de um jeito que dava para ver os olhos brilhando por baixo, como se estivesse atrás de trepadeiras. Era todo preto, sem nenhum fio grisalho, e as suíças compridas e desgrenhadas também. O rosto dele, onde dava para ver, não tinha cor nenhuma. Era branco, mas não um branco normal. Era um branco de doente, como o de uma perereca ou a barriga de um peixe. As roupas dele eram só trapos. Ele tinha um tornozelo sobre o outro joelho. A bota daquele pé estava rasgada, e dois dedos ficavam para fora. Ele os mexia de vez em quando. O chapéu dele estava no chão, um velho chapéu preto de abas caídas, com o topo afundado, como uma tampa.

Fiquei parado olhando para ele, e ele ficou sentado ali olhando para mim, com a cadeira levemente

inclinada para trás. Coloquei a vela na mesa. Depois notei que a janela estava aberta, então ele tinha entrado pelo galpão. Ele ficou me olhando de cima a baixo. Depois de um tempo, disse:

English → - Roupas chiques, hein? Você acha que é gente importante, não é?

- Talvez seja, talvez não seja - eu disse.

- Não me venha com resposta atrevida - disse ele. - Você ficou muito metido e chique desde que eu fui embora. Vou te humilhar antes de terminar com você. Dizem que você é educado também - sabe ler e escrever. Acha que é melhor que o seu pai agora, porque ele não sabe? Vou tirar isso de você. Quem te disse que podia se meter com essas bobagens, hein - quem te disse que podia?

- A viúva. Ela me disse.

- A viúva, hein? E quem disse à viúva que ela tinha o direito de meter o nariz numa coisa que não é da conta dela?

- Ninguém nunca disse.

- Pois bem, vou ensinar ela a se meter. E escute aqui - pare de ir a essa escola, ouviu? Vou ensinar essa gente a criar um filho que age melhor que o próprio pai. Se eu te pegar naquela escola de novo, ouviu bem? Sua

mãe não sabia ler nem escrever antes de morrer. Ninguém na família sabia. Eu não sei. E aqui está você se achando importante. Não vou aguentar isso. Diga, me deixe ouvir você ler.

English → Peguei um livro e comecei a ler sobre o General Washington e a guerra. Depois de mais ou menos meio minuto, ele bateu no livro com a mão e o jogou longe, do outro lado do quarto. Disse:

- É isso mesmo. Você sabe fazer. Eu tinha minhas dúvidas quando você me disse. Agora escute aqui; pare de se fazer de chique. Não vou permitir. Vou ficar de olho em você, seu garoto esperto, e se eu te pegar perto daquela escola, vou te dar uma boa surra. Daqui a pouco você vai ficar religioso também. Nunca vi um filho desses.

Ele pegou uma pequena figura azul e amarela de umas vacas e um menino, e disse:

- O que é isso?

- É uma coisa que me deram por aprender bem minhas lições.

Ele rasgou e disse:

- Vou te dar uma coisa melhor - vou te dar uma chibata de couro de vaca.

Ele ficou ali resmungando e rosnando por um minuto, e depois disse:

English → - Você não é um mocinho chique? Cama, roupa de cama, espelho, e tapete no chão - e o próprio pai tem que dormir com os porcos no curtume. Nunca vi um filho desses. Aposto que vou arrancar um pouco dessas frescuras de você antes de terminar. Parece que não tem fim os seus ares - dizem que você é rico. Hein? Como é isso?

- Estão mentindo. É assim.

- Escute aqui. Cuidado com o jeito que fala comigo. Já aguentei o que dava para aguentar, então não venha com resposta atrevida. Estou na cidade há dois dias, e só ouço que você é rico. Ouvi isso rio abaixo também. Foi por isso que vim. Você me dá esse dinheiro amanhã. Eu quero ele.

- Eu não tenho dinheiro nenhum.

- Isso é mentira. O *Juiz Thatcher* tem. Você pega. Eu quero.

English → - Eu não tenho dinheiro nenhum, estou te dizendo. Pergunte ao Juiz Thatcher. Ele vai te dizer a mesma coisa.

- Está bem. Vou perguntar a ele, e vou fazer ele entregar também, ou vou saber por quê. Diga, quanto você tem no bolso? Eu quero.

- Só tenho um dólar, e quero aquilo para -

- Não importa para que você quer. Entregue aqui.

Ele pegou o dólar e mordeu para ver se era de verdade. Depois disse que ia até a cidade comprar uísque, porque não tinha bebido nada o dia todo. Quando ele chegou ao galpão, colocou a cabeça para dentro de novo e me xingou por tentar me achar melhor que ele. Quando pensei que ele tinha ido embora, ele voltou, colocou a cabeça para dentro de novo, e disse para eu ter cuidado com aquela escola. Disse que ia ficar de olho em mim e me bater se eu não parasse de ir.

English → No dia seguinte ele estava bêbado. Foi até a casa do Juiz Thatcher e o intimidou, tentando fazer ele entregar o dinheiro. Mas não conseguiu, e aí jurou que ia fazer a lei obrigar.

O juiz e a viúva foram ao tribunal pedir que eu fosse tirado do pai e dado a um deles como guardião. Mas um novo juiz tinha acabado de chegar, e ele não conhecia o velho. Disse que os tribunais não deviam separar famílias se pudessem evitar, e que preferia não

tirar uma criança do pai. Então o Juiz Thatcher e a viúva tiveram que desistir da luta.

English → Aquilo deixou o velho tão feliz que não conseguia ficar parado. Disse que ia me bater até ficar roxo se eu não conseguisse dinheiro para ele. Peguei três dólares emprestados do Juiz Thatcher, e o pai pegou, ficou bêbado, e saiu pela cidade xingando, gritando e fazendo um escândalo. Continuou até quase meia-noite, com uma panela de lata também, e aí o prenderam. No dia seguinte o tribunal o prendeu de novo por uma semana. Mas ele disse que estava satisfeito. Disse que era o chefe do próprio filho, e que ia mostrar quem mandava.

English → Quando ele saiu da cadeia, o novo juiz disse que ia fazer dele um homem. Levou-o para a própria casa, limpou-o e deu comida boa para ele. O tratou muito bem. Depois do jantar, conversou com ele sobre não beber. O velho chorou e disse que tinha sido um tolo. Disse que ia mudar de vida e se tornar um homem de quem ninguém teria vergonha. Pediu ajuda ao juiz. O juiz disse que ficou feliz de ouvir aquilo. Chorou, e a esposa dele também chorou. O velho disse que sempre tinha sido incompreendido. O juiz acreditou nele. O velho disse que o que um homem triste precisa é de compaixão. O juiz concordou. Então todos

choraram de novo. Na hora de dormir, o velho se levantou, estendeu a mão e disse...

English → - Olhem para isso, todo mundo. Segurem. Apertem. Essa era a mão de um porco, mas não é mais. É a mão de um homem que começou uma vida nova e vai morrer antes de voltar atrás. Lembrem-se disso. Não esqueçam o que eu disse. Agora é uma mão limpa. Apertem. Não tenham medo.

English → Então todos apertaram a mão dele, um por um, e choraram. A esposa do juiz a beijou. Depois o velho assinou uma promessa, ou melhor, fez a sua marca. O juiz disse que foi o momento mais sagrado de todos. Depois disso, colocaram o velho num belo quarto, que era o quarto de hóspedes. Mas à noite ele ficou com muita sede, saiu pelo telhado da varanda, desceu deslizando por um poste, trocou o casaco novo por um jarro de uísque, e subiu de volta. Se divertiu bastante. Perto do amanhecer, ele saiu de novo de rastros, bêbado como um violinista, caiu da varanda, quebrou o braço esquerdo em dois lugares, e quase congelou até alguém encontrá-lo depois do nascer do sol. Quando foram ver aquele quarto de hóspedes, tiveram que medir a água antes de conseguir passar por ele.

O juiz ficou chateado. Disse que talvez uma espingarda pudesse reformar o velho, mas não conhecia nenhum outro jeito.



CAPÍTULO VI

English → Logo o velho já estava de novo de pé e andando por aí. Depois foi ao tribunal contra o *Juiz Thatcher* para conseguir aquele dinheiro, e também foi atrás de mim por não parar de ir à escola. Me pegou algumas vezes e me bateu, mas eu continuei indo à escola. Na maior parte do tempo eu me esquivava dele ou fugia. Eu não gostava muito de escola antes, mas agora planejava ir só para irritar o pai. O processo no tribunal andava bem devagar, e parecia que nunca ia realmente começar. Então de vez em quando eu pegava dois ou três dólares emprestados do juiz para ele, para não apanhar. Toda vez que ele conseguia dinheiro, ficava bêbado. Toda vez que ficava bêbado, causava confusão pela cidade. Toda vez que causava confusão, era preso. Ele ficava muito feliz com isso. Aquilo lhe convinha perfeitamente.

English → Ele começou a passar tempo demais na casa da viúva, e por fim ela disse que se ele não parasse de aparecer, ia causar problema para ele. Ele ficou bravo! Disse que ia mostrar quem mandava em *Huck Finn*. Um dia de primavera ele ficou me esperando, me pegou, e me levou uns cinco quilômetros rio acima num bote. Depois atravessou para a margem de Illinois. Era arborizado ali, e não

havia casas, só uma velha cabana de troncos escondida em meio à mata fechada.

English → Ele me manteve com ele o tempo todo, e eu nunca tive chance de fugir. Vivíamos naquela velha cabana, e à noite ele sempre trancava a porta e colocava a chave debaixo da cabeça. Ele tinha uma arma que tinha roubado, eu acho, e vivíamos de pesca e caça. De vez em quando ele me trancava e ia até a loja da balsa, a três quilômetros, onde trocava peixe e caça por uísque. Trazia para casa, ficava bêbado, se divertia, e me batia. Depois de um tempo a viúva descobriu onde eu estava e mandou um homem me buscar, mas o pai o afugentou com a arma. Não demorou muito, e eu me acostumei com o lugar e até gostei, exceto pelas surras.

English → Era uma vida preguiçosa e agradável, deitado por aí o dia todo à vontade, fumando e pescando, sem livros nem lições. Passaram-se dois meses ou mais, e minhas roupas ficaram esfarrapadas e sujas. Eu não conseguia entender por que tinha gostado tanto de viver na casa da viúva, onde tinha que se lavar, comer no prato, pentear o cabelo, ir para a cama e acordar em horários certos, e ficar sempre incomodado com um livro, com a velha *Miss Watson* repreendendo o tempo todo. Eu não queria voltar. Tinha parado de xingar porque a viúva não gostava, mas

agora comecei de novo porque o pai não se importava. No geral, foi um tempo muito bom no bosque.

English → Mas depois de um tempo o pai começou a usar demais o chicote de hickory, e eu não aguentei mais. Meu corpo estava cheio de vergões. Ele também vivia saindo e me trancando. Uma vez me trancou e ficou fora por três dias. Fiquei muito sozinho. Pensei que ele tinha se afogado, e que eu nunca mais ia conseguir sair. Fiquei com medo. Decidi que tinha que arranjar algum jeito de ir embora. Já tinha tentado várias vezes antes, mas não conseguia sair da cabana. Não havia janela grande o bastante nem para um cachorro. Não podia subir pela chaminé; era estreita demais. A porta era feita de tábuas grossas de carvalho. O pai tinha cuidado de não deixar fenda nem nada dentro quando saía. Eu tinha revistado o lugar muitas vezes. Dessa vez, finalmente encontrei uma velha serra enferrujada, sem cabo. Estava escondida entre uma viga do telhado e as tábuas do telhado. Eu a lubrifiquei e comecei a trabalhar. Um velho cobertor de cavalo estava pregado sobre os troncos no fundo da cabana, atrás da mesa, para impedir que o vento entrasse pelas frestas e apagasse a vela. Entrei debaixo da mesa, levantei o cobertor, e comecei a serrar um pedaço do tronco de baixo, grande o bastante para eu passar. Era um trabalho longo, mas eu estava quase terminando quando ouvi a arma do pai no bosque. Escondi meu

trabalho, larguei o cobertor, e guardei a serra. Logo o pai entrou.

English → O pai estava de mau humor, o que era normal para ele. Disse que tinha ido à cidade e tudo estava dando errado. O advogado dele disse que achava que ia ganhar o caso e conseguir o dinheiro, se o julgamento algum dia comesse, mas que podia ser adiado por muito tempo, e que o *Juiz Thatcher* sabia como fazer isso. Também disse que as pessoas achavam que ia haver outro julgamento para me tirar dele e me dar à viúva como guardiã, e que dessa vez podiam ganhar. Aquilo me preocupou muito, porque eu não queria voltar para a casa da viúva e ficar apertado e civilizado, como diziam. Então o velho começou a xingar. Xingou tudo e todo mundo em que conseguiu pensar, depois xingou tudo de novo para garantir que não tinha esquecido ninguém. Depois disso terminou com um xingamento geral contra todo mundo, incluindo muita gente cujo nome ele não sabia, então os chamava de fulano-de-tal e continuava xingando.

English → Disse que gostaria de ver a viúva me pegar. Disse que ia ficar de olho. Se tentassem alguma coisa assim com ele, ele conhecia um lugar a uns dez ou onze quilômetros de distância para me esconder. Podiam procurar até caírem duros que não iam me achar. Aquilo me deixou incomodado de novo, mas só

por um minuto. Pensei que não ia ficar por perto até ele ter essa chance.

English → O velho me mandou ir até o bote buscar as coisas que ele tinha comprado. Havia um saco de vinte e cinco quilos de fubá, um pedaço de toucinho, pólvora, um jarro de uísque de quinze litros, um livro velho, dois jornais para bucha, e um pouco de estopa. Levei uma carga até a cabana, depois voltei e sentei na proa do bote para descansar. Pensei em fugir. Decidi que ia levar a arma e umas linhas de pesca e ir para o bosque. Não ficaria num só lugar. Viajaria pelo país, principalmente à noite, e caçaria e pescaria para sobreviver. Assim, pensei, eu conseguiria ficar longe o bastante para que o velho e a viúva nunca me encontrassem. Planejei ir embora naquela noite, se o pai ficasse bêbado o suficiente, e achei que ficaria. Estava pensando tanto que não notei a hora passar, até o velho gritar perguntando se eu estava dormindo ou tinha me afogado.

English → Levei as coisas até a cabana, e já estava quase escuro. Enquanto eu preparava o jantar, o velho tomou um gole ou dois e ficou animado, depois começou a esbravejar de novo. Ele tinha ficado bêbado na cidade e passado a noite toda deitado na sarjeta, e parecia terrível. Dava para achar que ele era feito de lama. Quando a bebida começava a fazer efeito nele,

geralmente começava a atacar o governo. Dessa vez disse:

English → - Isso é que se chama governo! Olhe só e veja como é. A lei está pronta para tirar o filho de um homem, o próprio filho, depois de todo o trabalho, preocupação e gasto de criá-lo. Bem na hora em que esse homem cria o filho e está pronto para ele trabalhar e ajudar, a lei vem e tira ele. E chamam isso de governo! E não é só isso. A lei ajuda o *Juiz Thatcher* a me manter longe da minha propriedade. A lei pega um homem que vale seis mil dólares ou mais, e o tranca numa cabana podre como essa, e deixa ele andar por aí com roupas que nem servem para um porco. Chamam isso de governo! Um homem não consegue seus direitos num governo desses. Às vezes tenho vontade de deixar o país para sempre. Sim, e eu disse isso a eles. Falei na cara do velho Thatcher. Muita gente me ouviu e pode repetir o que eu disse. Falei que ia deixar esse país maldito por dois centavos e nunca mais voltar. Foram essas as minhas palavras exatas. Olhem para o meu chapéu - se é que dá para chamar de chapéu. O topo fica para cima, e o resto fica pendurado abaixo do meu queixo, então nem é um chapéu de verdade, é mais como se minha cabeça tivesse sido enfiada num cano de fogão. Olhem só, eu disse - um chapéu desses para eu usar, um dos homens mais ricos da cidade, se eu conseguisse meus direitos.

English → - Ah, sim, esse é um governo maravilhoso, maravilhoso mesmo. Olhem aqui. Tinha um negro livre ali de Ohio, um *mulato*, quase tão branco quanto um branco. Tinha a camisa mais branca que você já viu e o chapéu mais brilhante. Nenhum homem naquela cidade tinha roupa melhor que ele. Tinha um relógio de ouro com corrente e uma bengala com cabo de prata. Era o velho mais grandioso e grisalho de todo o estado. E adivinha só? Disseram que ele era *professor* de faculdade e sabia falar várias línguas e sabia de tudo. E isso não é o pior. Disseram que ele podia votar quando estava em casa. Aquilo foi demais para mim. Pensei: no que esse país está se transformando? Era dia de eleição, e eu mesmo estava quase indo votar, se não estivesse bêbado demais para chegar lá. Mas quando me disseram que havia um estado neste país onde deixavam aquele negro votar, eu desisti. Disse que nunca mais votaria. Foram essas as minhas palavras exatas. Todo mundo me ouviu. Que o país apodrecesse, por mim tanto fazia - eu nunca mais votaria enquanto vivesse. E aquele negro era tão atrevido que não me dava a passagem, a menos que eu o empurrasse para o lado. Perguntei às pessoas por que aquele negro não tinha sido posto em leilão e vendido. Adivinha o que disseram? Disseram que ele não podia ser vendido até completar seis meses no estado, e ainda não fazia tanto tempo. Aí está, viu - que belo exemplo. Chamam

isso de governo, um que não consegue vender um negro livre até ele completar seis meses no estado. Aqui está um governo que se diz governo e age como um, e mesmo assim tem que ficar parado por seis meses inteiros antes de poder botar as mãos num negro livre vadio, ladrão, terrível, de camisa branca, e -

English → O pai estava falando tanto que não notou para onde suas pernas velhas e fracas o levavam. Tropeçou na tina de toucinho salgado e caiu com força, machucando as duas canelas. Depois disso, sua fala virou o tipo mais quente de xingamento, principalmente contra o negro e o governo, embora também xingasse a tina de vez em quando. Saltitou pela cabana, primeiro numa perna, depois na outra, segurando primeiro uma canela, depois a outra. Por fim chutou a tina com o pé esquerdo. Aquilo foi uma má ideia, porque era a bota com os dois dedos para fora na frente. Ele deu um grito capaz de arrepiar qualquer um, depois caiu no chão de terra, rolou e segurou os dedos do pé. O xingamento que ele soltou depois foi pior que tudo antes. Ele mesmo disse isso depois. Tinha ouvido o velho Sowberry Hagan nos seus melhores dias, e disse que foi ainda melhor que aquilo, embora eu ache que estava exagerando um pouco.

English → Depois do jantar o pai pegou o jarro e disse que tinha uísque ali suficiente para dois bêbados

e um caso de delirium tremens. Era o que ele sempre dizia. Pensei que ele ficaria completamente bêbado em mais ou menos uma hora, e aí eu poderia roubar a chave ou serrar meu caminho para fora. Ele bebeu e bebeu, depois finalmente caiu sobre os cobertores. Mas minha sorte foi ruim. Ele não caiu num sono profundo. Ficou inquieto. Gemeu, resmungou e se revirou por muito tempo. Por fim fiquei com tanto sono que não conseguia manter os olhos abertos. Antes que eu percebesse, estava dormindo profundamente, e a vela ainda estava acesa.

English → Não sei quanto tempo dormi, mas de repente ouvi um grito terrível e acordei. O pai estava agindo como um louco, correndo por aí e gritando sobre cobras. Disse que estavam subindo pelas suas pernas. Depois pulava e gritava que uma tinha mordido ele na bochecha, mas eu não conseguia ver nenhuma cobra. Ele corria em volta da cabana, gritando: "Tirem ela de mim! Tirem ela de mim! Ela está mordendo meu pescoço!" Nunca tinha visto um homem com o olhar tão desvairado. Logo ele se cansou e caiu, respirando com dificuldade. Depois rolou várias vezes bem depressa, chutando as coisas para todo lado e batendo no ar com as mãos, gritando que demônios o tinham agarrado. Depois de um tempo, ele ficou cansado e ficou quieto, gemendo. Depois ficou em silêncio e não fez mais nenhum som. Eu conseguia ouvir corujas e lobos ao

longe no bosque, e tudo parecia muito quieto. Ele estava deitado perto do canto. Depois de um tempo, ele se levantou um pouco e escutou, com a cabeça inclinada para o lado. Disse, bem baixinho:

English → “Tramp, tramp, tramp; são os mortos. Tramp, tramp, tramp; estão vindo atrás de mim. Mas eu não vou. Ah, eles estão aqui! Não me toquem, não! Tirem as mãos, estão frias. Larguem. Ah, deixem um pobre coitado em paz!”

Então ele se pôs de quatro e foi rastejando para longe, implorando para que o deixassem em paz. Ele se enrolou no cobertor e rolou para debaixo da velha mesa de pinho, ainda implorando. Depois começou a chorar. Eu conseguia ouvi-lo através do cobertor.

English → Depois de um tempo ele rolou para fora e se levantou de um pulo, com um olhar selvagem. Quando me viu, veio para cima de mim. Ele saiu me perseguindo pelo lugar com um canivete, me chamando de Anjo da Morte e dizendo que ia me matar para que eu não pudesse vir buscá-lo de novo. Eu implorei e disse que era só o *Huck*, mas ele riu de um jeito agudo e terrível e continuou me perseguindo, gritando e praguejando. Uma vez me virei rápido e escorreguei por baixo do braço dele. Ele tentou me agarrar e pegou minha jaqueta entre os ombros, e eu pensei que estava perdido. Mas escorreguei para fora

da jaqueta rapidamente e me salvei. Logo ele ficou cansado e sentou-se com as costas contra a porta. Disse que ia descansar um minuto e depois me matar. Colocou a faca debaixo de si e disse que ia dormir, ganhar força, e depois ver quem era quem.

English → Logo ele adormeceu. Depois de um tempo peguei a velha cadeira de assento rachado e subi nela o mais quieto que pude, para não fazer barulho. Tirei a espingarda de onde estava e passei a vareta por dentro dela para ter certeza de que estava carregada. Depois a apoiei sobre o barril de nabos, apontada para o pai, e sentei atrás dela para esperar que ele se mexesse. O tempo parecia passar muito devagar e tudo ficava quieto.



CAPÍTULO VII

English → “Levanta! O que você está fazendo?”

Abri os olhos e olhei ao redor, tentando ver onde eu estava. O sol já tinha nascido, e eu tinha dormido por muito tempo. Pai estava de pé sobre mim. Ele parecia mal-humorado e também doente. Ele disse:

“O que você está fazendo com essa espingarda?”

Achei que ele não sabia de nada do que tinha feito, então falei:

“Alguém tentou entrar, então eu estava esperando por ele.”

“Por que você não me acordou?”

“Bem, eu tentei, mas não consegui te mover.”

“Tudo bem. Para de falar o dia todo e vai ver se tem peixe nas linhas para o café da manhã. Eu vou daqui a pouco.”

English → Ele destrancou a porta, e eu subi rápido pela margem do rio. Vi pedaços de galhos e cascas boiando rio abaixo, então soube que o rio estava subindo. Pensei que teria sorte se estivesse na cidade. A cheia de junho sempre era boa para mim, porque trazia lenha e pedaços de jangadas de troncos. Às vezes uma dúzia de toras vinham juntas. Aí tudo o que

eu precisava fazer era pegá-las e vendê-las nos depósitos de madeira e na serraria.

English → Subi pela margem, de olho no pai e em qualquer coisa que a enchente pudesse trazer. Aí, de repente, veio uma canoa. Era uma bonita, de uns treze ou catorze pés de comprimento, e boiava alto como um pato. Pulei da margem na água, roupa e tudo, e nadei até ela. Pensei que talvez tivesse alguém deitado dentro dela para enganar as pessoas, porque isso acontecia muito. Mas não era um truque. Era mesmo uma canoa à deriva, e subi nela e a remei até a margem. Achei que o pai ia ficar contente de vê-la, porque valia dez dólares. Mas ele ainda não estava à vista. Enquanto eu a puxava para dentro de um riachinho escondido por trepadeiras e salgueiros, tive outra ideia. Decidi escondê-la bem, e depois, quando eu fugisse, iria cinquenta milhas rio abaixo e ficaria em um só lugar, em vez de andar pelo mato a pé.

English → Era perto do casebre, e eu achava que ouvia o velho vindo o tempo todo. Mas escondi a canoa. Depois olhei por trás de um bando de salgueiros, e lá estava o velho um pouco mais adiante no caminho, mirando um pássaro com a espingarda. Então ele não tinha visto nada.

Quando ele chegou, eu estava ocupado recolhendo uma linha de pesca. Ele falou comigo com rispidez por

eu estar tão devagar, mas eu disse que tinha caído no rio, e que por isso estava atrasado. Sabia que ele veria que eu estava molhado e ia fazer perguntas. Pegamos cinco bagres nas linhas e fomos para casa.

Enquanto descansávamos depois do café da manhã para dormir, os dois cansados, comecei a pensar. Se eu pudesse achar um jeito de impedir que o pai e a viúva tentassem me seguir, isso seria mais certo do que apenas esperar conseguir chegar longe o bastante antes que sentissem minha falta. Todo tipo de coisa podia acontecer. Por um tempo, não vi nenhum jeito. Mas aí o pai se sentou por um minuto para beber mais um barril de água, e disse:

English → “Da próxima vez que um homem vier se esgueirando por aqui, me acorda, ouviu? Aquele homem não estava aqui para nada de bom. Eu teria atirado nele. Da próxima vez me acorda, ouviu?”

Depois se deitou e voltou a dormir. Mas o que ele disse me deu a ideia que eu queria. Disse a mim mesmo que agora eu podia garantir que ninguém pensaria em me seguir.

English → Por volta de meio-dia nos levantamos e fomos pela margem. O rio estava subindo rápido, e muita lenha à deriva estava boiando. Logo apareceu parte de uma jangada de toras, com nove toras amarradas juntas. Tiramos o esquife e a rebocamos até

a margem. Depois jantamos. Qualquer um menos o pai teria esperado mais para conseguir mais, mas esse não era o jeito do pai. Nove toras eram o bastante para uma viagem. Ele tinha que ir direto para a cidade e vendê-las. Então me trancou, pegou o esquife e saiu por volta de três e meia, rebocando a jangada. Calculei que ele não voltaria naquela noite. Esperei até achar que ele já tinha uma boa distância, depois peguei minha serra e voltei a trabalhar naquele tronco. Antes que ele estivesse do outro lado do rio, eu já estava fora do buraco, e ele e sua jangada eram apenas um pontinho longe na água.

English → Levei o saco de fubá até a canoa escondida. Afastei as trepadeiras e os galhos e o coloquei dentro. Fiz o mesmo com a peça de toucinho e o galão de uísque. Peguei todo o café, o açúcar, a munição, o estopim, o balde e a cabaça, uma concha, uma caneca de lata, minha velha serra, dois cobertores, a frigideira, a cafeteira, as linhas de pesca, os fósforos, e qualquer outra coisa que valesse a pena levar. Esvaziei o lugar. Eu queria um machado, mas não havia nenhum além do que ficava perto da pilha de lenha, e eu sabia por que estava deixando aquele lá. Trouxe a espingarda para fora, e então tinha terminado.

English → Eu tinha desgastado bastante o chão de tanto sair rastejando pelo buraco e arrastar tantas

coisas para fora. Então arrumei tudo o melhor que pude por fora, espalhando poeira sobre o lugar. Isso cobriu o chão liso e a serragem. Depois recoloquei o tronco no lugar e pus duas pedras embaixo dele e uma encostada nele para segurá-lo, porque estava meio empenado ali e não tocava bem o chão. Se você ficasse a quatro ou cinco pés de distância e não soubesse que tinha sido serrado, nunca ia perceber. Além disso, aquilo era nos fundos da cabana, e não era provável que alguém fosse ficar mexendo por ali.

English → A grama ia até a canoa, então eu não tinha deixado nenhum rastro. Fui dar uma volta para ter certeza. Fiquei na margem e olhei o rio. Estava tudo seguro. Depois peguei a espingarda e fui um pouco para dentro do mato. Estava procurando pássaros quando vi um porco selvagem. Os porcos logo ficavam selvagens naquelas terras baixas depois que fugiam das fazendas da pradaria. Atirei nele e o levei para o acampamento.

English → Peguei o machado e arrombei a porta. Bati e cortei bastante nela enquanto fazia isso. Trouxe o porco para dentro, carreguei ele quase até a mesa, e cortei sua garganta com o machado. Depois o deitei no chão duro para sangrar. Em seguida peguei um saco velho, coloquei nele o máximo de pedras grandes que consegui arrastar, e o comecei a arrastar a partir do

porco. Arrastei até a porta, pelo mato, até o rio, e joguei dentro. Afundou e sumiu de vista. Dava para ver bem claro que algo tinha sido arrastado pelo chão. Eu quis que o *Tom Sawyer* estivesse ali. Sabia que ele ia gostar disso e ainda dar uns toques caprichados. Ninguém sabia se exhibir como o Tom Sawyer numa coisa dessas.

English → Por fim arranquei um pouco do meu cabelo, sujei o machado de sangue, o cravei no lado de trás, e joguei o machado num canto. Depois peguei o porco e o segurei contra o peito com a jaqueta, para que não pingasse. Quando estava bem abaixo da casa, joguei ele no rio. Aí pensei em outra coisa. Fui buscar o saco de fubá e minha velha serra na canoa e os trouxe para a casa. Levei o saco de volta para onde ele estava antes e cortei um buraco no fundo com a serra, porque ali não havia facas nem garfos. O pai fazia tudo com o canivete quando cozinhava. Depois carreguei o saco por uns *cem* metros pela grama e pelos salgueiros a leste da casa, até um lago raso de umas cinco milhas de largura, cheio de juncos e patos na estação. Do outro lado havia um braço de rio ou riacho que ia por milhas, eu não sabia até onde, mas não ia para o rio. O fubá vazava e deixava um rastrinho até o lago. Deixei a pedra de amolar do pai lá também, para que parecesse um acidente. Depois amarrei o rasgo no saco de fubá com um barbante para que não vazasse mais, e o levei de volta com a serra para a canoa.

English → Estava escurecendo, então deixei a canoa boiar rio abaixo até uns salgueiros pendurados sobre a margem, e esperei a lua nascer. Amarrei num salgueiro, comi um pouco, e depois me deitei na canoa para fumar um cachimbo e pensar. Disse a mim mesmo que eles iam seguir o rastro do saco de pedras até a margem e depois procurar por mim no rio. Também iam seguir o rastro do fubá até o lago e depois descer o riacho a partir dali para procurar os ladrões que tinham me matado e roubado as coisas. Eles só iam procurar meu corpo no rio. Logo iam se cansar disso e parar de se preocupar comigo. Isso estava ótimo. Eu podia parar onde eu quisesse. A Ilha de *Jackson* servia bem para mim. Eu a conhecia bem, e ninguém nunca ia lá. Aí eu podia remar até a cidade à noite e me esgueirar por aí para conseguir o que precisasse. A Ilha de Jackson era o lugar certo para mim.

English → Eu estava muito cansado, e antes que percebesse já estava dormindo. Quando acordei, por um momento não sabia onde estava. Sentei e olhei ao redor, com um pouco de medo. Depois me lembrei. O rio parecia ter milhas de largura. A lua estava tão clara que eu conseguia contar as toras à deriva se movendo devagar, pretas e paradas, a centenas de metros da margem. Estava tudo muito quieto, e parecia tarde, e também tinha aquela sensação de tarde. Você sabe o que eu quero dizer. Eu não tenho as palavras para isso.

English → Me espreguicei e já ia desamarrar e partir quando ouvi um som lá longe sobre a água. Fiquei escutando. Logo soube o que era. Era aquele som surdo e regular que os remos fazem nos *toletes* numa noite parada. Olhei por entre os galhos dos salgueiros, e lá estava: um esquife lá longe na água. Não dava para saber quantas pessoas estavam nele. Ele veio se aproximando, e quando ficou na minha altura vi que só tinha um homem nele. Pensei que talvez fosse o pai, embora eu não estivesse esperando por ele. Ele foi levado pela correnteza abaixo de mim, depois voltou pela margem na água calma. Passou tão perto que eu quase conseguia tocá-lo com a espingarda. Era o pai, com certeza, e sóbrio também, pelo jeito como manejava os remos.

English → Não perdi tempo. No minuto seguinte eu estava indo rio abaixo, quieto mas rápido, na sombra da margem. Fui uns dois quilômetros e meio, depois me movi um quarto de milha ou mais em direção ao meio do rio, porque logo eu ia passar pelo ponto de embarque da balsa e alguém podia me ver e gritar. Cheguei perto de umas toras à deriva e me deitei no fundo da canoa, deixando-a boiar. Descansei ali e fumei meu cachimbo, olhando para o céu. Não tinha uma nuvem sequer. O céu parece muito fundo quando você está deitado de costas ao luar. Eu nunca tinha reparado nisso antes. E uma pessoa consegue ouvir tão longe na

água em noites assim. Ouvi gente conversando no ponto de embarque da balsa. Consequia ouvir cada palavra. Um homem disse que já estavam entrando nos dias longos e nas noites curtas. Outro disse que essa não era uma das noites curtas, ele achava. Aí eles riram. Ele repetiu, e riram de novo. Depois acordaram outro homem e contaram a ele, e riram, mas ele não riu. Disse algo ríspido e mandou eles o deixarem em paz. O primeiro homem disse que ia contar para a esposa dele; ela ia achar engraçado. Mas disse que aquilo não era nada comparado com algumas coisas que já tinha dito antes. Ouvi um homem dizer que já eram quase três horas, e que esperava que o amanhecer não demorasse mais do que uma semana para chegar. Depois disso, as vozes foram ficando cada vez mais longe, e eu já não conseguia distinguir as palavras. Ainda conseguia ouvir o murmúrio e de vez em quando uma risada, mas parecia bem longe.

English → Eu já estava abaixo da balsa agora. Fiquei de pé, e lá estava a Ilha de *Jackson*, uns quatro quilômetros rio abaixo, coberta de árvores densas e se erguendo do meio do rio. Parecia grande e escura e sólida, como um barco a vapor sem luzes nenhuma. Não havia sinal do banco de areia na ponta dela. Estava tudo debaixo d'água agora.

Não demorou muito para eu chegar lá. Passei pela ponta bem rápido porque a correnteza estava muito forte. Depois entrei em águas calmas e aportei do lado perto da margem de Illinois. Guiei a canoa para dentro de uma reentrância funda na margem que eu conhecia. Tive que afastar os galhos de salgueiro para entrar. Quando amarrei bem, ninguém conseguiria ver a canoa de fora.

English → Subi e sentei num tronco na ponta da ilha. Fiquei olhando para o grande rio, a lenha preta à deriva, e a cidade a cinco quilômetros dali, onde brilhavam três ou quatro luzes. Uma enorme jangada de madeira estava a quase dois quilômetros rio acima, descendo com uma lanterna no meio. Fiquei olhando ela se aproximar devagar, e quando estava quase na minha altura, ouvi um homem dizer: “Remos de popa, aí! joga a proa para estibordo!” Ouvi tão claro como se ele estivesse ao meu lado.

Havia uma luzinha cinzenta no céu, então fui para o mato e me deitei para tirar um cochilo antes do café da manhã.



CAPÍTULO VIII

English → Quando acordei, o sol já estava alto, e achei que devia ser depois das oito horas. Fiquei deitado na grama e na sombra fresca, pensando e me sentindo descansado, confortável e satisfeito. Conseguia ver o sol por um ou dois buracos, mas na maior parte havia grandes árvores ao redor, e estava escuro debaixo delas. Manchas de luz caíam no chão onde o sol passava pelas folhas, e essas manchas se moviam um pouco, mostrando que havia uma brisa leve lá em cima. Um par de esquilos sentou num galho e tagarelou comigo de um jeito amigável.

English → Eu estava muito preguiçoso e confortável. Não queria me levantar e fazer o café da manhã. Já estava quase dormindo de novo quando achei que ouvi um “bum!” fundo lá longe rio acima. Sentei e escutei. Logo ouvi de novo. Pulei, olhei por um buraco entre as folhas e vi fumaça na água bem longe rio acima, mais ou menos na altura da balsa. A balsa estava boiando rio abaixo cheia de gente. Aí entendi o que estava acontecendo. Veio outro estrondo, e vi fumaça branca sair do lado da balsa. Estavam disparando canhão sobre a água, tentando fazer meu corpo boiar até a superfície.

English → Eu estava com fome, mas não podia acender fogo porque podiam ver a fumaça. Então fiquei sentado ali, olhando a fumaça do canhão e ouvindo o estrondo. O rio tinha uma milha de largura e estava bonito naquela manhã de verão. Eu estava gostando de assistir procurarem meu corpo, se ao menos eu tivesse algo para comer. Aí me lembrei de que as pessoas colocam mercúrio dentro de pães e os deixam boiar. O pão sempre vai até o corpo afogado e para ali. Então pensei em ficar de olho, e se algum pão viesse boiando na minha direção, eu ia pegá-lo. Fui para o lado de Illinois da ilha para observar. Não me decepcionei. Um grande pão duplo veio boiando, e eu quase peguei com uma vara comprida, mas meu pé escorregou e ele foi embora. Eu estava onde a correnteza ficava mais perto da margem - eu sabia disso. Logo veio outro pão, e dessa vez eu peguei. Tirei o tampão, sacudi para fora o pouco de mercúrio e mordi. Era “pão de padaria” - o que a gente rica come, não fubá de pobre.

English → Encontrei um bom lugar entre as folhas e sentei num tronco, comendo o pão e olhando a balsa. Estava muito satisfeito. Aí pensei em uma coisa. Disse a mim mesmo que talvez a viúva, ou o pastor, ou outra pessoa, tivesse rezado para que esse pão me encontrasse, e agora tinha dado certo. Então devia haver algo na oração. Mas pensei que só funciona

quando uma viúva ou um pastor reza, não para mim. Achei que só funciona para o tipo certo de pessoa.

Acendi um cachimbo e fumei por um bom tempo, ainda observando. A balsa ia com a correnteza, e pensei que teria a chance de ver quem estava nela, porque ela ia chegar perto de onde o pão tinha vindo. Quando chegou perto de mim, apaguei meu cachimbo e fui até onde tinha achado o pão. Depois me deitei atrás de um tronco na margem, num pequeno espaço aberto. Na forquilha do tronco eu conseguia espiar.

English → Depois de um tempo ela veio se aproximando e passou tão perto boiando que dava para colocar uma prancha e caminhar até a margem. Quase todo mundo estava no barco. Pai, o *Juiz Thatcher*, Bessie Thatcher, Jo Harper, *Tom Sawyer*, sua velha *Tia Polly*, Sid, *Mary*, e muitos outros estavam lá. Todo mundo falava sobre o assassinato, mas então o capitão interrompeu e disse:

"Olhem com cuidado agora. A correnteza é mais forte aqui. Talvez ele tenha sido levado até a margem e ficado preso nos arbustos na beira d'água. Espero que sim, de qualquer jeito."

Eu não esperava isso. Eles se amontoaram e se debruçaram sobre a amurada, quase na minha cara. Ficaram bem quietos e olharam com atenção. Eu

conseguia vê-los bem, mas eles não conseguiam me ver. Aí o capitão gritou:

English → "Afastem-se!" Aí o canhão disparou uma explosão enorme bem na minha frente. O barulho quase me deixou surdo, e a fumaça quase me cegou. Achei que estava acabado. Se tivessem usado balas, acho que teriam conseguido o corpo morto que queriam. Mas eu não fui ferido, graças a Deus. O barco continuou boiando e sumiu de vista ao redor da ilha. Eu conseguia ouvir o canhão de vez em quando, cada vez mais longe. Depois de uma hora mais ou menos, já não conseguia ouvir nada. A ilha tinha três milhas de comprimento. Achei que eles tinham chegado ao fim e desistido. Mas ainda não. Eles contornaram a ponta da ilha e subiram o lado do Missouri a vapor, atirando de vez em quando enquanto iam. Eu atravessei para aquele lado e os observei. Quando chegaram na ponta de cima da ilha, pararam de atirar, foram até a margem do Missouri e voltaram para a cidade.

English → Eu sabia que estava seguro agora. Ninguém mais viria me procurar. Tirei minhas coisas da canoa e fiz um bom acampamento no mato denso. Fiz uma espécie de tenda com meus cobertores para proteger minhas coisas da chuva. Peguei um bagre e o cortei com minha serra, e perto do pôr do sol acendi

uma fogueira e jantei. Depois armei uma linha para pegar peixe para o café da manhã.

Quando escureceu, fiquei sentado perto da fogueira fumando e me sentindo bastante feliz. Depois de um tempo me senti sozinho, então fui e sentei na margem do rio. Fiquei escutando a água correndo e contando as estrelas, as toras à deriva e as jangadas descendo o rio. Depois fui dormir. Esse é um dos melhores jeitos de passar o tempo quando você está sozinho. Você não consegue ficar sozinho por muito tempo; logo você supera isso.

English → Passei três dias e noites assim. Era sempre a mesma coisa. Mas no dia seguinte explorei a ilha. Eu era o dono dela, por assim dizer, e queria saber tudo sobre ela. Principalmente, eu só queria algo para fazer. Encontrei muitos morangos maduros, uvas verdes de verão, framboesas verdes, e as amoras verdes estavam só começando a aparecer. Pensei que seriam úteis mais tarde.

Fui vagando pelo mato denso até achar que estava perto do fim da ilha. Tinha minha espingarda comigo, mas não tinha atirado em nada. Carreguei ela para proteção, e pensei que talvez matasse alguma caça perto de casa. Aí quase pisei numa cobra de bom tamanho. Ela deslizou pela grama e pelas flores, e eu a segui, tentando dar um tiro. Apressei o passo, e de

repente pulei bem em cima das cinzas de uma fogueira que ainda estava fumegando.

English → Meu coração pulou para a garganta. Não parei para olhar mais nada. Destravei a espingarda e voltei na ponta dos pés o mais rápido que pude. De vez em quando eu parava entre as folhas densas e escutava, mas estava respirando tão forte que não conseguia ouvir mais nada. Andei um pouco mais, depois escutei de novo, e continuei assim. Se eu via um toco, achava que era um homem. Se eu pisava num graveto e o quebrava, parecia que alguém tinha cortado minha respiração pela metade, e me deixado só com a metade curta.

Quando voltei para o acampamento, não estava me sentindo corajoso. Mas sabia que não era hora de brincadeira. Então coloquei todas as minhas coisas de volta na canoa para escondê-las. Apaguei o fogo e espalhei as cinzas para parecer um acampamento velho do ano passado. Depois subi numa árvore.

English → Acho que fiquei na árvore por umas duas horas, mas não vi nem ouvi nada. Mesmo assim, só achava que via e ouvia mil coisas. No fim não consegui ficar ali para sempre, então descí. Mas fiquei no mato denso e observei com cuidado o tempo todo. Só tinha frutas e as sobras do café da manhã para comer.

Ao anoitecer eu estava com muita fome. Então, quando já estava totalmente escuro, e antes de a lua nascer, saí escondido da margem e remei uns quatrocentos metros até a margem de Illinois. Fui para o mato e cozinhei o jantar. Já tinha quase decidido ficar ali a noite toda quando ouvi um plunquiti-plunc, plunquiti-plunc. Disse a mim mesmo, cavalos vindo. Depois ouvi gente conversando. Coloquei tudo na canoa o mais rápido que pude, depois fui me arrastando pelo mato para ver o que estava acontecendo. Não tinha ido longe quando ouvi um homem dizer:

English → “A gente devia acampar aqui se achar um bom lugar. Os cavalos estão quase exaustos. Vamos dar uma olhada.”

Não esperei. Empurrei a canoa e remei para longe bem devagarinho. Amarrei no lugar velho e decidi que ia dormir na canoa.

Não dormi muito. Não conseguia parar de pensar. Toda vez que acordava, sentia como se alguém tivesse me agarrado pelo pescoço. Então o sono não me ajudava. Depois de um tempo disse a mim mesmo que não conseguia viver assim. Eu ia descobrir quem estava na ilha comigo. Ia descobrir, não importa o quê. Na mesma hora me senti melhor.

English → Então peguei meu remo e me afastei um pouco da margem. Depois deixei a canoa deslizar rio abaixo pelas sombras. A lua estava brilhando, e fora das sombras estava quase tão claro quanto de dia. Continuei por mais de uma hora, e tudo estava quieto como pedra. Nessa hora eu já estava perto da ponta de baixo da ilha. Uma brisa fresca e leve começou a soprar, e isso mostrava que a noite estava quase acabando. Virei a canoa com o remo e a trouxe para a margem. Depois peguei a espingarda e me esgueirei para a beira do mato. Sentei num tronco e olhei por entre as folhas. Vi a lua se pôr e a escuridão cobrir o rio. Mas logo vi uma linha pálida acima das copas das árvores, e soube que o dia estava chegando. Então peguei minha espingarda e fui em direção ao lugar onde tinha achado a fogueira, parando a cada minuto ou dois para escutar. Mas não consegui encontrá-la. Depois de um tempo, avistei um lampejo de fogo entre as árvores. Fui na direção dele com cuidado e devagar. Logo estava perto o bastante para ver um homem deitado no chão. Quase morri de susto. Ele tinha um cobertor sobre a cabeça, e a cabeça estava quase dentro do fogo. Sentei atrás de uns arbustos a uns dois metros dele e fiquei olhando. Já estava clareando agora. Logo ele bocejou, se espreguiçou, e jogou o cobertor para longe, e era o *Jim* da *Miss Watson*! Fiquei muito contente de vê-lo. Eu disse:

English → “Olá, Jim!” e saí correndo.

Ele pulou e ficou me encarando surpreso. Depois caiu de joelhos, juntou as mãos, e disse:

“Não me machuque - por favor, não! Eu nunca fiz mal nenhum a fantasma nenhum. Sempre gostei de gente morta, e fiz tudo que pude por eles. Volta para o rio, que é onde você pertence, e não faz nada com o velho Jim, que sempre foi seu amigo.”

Não demorou muito para fazê-lo entender que eu não estava morto. Fiquei muito contente de ver o Jim. Não estava mais sozinho. Disse a ele que não tinha medo de que ele contasse para as pessoas onde eu estava. Continuei falando, mas ele só ficava sentado ali me olhando. Não disse uma palavra. Aí eu falei:

“Já é dia. Vamos tomar café da manhã. Reaviva bem sua fogueira.”

“De que adianta reavivar a fogueira para cozinhar morangos e coisas assim? Mas você tem uma espingarda, não tem? Então a gente pode conseguir algo melhor do que morangos.”

English → “Morangos e coisas assim,” eu disse. “É isso que você vive comendo?”

“Eu não conseguia mais nada,” ele disse.

“Ora, há quanto tempo você está na ilha, Jim?”

“Eu vim para cá na noite depois que você foi morto.”

“O quê, todo esse tempo?”

“Sim, com certeza.”

“E você não comeu nada além desse tipo de comida rústica?”

“Não, senhor - nada mais.”

“Bom, você deve estar quase morrendo de fome, não está?”

“Acho que eu conseguiria comer um cavalo. Acho que sim. Há quanto tempo você está na ilha?”

“Desde a noite em que fui morto.”

“Não! Ora, do que você viveu? Mas você tem uma espingarda. Ah, sim, você tem uma espingarda. Isso é bom. Agora você mata alguma coisa e eu acendo o fogo.”

Então fomos até a canoa. Enquanto ele acendia uma fogueira num espaço aberto e gramado entre as árvores, peguei fubá, toucinho, café, a cafeteira, a frigideira, açúcar e canecas de lata. O negro ficou muito surpreso, porque achou que tudo tinha sido feito por mágica. Também peguei um bagre grande. *Jim* o limpou com a faca e o fritou.



NOTICE

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Quem tentar encontrar um motivo nesta história será processado. Quem tentar encontrar uma moral será banido. Quem tentar encontrar um enredo será fuzilado.

POR ORDEM DO AUTOR - PER G. G., CHEFE DE ARMAMENTOS.

Original English Version

Persons attempting to find a motive in this narrative will be prosecuted; persons attempting to find a *moral* in it will be *banished*; persons attempting to find a plot in it will be shot.

BY ORDER OF THE AUTHOR - PER G. G., *CHIEF OF ORDNANCE*.

Tradução Integral em Português

As pessoas que tentarem encontrar um motivo nesta narrativa serão processadas; as que tentarem encontrar uma moral serão banidas; e as que tentarem encontrar um enredo serão fuziladas.

POR ORDEM DO AUTOR - PER G. G., CHEFE DE ARMAMENTOS.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



EXPLANATORY

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Este livro usa vários dialetos: o dialeto negro do Missouri, o dialeto mais forte do interior do Sudoeste, o dialeto comum do condado de Pike e quatro variações deste último. Essas diferenças não foram criadas ao acaso. Foram escritas com cuidado, usando o conhecimento pessoal do autor sobre essas formas de falar.

Explico isso porque, sem essa explicação, muitos leitores poderiam pensar que todos os personagens tentavam falar do mesmo modo e fracassavam.

O AUTOR.

Original English Version

In this book a number of *dialects* are used, to wit: the Missouri negro dialect; the *extremest* form of the *backwoods* Southwestern dialect; the ordinary 'Pike *County*' dialect; and four modified varieties of this last. The *shadings* have not been done in a *haphazard* fashion, or by *guesswork*; but *painstakingly*, and with the trustworthy guidance and support of personal *familiarity* with these several forms of speech.

I make this explanation for the reason that without it many readers would suppose that all these characters were trying to talk alike and not succeeding.

THE AUTHOR.

Tradução Integral em Português

Neste livro são usados vários dialetos, a saber: o dialeto negro do Missouri; a forma mais extrema do dialeto do interior do Sudoeste; o dialeto comum do condado de Pike; e quatro variantes modificadas deste último. As diferenças não foram criadas ao acaso nem por suposição, mas com muito cuidado e com a orientação confiável do conhecimento pessoal dessas diferentes formas de falar.

Faço esta explicação porque, sem ela, muitos leitores imaginariam que todos esses personagens tentavam falar da mesma maneira e não conseguiam.

O AUTOR.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



CHAPTER I

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Você não me conhece, a menos que tenha lido As Aventuras de *Tom Sawyer*. Isso não importa. O senhor Mark Twain a escreveu, e ele disse a verdade na maior parte do tempo. Ele exagerou algumas coisas, mas só um pouco. Nunca vi ninguém que não mentisse às vezes, exceto *Tia Polly*, a viúva, ou talvez *Mary*. Tia Polly, a Tia Polly de Tom, e Mary, e a *Viúva Douglas* estão todas naquele livro. É quase tudo verdade, com algumas partes inventadas.

Original English Version

YOU don't know about me without you have read a book by the name of The Adventures of *Tom Sawyer*; but that ain't no matter. That book was made by Mr. Mark *Twain*, and he told the truth, mainly. There was things which he *stretched*, but mainly he told the truth. That is nothing. I never seen anybody but lied one time or another, without it was *Aunt Polly*, or the widow, or maybe *Mary*. Aunt Polly - *Tom's* Aunt Polly, she is - and Mary, and the *Widow Douglas* is all told about in that book, which is mostly a true book, with some *stretchers*, as I said before.

Tradução Integral em Português

Você não sabe de mim se não leu um livro chamado As Aventuras de *Tom Sawyer*; mas isso não tem importância. Aquele livro foi feito pelo Sr. Mark Twain, e ele contou a verdade, no geral. Teve umas coisas que ele exagerou, mas no geral contou a verdade. Isso não é nada. Nunca conheci ninguém que não mentisse uma vez ou outra, tirando a tia Polly, ou a viúva, ou talvez a *Mary*. A tia Polly - a tia Polly do Tom, é ela - e a Mary, e a *Viúva Douglas*, tudo isso está contado naquele livro, que é, na maior parte, um livro verdadeiro, com uns exageros, como já disse antes.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

No fim do livro, Tom e eu encontramos o dinheiro que os ladrões esconderam na caverna, e ficamos ricos. Cada um de nós ganhou seis mil dólares em ouro. Era uma pilha enorme de dinheiro. O Juiz *Thatcher* pegou o dinheiro e investiu, e isso nos dava um dólar por dia, cada um, o ano todo. Era mais dinheiro do que sabíamos gastar. A Viúva Douglas me levou para a casa dela e disse que ia me ensinar a ser civilizado. Mas a vida lá era difícil, porque ela era sempre tão rígida e correta. No fim eu não aguentei mais, então fugi. Vesti meus trapos velhos e voltei para o meu barril de açúcar, me sentindo livre e feliz. Mas Tom Sawyer me encontrou e disse que ia formar um bando de ladrões, e eu podia entrar se voltasse para a viúva e me comportasse direito. Então eu voltei.

Original English Version

Now the way that the book winds up is this: Tom and me found the money that the *robbers* hid in the cave, and it made us rich. We got six thousand dollars *apiece* - all gold. It was an awful sight of money when it was *piled* up. Well, *Judge Thatcher* he took it and put it out at interest, and it *fetched* us a dollar a day *apiece* all the year round - more than a body could tell what to do with. The Widow Douglas she took me for her son, and allowed she would *civilize* me; but it was rough living in the house all the time, considering how *dismal* regular and decent the widow was in all her ways; and so when I *couldn't* stand it no longer I lit out. I got into my old *rags* and my sugar-*hogshead* again, and was free and *satisfied*. But Tom Sawyer he hunted me up and said he was going to start a band of *robbers*, and I might join if I would go back to the widow and be respectable. So I went back.

Tradução Integral em Português

Pois bem, a maneira como o livro termina é esta: eu e o Tom achamos o dinheiro que os ladrões esconderam na caverna, e isso nos deixou ricos. Ficamos com seis mil dólares cada um - tudo em ouro. Era uma quantia assombrosa de dinheiro quando estava empilhada. Bem, o juiz Thatcher pegou tudo e pôs a render juros, e aquilo nos rendia um dólar por dia para cada um o ano inteiro - mais do que uma pessoa saberia o que fazer com. A Viúva Douglas me tomou como filho, e disse que ia me civilizar; mas era duro viver dentro de casa o tempo todo, considerando como a viúva era desanimadoramente regrada e decente em todas as suas maneiras; e então, quando não aguentei mais, dei no pé. Vesti de novo meus trapos velhos e voltei para o meu barril de açúcar, e fiquei livre e satisfeito. Mas o Tom Sawyer foi atrás de mim e disse que ia começar um bando de ladrões, e que eu podia entrar se voltasse para a viúva e fosse respeitável. Então voltei.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

A viúva chorou por mim e me chamou de pobre ovelha perdida e outros nomes assim, mas ela não queria me magoar. Ela me vestiu com roupas novas de novo, e eu só suava e me sentia apertado. Depois a velha rotina começou outra vez. Ela tocava um sino para o jantar, e todo mundo tinha que vir. À mesa, não podíamos começar a comer logo. Tínhamos que esperar enquanto a viúva baixava a cabeça e dizia uma pequena oração sobre a comida, mesmo que não houvesse nada de errado com ela. O único problema era que cada prato era cozido separadamente. Num barril de sobras misturadas, as coisas se misturam e ficam com gosto melhor.

Depois do jantar, ela pegou o livro dela e me ensinou sobre Moisés e os Juncos. Eu estava ansioso para saber tudo sobre ele. Mas depois de um tempo ela disse que Moisés estava morto havia muito tempo. Então eu parei de me importar com ele, porque não ligo muito para gente morta.

Original English Version

The widow she cried over me, and called me a poor lost lamb, and she called me a lot of other names, too, but she never meant no harm by it. She put me in them new clothes again, and I *couldn't* do nothing but sweat and sweat, and feel all *cramped* up. Well, then, the old thing commenced again. The widow *rung* a bell for supper, and you had to come to time. When you got to the table you *couldn't* go right to eating, but you had to wait for the widow to tuck down her head and *grumble* a little over the *victuals*, though there *warn't* really anything the matter with them, - that is, nothing only everything was cooked by itself. In a barrel of odds and ends it is different; things get *mixed* up, and the juice kind of *swaps* around, and the things go better.

After supper she got out her book and learned me about Moses and the *Bulrushers*, and I was in a sweat to find out all about him; but by and by she let it out that Moses had been dead a considerable long time; so then I *didn't* care no more about him, because I don't take no stock in dead people.

Tradução Integral em Português

A viúva chorou por mim, e me chamou de pobre cordeirinho perdido, e me chamou também de um monte de outros nomes, mas nunca quis fazer mal com isso. Ela me pôs de novo naquelas roupas novas, e eu não conseguia fazer nada além de suar e suar, e me sentir todo apertado. Bem, então a mesma velha coisa começou outra vez. A viúva tocava uma sineta para a ceia, e você tinha que chegar na hora. Quando você chegava à mesa, não podia sair logo comendo, mas tinha que esperar a viúva abaixar a cabeça e

resmungar um pouco por cima da comida, embora não houvesse realmente nada de errado com ela - quer dizer, nada, a não ser que cada coisa fora cozida separada. Num barril de sobras é diferente; as coisas se misturam, e o caldo meio que se troca de um lado para o outro, e as coisas ficam melhores.

Depois da ceia ela pegou o livro dela e me ensinou sobre Moisés e os Juncos, e eu estava suando para descobrir tudo sobre ele; mas daí a pouco ela deixou escapar que Moisés estava morto havia um tempão bem considerável; então depois disso eu não me importei mais com ele, porque não dou o menor valor a gente morta.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Logo depois eu quis fumar e perguntei à viúva se podia. Ela não deixou. Disse que era um mau hábito, sujo, e que eu devia parar. Tem gente assim. Critica uma coisa sem saber nada sobre ela. Ela vivia falando de Moisés, que não era parente dela nenhum e não servia mais para nada, porque estava morto. Mesmo assim, ela achava defeito em mim por fazer uma coisa que tinha alguma utilidade. E ela também cheirava rapé, então claro que achava que aquilo estava certo, porque era ela que fazia.

Original English Version

Pretty soon I wanted to smoke, and asked the widow to let me. But she wouldn't. She said it was a mean practice and wasn't clean, and I must try to not do it any more. That is just the way with some people. They get down on a thing when they don't know nothing about it. Here she was a-bothering about Moses, which was no kin to her, and no use to anybody, being gone, you see, yet finding a power of *fault* with me for doing a thing that had some good in it. And she took *snuff*, too; of course that was all right, because she done it herself.

Tradução Integral em Português

Logo eu quis fumar, e pedi à viúva que me deixasse. Mas ela não deixou. Disse que era um costume feio e que não era limpo, e que eu devia tentar não fazer mais isso. É bem assim com certa gente. Ficam de má vontade com uma coisa quando não sabem nada a respeito dela. Ali estava ela se preocupando com Moisés, que não era parente dela nem servia para nada a ninguém, estando morto, veja bem, e ainda assim achando um montão de defeito em mim por eu fazer uma coisa que tinha algum proveito. E ela cheirava rapé, também; claro que isso estava tudo certo, porque era ela mesma que fazia.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

A irmã dela, *Miss Watson*, uma solteirona magra e de óculos, tinha acabado de vir morar com ela. Ela começou a trabalhar comigo com uma cartilha. Me fez trabalhar duro por quase uma hora, e depois a viúva mandou ela parar. Eu não teria aguentado muito mais. Depois disso, ficou muito enfadonho, e eu fiquei inquieto. Miss Watson vivia dizendo para eu não colocar os pés para cima, não me curvar, e não bocejar e me espreguiçar. Depois ela me falou sobre o lugar ruim, e eu disse que gostaria de estar lá. Ela ficou brava, mas eu não quis dizer nada demais. Só queria ir para algum lugar diferente. Não me importava aonde. Ela disse que era maldade dizer aquilo e que ela nunca diria isso por nada neste mundo. Ela queria viver para poder ir para o lugar bom. Eu não via nenhuma vantagem em ir para onde ela ia, então decidi não me esforçar para isso. Mas não disse nada, porque só ia causar problema.

Original English Version

Her sister, *Miss Watson*, a *tolerable* slim old maid, with *goggles* on, had just come to live with her, and took a set at me now with a spelling-book. She worked me *middling* hard for about an hour, and then the widow made her ease up. I *couldn't* stood it much longer. Then for an hour it was deadly dull, and I was *fidgety*. Miss Watson would say, "Don't put your feet up there, *Huckleberry*;" and "Don't *scrunch* up like that, *Huckleberry* - set up straight;" and pretty soon she would say, "Don't gap and *stretch* like that, *Huckleberry* - why don't you try to behave?" Then she told me all about the bad place, and I said I wished I was there. She got mad then, but I *didn't* mean no harm. All I wanted was to go *somewheres*; all I wanted was a change, I *warn't* particular. She said it was wicked to say what I said; said she wouldn't say it for the whole world; she was going to live so as to go to the good place. Well, I *couldn't* see no advantage in going where she was going, so I made up my mind I wouldn't try for it. But I never said so, because it would only make *trouble*, and wouldn't do no good.

Tradução Integral em Português

A irmã dela, a Srta. *Watson*, uma solteirona bem magricela, de óculos, tinha acabado de vir morar com ela, e agora pegou no meu pé com uma cartilha. Ela me fez trabalhar razoavelmente duro por uma hora mais ou menos, e então a viúva mandou ela aliviar. Eu não teria aguentado muito mais tempo. Depois, por uma hora, foi de um tédio mortal, e eu fiquei todo inquieto. A Srta. Watson dizia: "Não ponha os pés aí em cima, *Huckleberry*"; e "Não se encolha desse jeito, *Huckleberry* - sente-se direito"; e logo dizia: "Não fique bocejando e se espreguiçando desse jeito, *Huckleberry* - por que não tenta se comportar?" Depois ela me contou tudo sobre o lugar ruim, e eu disse

que queria estar lá. Ela ficou brava então, mas eu não quis fazer mal nenhum. Tudo o que eu queria era ir para algum lugar; tudo o que eu queria era uma mudança, não fazia questão de qual. Ela disse que era pecado dizer o que eu disse; disse que ela não diria aquilo por nada nesse mundo; que ia viver de modo a ir para o lugar bom. Bem, eu não via vantagem nenhuma em ir para onde ela ia, então resolvi que não ia me esforçar por isso. Mas nunca disse isso, porque só ia dar confusão e não ia adiantar nada.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Depois ela continuou e me contou tudo sobre o lugar bom. Disse que uma pessoa tinha que andar por aí o dia todo com uma harpa e cantar para sempre. Então eu não achei aquilo grande coisa. Mas não disse isso. Perguntei se ela achava que *Tom Sawyer* ia para lá, e ela disse que de jeito nenhum. Fiquei contente, porque queria que Tom e eu ficássemos juntos.

Original English Version

Now she had got a start, and she went on and told me all about the good place. She said all a body would have to do there was to go around all day long with a *harp* and sing, forever and ever. So I *didn't* think much of it. But I never said so. I asked her if she *reckoned Tom Sawyer* would go there, and she said not by a considerable sight. I was glad about that, because I wanted him and me to be together.

Tradução Integral em Português

Agora ela tinha pegado embalo, e continuou e me contou tudo sobre o lugar bom. Disse que tudo o que uma pessoa teria que fazer lá era andar de um lado para o outro o dia inteiro com uma harpa e cantar, para todo o sempre. Então não achei muita graça naquilo. Mas nunca disse isso. Perguntei a ela se achava que o *Tom Sawyer* iria para lá, e ela disse que nem por sombra. Fiquei contente com aquilo, porque eu queria que eu e ele ficássemos juntos.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Miss Watson não parava de me encher, e aquilo ficou cansativo e solitário. Por fim trouxeram os negros e rezaram, e depois todo mundo foi dormir. Fui para o meu quarto com uma vela e a coloquei na mesa. Depois sentei perto da janela e tentei pensar em coisas felizes, mas não adiantou. Me senti tão sozinho que quase quis estar morto. As estrelas brilhavam, e as folhas no bosque faziam um som triste. Ouvi uma coruja ao longe, cantando sobre alguém que tinha morrido, e um bacurau e um cachorro chorando sobre alguém que ia morrer. O vento parecia sussurrar para mim, mas eu não conseguia entender, e aquilo me deu calafrios. Depois, longe no bosque, ouvi um som como o de um fantasma tentando dizer o que o atormentava, porque não conseguia descansar no túmulo. Fiquei com tanto medo e tanta tristeza que quis companhia. Logo uma aranha subiu no meu ombro, e eu a sacudi. Ela caiu na vela e queimou na hora. Eu sabia que aquilo era um sinal terrível e significava azar, então fiquei apavorado e quase saí sacudindo os cobertores todo. Levantei, girei três vezes, me benzendo a cada volta, e amarrei uma mecha de cabelo com um fio para afastar as bruxas. Mas eu não tinha muita fé nisso. As pessoas fazem isso quando perdem uma ferradura de sorte, em vez de pregá-la acima da porta, mas eu nunca tinha ouvido dizer que aquilo afastava o azar depois de matar uma aranha.

Original English Version

Miss Watson she kept *pecking* at me, and it got *tiresome* and *lonesome*. By and by they *fetcht* the *niggers* in and had prayers, and then everybody was off to bed. I went up to my room with a piece of candle, and put it on the table. Then I set down in a *chair* by the window and tried to think of something cheerful, but it *warn't* no use. I felt so *lonesome* I most wished I was dead. The stars were shining, and the leaves *rustled* in the woods ever so *mournful*; and I heard an owl, away off, who-*whooping* about somebody that was dead, and a *whippowill* and a dog crying about somebody that was going to die; and the wind was trying to *whisper* something to me, and I *couldn't* make out what it was, and so it made the cold *shivers* run over me. Then away out in the woods I heard that kind of a sound that a ghost makes when it wants to tell about something that's on its mind and can't make itself understood, and so can't rest easy in its grave, and has to go about that way every night *grieving*. I got so down-hearted and scared I did wish I had some company. Pretty soon a spider went crawling up my shoulder, and I flipped it off and it lit in the candle; and before I could *budge* it was all *shriveled* up. I *didn't* need anybody to tell me that that was an awful bad sign and would fetch me some bad luck, so I was scared and most shook the clothes off of me. I got up and turned around in my *tracks* three times

and crossed my *breast* every time; and then I tied up a little lock of my hair with a thread to keep witches away. But I hadn't no confidence. You do that when you've lost a *horseshoe* that you've found, instead of *nailing* it up over the door, but I hadn't ever heard anybody say it was any way to keep off bad luck when you'd killed a spider.

Tradução Integral em Português

A Srta. *Watson* ficava me cutucando, e aquilo foi ficando cansativo e solitário. Daí a pouco trouxeram os pretos para dentro e fizeram as orações, e depois todo mundo foi para a cama. Subi para o meu quarto com um pedaço de vela e pus em cima da mesa. Depois sentei numa cadeira junto à janela e tentei pensar em alguma coisa alegre, mas não adiantou. Me senti tão sozinho que quase desejei estar morto. As estrelas brilhavam, e as folhas farfalhavam na mata de um jeito tão fúnebre; e ouvi uma coruja, lá longe, piando por causa de alguém que tinha morrido, e um noitibó e um cachorro chorando por causa de alguém que ia morrer; e o vento tentava me sussurrar alguma coisa, e eu não conseguia entender o que era, e então aquilo me deu arrepios de frio. Depois, lá longe na mata, ouvi aquele tipo de som que um fantasma faz quando quer contar sobre alguma coisa que tem na cabeça e não consegue se fazer entender, e então não consegue descansar em paz na sepultura, e tem que ficar vagando desse jeito toda noite se lamentando. Fiquei tão abatido e assustado que desejei mesmo ter alguma companhia. Logo uma aranha subiu rastejando pelo meu ombro, e eu a espanei com um piparada e ela caiu na vela; e antes que eu conseguisse me mexer, já estava toda encolhida. Não precisei que ninguém me dissesse que aquilo era um sinal terrivelmente ruim e ia me trazer azar, então fiquei assustado e quase sacudi as roupas de cima do corpo. Levantei e girei três vezes no mesmo lugar e benzi o peito cada vez; e depois amarrei uma mechinha do meu cabelo com uma linha para espantar as bruxas. Mas eu não tinha confiança nenhuma. A gente faz isso quando perde uma ferradura que tinha achado, em vez de pregar ela por cima da porta, mas eu nunca tinha ouvido ninguém dizer que era um jeito de espantar o azar de quando você mata uma aranha.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Sentei de novo, tremendo todo, e peguei meu cachimbo para fumar, porque a casa estava quieta como um túmulo e a viúva não ia saber. Depois de muito tempo, ouvi o relógio da cidade bater meia-noite. Depois tudo ficou quieto de novo, ainda mais quieto que antes. Logo ouvi um graveto quebrar no escuro entre as árvores. Alguma coisa estava se mexendo. Fiquei parado e escutei. Aí consegui ouvir, bem baixinho, "miau! miau!". Aquilo era bom. Respondi "miau! miau!" o mais baixo que consegui. Depois apaguei a luz e saí pela janela para o telhado do galpão. Pulei no chão e me arrastei pelas árvores, e lá estava *Tom Sawyer* me esperando.

Original English Version

I set down again, a-shaking all over, and got out my pipe for a smoke; for the house was all as still as death now, and so the widow wouldn't know. Well, after a long time I heard the clock away off in the town go boom - boom - boom - twelve *licks*; and all still again - *stiller* than ever. Pretty soon I heard a *twig* snap down in the dark amongst the trees - something was a stirring. I set still and listened. Directly I could just barely hear a "me-*yow!* me-*yow!*" down there. That was good! Says I, "me-*yow!* me-*yow!*" as soft as I could, and then I put out the light and *scrambled* out of the window on to the shed. Then I slipped down to the ground and *crawled* in among the trees, and, sure enough, there was *Tom Sawyer* waiting for me.

Tradução Integral em Português

Sentei de novo, todo tremendo, e peguei meu cachimbo para dar uma fumada; pois a casa agora estava toda quieta feito a morte, e assim a viúva não ia saber. Bem, depois de um bom tempo ouvi o relógio lá longe na cidade bater bum - bum - bum - doze badaladas; e tudo quieto outra vez - mais quieto que nunca. Logo ouvi um graveto estalar lá embaixo no escuro entre as árvores - alguma coisa estava se mexendo. Fiquei parado e escutei. Logo consegui ouvir bem baixinho um "miau! miau!" lá embaixo. Aquilo era bom! Digo eu: "miau! miau!", o mais baixo que consegui, e depois apaguei a luz e me esgueirei pela janela até o telheiro. Depois desci até o chão e me arrastei por entre as árvores, e, com certeza, lá estava o *Tom Sawyer* me esperando.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



CHAPTER II

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Fomos na ponta dos pés por uma trilha entre as árvores em direção aos fundos do jardim da viúva, curvados para os galhos não arranharem nossa cabeça. Quando passamos pela cozinha, tropecei numa raiz e fiz barulho. Nos agachamos e ficamos quietos. O negro de *Miss Watson*, *Jim*, estava sentado na porta da cozinha, e conseguíamos vê-lo bem, porque havia uma luz atrás dele. Ele se levantou e esticou o pescoço por quase um minuto, escutando. Depois disse:

- Quem está aí?

Ele escutou mais um pouco, depois veio na ponta dos pés e ficou bem entre nós dois. Quase dava para tocá-lo. Por minutos e minutos, não houve nenhum barulho, e ficamos todos bem juntos. Meu tornozelo começou a coçar, mas eu não ousei me coçar. Depois foi a minha orelha, e depois as costas entre os ombros. Senti que ia morrer se não pudesse me coçar. Já notei isso muitas vezes depois. Se você está com gente rica, ou num funeral, ou tentando dormir sem sono, e coçar seria errado, então você vai coçar o corpo todo. Logo Jim disse:

Original English Version

WE went *tiptoeing* along a path amongst the trees back towards the end of the *widow's* garden, *stooping* down so as the branches wouldn't *scrape* our heads. When we was passing by the kitchen I fell over a *root* and made a noise. We *scrouched* down and laid still. *Miss Watson's* big *nigger*, named *Jim*, was setting in the kitchen door; we could see him pretty clear, because there was a light behind him. He got up and *stretched* his neck out about a minute, listening. Then he says:

"Who *dah*?"

He listened some more; then he come *tiptoeing* down and stood right between us; we could a touched him, nearly. Well, likely it was minutes and minutes that there *warn't* a sound, and we all there so close together. There was a place on my ankle that got to *itching*, but I *dasn't* scratch it; and then my ear begun to *itch*; and next my back, right between my shoulders. Seemed like I'd die if I *couldn't* scratch. Well, I've noticed that thing plenty times since. If you are with the quality, or at a funeral, or trying to go to sleep when you ain't sleepy - if you are *anywheres* where it won't do for you to scratch, why you will *itch* all over in upwards of a thousand places. Pretty soon Jim says:

Tradução Integral em Português

Fomos andando na ponta dos pés por uma trilha entre as árvores, de volta para os fundos do jardim da viúva, curvados para os galhos não arranharem nossas cabeças. Quando estávamos passando pela cozinha, tropecei numa raiz e fiz barulho. Nos agachamos e ficamos quietos. O preto grande da Srta. *Watson*, chamado *Jim*, estava sentado na porta da cozinha; dava para ver ele bem claro, porque havia uma luz atrás dele. Ele levantou e esticou o pescoço por um minuto mais ou menos, escutando. Depois ele diz:

- Quem tá aí?

Ele escutou mais um pouco; depois veio na ponta dos pés e ficou bem no meio de nós dois; dava quase para tocar nele. Bem, provavelmente foram minutos e mais minutos em que não houve um só ruído, e todos nós ali tão juntinhos. Havia um lugar no meu tornozelo que começou a coçar, mas eu não ousava coçar; e daí meu ouvido começou a coçar; e em seguida minhas costas, bem no meio das omoplatas. Parecia que eu ia morrer se não pudesse me coçar. Bem, já reparei nessa coisa um monte de vezes desde então. Se você está com gente fina, ou num enterro, ou tentando pegar no sono quando não está com sono - se está em qualquer lugar onde não fica bem se coçar, então você vai coçar por todo o corpo em mais de mil lugares. Logo o Jim diz:

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Ei, quem é você? Onde você está? Juro que ouvi alguma coisa. Bom, sei o que vou fazer: vou sentar aqui e escutar até ouvir de novo.

Então ele se sentou no chão entre mim e Tom. Encostou numa árvore e esticou as pernas até quase tocar as minhas. Meu nariz começou a coçar. Coçava tanto que as lágrimas vieram nos meus olhos, mas eu não ousei me coçar. Depois começou a coçar por dentro. Depois disso, senti coceira até por baixo da roupa. Não sabia como ia conseguir ficar parado. Essa aflição durou uns seis ou sete minutos, mas pareceu muito mais. Eu estava coçando em onze lugares diferentes. Pensei que não ia aguentar nem mais um minuto, mas cerrei os dentes e me preparei para tentar. Bem nessa hora, Jim começou a respirar pesado. Logo começou a roncar, e aí eu me senti confortável de novo.

Original English Version

"Say, who is you? *Whar* is you? Dog my cats *ef I didn'* hear *sumf'n*. Well, I know what *I's gwyne* to do: *I's gwyne* to set down here and listen tell I hears it *agin*."

So he set down on the ground *betwixt* me and Tom. He *leaned* his back up against a tree, and *stretched* his legs out till one of them most touched one of mine. My nose begun to *itch*. It *itched* till the tears come into my eyes. But I *dasn't* scratch. Then it begun to *itch* on the inside. Next I got to *itching* underneath. I *didn't* know how I was going to set still. This *miserableness* went on as much as six or seven minutes; but it seemed a sight longer than that. I was *itching* in eleven different places now. I *reckoned* I *couldn't* stand it *more'n* a minute longer, but I set my teeth hard and got ready to try. Just then *Jim* begun to breathe heavy; next he begun to *snore* - and then I was pretty soon comfortable again.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Ô, quem é você? Onde é que você tá? Diacho me carregue se eu num ouvi alguma coisa. Bem, eu sei o que eu vô fazê: eu vô sentá aqui e escutá até ouvi de novo.

Então ele sentou no chão entre mim e o Tom. Encostou as costas numa árvore e esticou as pernas até que uma delas quase encostou numa das minhas. Meu nariz começou a coçar. Coçou até as lágrimas virem aos meus olhos. Mas eu não ousava coçar. Depois começou a coçar por dentro. Em seguida começou a coçar por baixo. Eu não sabia como ia conseguir ficar parado. Essa desgraça durou uns seis ou sete minutos; mas pareceu bem mais tempo que isso. Agora eu estava coçando em onze lugares diferentes.

Achei que não ia aguentar mais que um minuto, mas cerrei os dentes com força e me preparei para tentar. Bem nessa hora o *Jim* começou a respirar pesado; em seguida começou a roncar - e então logo eu fiquei confortável de novo.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Tom me fez um sinal, um pequeno ruído com a boca, e nós saímos de gatinhas. Quando estávamos a uns três metros de distância, Tom sussurrou que queria amarrar *Jim* na árvore, de brincadeira. Eu disse que não. Jim podia acordar e fazer barulho, e aí eles descobririam que eu não estava em casa. Tom também disse que não tinha velas suficientes e ia entrar na cozinha para pegar mais. Eu não queria que ele fosse. Disse que Jim podia acordar e vir. Mas Tom quis arriscar, então entramos e pegamos três velas, e Tom deixou cinco centavos na mesa para pagar. Depois saímos, e eu estava ansioso para ir embora. Mas Tom não parava. Ele tinha que rastejar até Jim de gatinhas e pregar uma peça nele. Esperei, e pareceu muito tempo naquele escuro quieto e solitário.

Original English Version

Tom he made a sign to me - kind of a little noise with his mouth - and we went creeping away on our hands and knees. When we was ten foot off Tom *whispered* to me, and wanted to tie Jim to the tree for fun. But I said no; he might wake and make a disturbance, and then they'd find out I *warn't* in. Then Tom said he hadn't got candles enough, and he would slip in the kitchen and get some more. I *didn't* want him to try. I said Jim might wake up and come. But Tom wanted to *resk* it; so we slid in there and got three candles, and Tom laid five cents on the table for pay. Then we got out, and I was in a sweat to get away; but nothing would do Tom but he must crawl to where Jim was, on his hands and knees, and play something on him. I waited, and it seemed a good while, everything was so still and *lonesome*.

Tradução Integral em Português

O *Tom* me fez um sinal - uma espécie de barulhinho com a boca - e nós saímos nos arrastando de gatinhas. Quando estávamos a uns três metros, o Tom me sussurrou, e quis amarrar o Jim na árvore de brincadeira. Mas eu disse que não; ele podia acordar e fazer um escarcéu, e então iam descobrir que eu não estava lá dentro. Depois o Tom disse que não tinha velas o bastante, e que ia se enfiar na cozinha e pegar mais algumas. Eu não queria que ele tentasse. Disse que o Jim podia acordar e vir. Mas o Tom queria arriscar; então nos esgueiramos para lá e pegamos três velas, e o Tom deixou cinco centavos sobre a mesa como pagamento. Depois saímos, e eu estava suando para dar o fora; mas o Tom não se contentava com nada a não ser rastejar de gatinhas até onde o Jim estava e pregar alguma peça nele. Esperei, e pareceu um bom tempo, tudo tão quieto e solitário.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Assim que Tom voltou, seguimos depressa pela trilha, contornando a cerca do jardim, e logo chegamos ao topo íngreme da colina do outro lado da casa. Tom disse que tirou o chapéu de Jim da cabeça dele e pendurou num galho por cima dele. Jim se mexeu um pouco, mas não acordou. Depois Jim disse que bruxas o tinham enfeitiçado e o colocado num transe. Disse que o cavalgaram por todo o Estado, depois o deixaram debaixo das árvores e penduraram o chapéu num galho para mostrar quem tinha feito aquilo. Da próxima vez que contou, disse que o cavalgaram até Nova Orleans. Depois disso, ele foi aumentando a história cada vez, até dizer que o cavalgaram pelo mundo todo e o cansaram tanto que as costas dele ficaram cobertas de feridas de sela. Jim ficava muito orgulhoso disso, e quase ignorava os outros negros. Negros vinham de muitas milhas de distância para ouvi-lo contar a história, e ele era mais respeitado do que qualquer outro negro daquela região. Negros estranhos ficavam de boca aberta olhando para ele, como se fosse algo extraordinário. Os negros costumavam falar de bruxas à noite perto do fogo da cozinha, mas se algum se gabasse de saber tudo sobre elas, *Jim* entrava e dizia: "Hã! O que você sabe sobre bruxas?" E aquele homem se calava e dava lugar. Jim sempre usava aquela moeda de cinco centavos no pescoço, presa num barbante, e dizia que era um amuleto que o próprio diabo tinha lhe dado com as próprias mãos. Disse que podia curar qualquer um e trazer bruxas sempre que ele quisesse, bastava falar com ela, mas nunca disse as palavras. Negros vinham de todo canto e dariam a Jim qualquer coisa que tivessem só para ver aquela moeda de cinco centavos. Não queriam tocar nela, porque o diabo a tinha tocado primeiro. Jim quase se estragou como criado, porque ficou orgulhoso depois de ver o diabo e ser cavalgado pelas bruxas.

Original English Version

As soon as Tom was back we cut along the path, around the garden fence, and by and by *fetched* up on the *steep* top of the hill the other side of the house. Tom said he slipped *Jim's* hat off of his head and hung it on a limb right over him, and Jim *stirred* a little, but he *didn't* wake. Afterwards Jim said the witches be *witched* him and put him in a *trance*, and rode him all over the State, and then set him under the trees again, and hung his hat on a limb to show who done it. And next time Jim told it he said they rode him down to New Orleans; and, after that, every time he told it he spread it more and more, till by and by he said they rode him all over the world, and tired him most to death, and his back was all over saddle-boils. *Jim* was *monstrous* proud about it, and he got so he wouldn't hardly notice the other *niggers*. *Niggers* would come miles to hear Jim tell about it, and he was

more looked up to than any *nigger* in that country. Strange *niggers* would stand with their mouths open and look him all over, same as if he was a wonder. *Niggers* is always talking about witches in the dark by the kitchen fire; but whenever one was talking and letting on to know all about such things, Jim would happen in and say, "Hm! What you know 'bout witches?" and that *nigger* was *corked* up and had to take a back seat. Jim always kept that five-center piece round his neck with a string, and said it was a charm the devil give to him with his own hands, and told him he could *cure* anybody with it and fetch witches whenever he wanted to just by saying something to it; but he never told what it was he said to it. *Niggers* would come from all around there and give Jim anything they had, just for a sight of that five-center piece; but they wouldn't touch it, because the devil had had his hands on it. Jim was most ruined for a servant, because he got stuck up on account of having seen the devil and been rode by witches.

Tradução Integral em Português

Assim que o Tom voltou, disparamos pela trilha, contornamos a cerca do jardim e daí a pouco fomos parar no alto íngreme da colina do outro lado da casa. O Tom disse que tinha tirado o chapéu do Jim da cabeça dele e pendurado num galho bem por cima dele, e que o Jim se remexeu um pouco, mas não acordou. Depois o Jim disse que as bruxas tinham enfeitiçado ele e o posto num transe, e cavalgado nele por todo o Estado, e depois o posto de volta debaixo das árvores, e pendurado o chapéu dele num galho para mostrar quem tinha feito aquilo. E na vez seguinte que o Jim contou, disse que elas cavalgaram nele até Nova Orleans; e, depois disso, cada vez que contava, exagerava mais e mais, até que daí a pouco disse que elas cavalgaram nele pelo mundo inteiro, e o cansaram quase até a morte, e as costas dele estavam todas cobertas de feridas de sela. O *Jim* ficou monstruosamente orgulhoso com aquilo, e chegou ao ponto de mal notar os outros pretos. Os pretos vinham de léguas de distância para ouvir o Jim contar aquilo, e ele passou a ser mais respeitado do que qualquer preto daquela região. Pretos estranhos ficavam de boca aberta olhando ele de cima a baixo, como se ele fosse uma maravilha. Os pretos estão sempre falando de bruxas no escuro junto ao fogo da cozinha; mas sempre que um estava falando e fingindo saber tudo sobre tais coisas, o Jim aparecia e dizia: "Hã! Que é que você sabe de bruxa?", e aquele preto ficava calado e tinha que se retirar para o segundo plano. O Jim sempre andava com aquela moeda de cinco centavos pendurada no pescoço por um barbante, e dizia que era um amuleto que o diabo tinha dado a ele com as próprias mãos, e que tinha dito que ele podia curar qualquer um com aquilo e chamar bruxas sempre que quisesse, só dizendo alguma coisa para ela; mas ele nunca contou o que era que dizia para ela. Os pretos

vinham de todo aquele redor e davam ao Jim qualquer coisa que tivessem, só para dar uma olhada naquela moeda de cinco centavos; mas não tocavam nela, porque o diabo tinha posto as mãos nela. O Jim ficou quase estragado como criado, porque ficou todo cheio de si por ter visto o diabo e sido cavalgado pelas bruxas.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Quando *Tom* e eu chegamos à beira do topo da colina, olhamos para baixo, para o vilarejo, e vimos três ou quatro luzes brilhando, talvez onde havia gente doente. As estrelas acima de nós brilhavam lindamente. Lá embaixo, perto do vilarejo, o rio tinha uma milha inteira de largura, bem quieto e grandioso. Descemos a colina e encontramos Jo Harper, *Ben Rogers* e mais dois ou três garotos escondidos no velho curtume. Depois pegamos um bote e remamos duas milhas e meia rio abaixo, até a grande cicatriz na encosta, e desembarcamos lá.

Fomos até um matagal, e Tom fez todo mundo prometer guardar segredo. Depois nos mostrou um buraco na colina, escondido no meio do mato denso. Acendemos as velas e entramos de gatinhas. Depois de uns duzentos metros, a caverna se abria. Tom explorou as passagens, e logo se abaixou por baixo de uma parede onde ninguém notaria um buraco. Passamos por um lugar estreito e entramos numa espécie de sala. Estava úmido, quente e frio ao mesmo tempo, e paramos ali. Tom disse:

Original English Version

Well, when *Tom* and me got to the edge of the *hilltop* we looked away down into the village and could see three or four lights *twinkling*, where there was sick folks, maybe; and the stars over us was sparkling ever so fine; and down by the village was the river, a whole mile broad, and awful still and *grand*. We went down the hill and found Jo Harper and *Ben Rogers*, and two or three more of the boys, hid in the old *tanyard*. So we *unhitched* a *skiff* and pulled down the river two mile and a half, to the big scar on the *hillside*, and went ashore.

We went to a *clump* of *bushes*, and Tom made everybody *swear* to keep the secret, and then showed them a hole in the hill, right in the *thickest* part of the *bushes*. Then we lit the candles, and *crawled* in on our hands and knees. We went about two *hundred* yards, and then the cave opened up. Tom *poked* about amongst the *passages*, and pretty soon *ducked* under a wall where you wouldn't a noticed that there was a hole. We went along a *narrow* place and got into a kind of room, all damp and sweaty and cold, and there we stopped. Tom says:

Tradução Integral em Português

Bem, quando eu e o *Tom* chegamos à beira do alto da colina, olhamos lá para baixo, para o vilarejo, e dava para ver três ou quatro luzes tremeluzindo, onde havia gente doente, talvez; e as estrelas por cima de nós cintilavam com um brilho lindíssimo; e lá embaixo, junto ao vilarejo, estava o rio, uma milha inteira de largura, e assombrosamente quieto e

majestoso. Descemos a colina e encontramos o Jo Harper e o *Ben Rogers*, e mais uns dois ou três dos meninos, escondidos no velho curtume. Então soltamos uma canoa e remamos rio abaixo umas duas milhas e meia, até a grande cicatriz na encosta da colina, e desembarcamos.

Fomos até um matagal, e o Tom fez todo mundo jurar guardar o segredo, e depois mostrou a eles um buraco na colina, bem na parte mais fechada do matagal. Depois acendemos as velas e entramos rastejando de gatinhas. Andamos uns duzentos metros, e então a caverna se abriu. O Tom foi bisbilhotando por entre as passagens, e logo se abaixou por baixo de uma parede onde você nem teria notado que havia um buraco. Seguimos por um lugar estreito e chegamos a uma espécie de sala, toda úmida, suada e fria, e ali paramos. O Tom diz:

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Agora vamos formar esse bando de ladrões e chamá-lo de Bando de Tom Sawyer. Todo mundo que quiser entrar tem que fazer um juramento e escrever o nome com sangue.

Todo mundo concordou. Então Tom tirou uma folha de papel com o juramento escrito e leu. Dizia que todo garoto tinha que ser leal ao bando e nunca contar seus segredos. Se alguém fizesse algo contra um garoto do bando, o garoto escolhido tinha que matar essa pessoa e a família dela. Ele não podia comer nem dormir até matá-los e cortar uma cruz no peito deles, que era o símbolo do bando. Ninguém de fora do bando podia usar essa marca, e se usasse, seria castigado. Se fizesse de novo, seria morto. E se algum membro contasse os segredos, teria a garganta cortada, o corpo queimado, as cinzas espalhadas, o nome riscado da lista com sangue, e o bando nunca mais falaria dele. Uma maldição seria posta sobre o nome dele, e ele seria esquecido para sempre.

Original English Version

"Now, we'll start this band of *robbers* and call it Tom Sawyer's Gang. Everybody that wants to join has got to take an oath, and write his name in blood."

Everybody was willing. So Tom got out a sheet of paper that he had wrote the oath on, and read it. It swore every boy to stick to the band, and never tell any of the secrets; and if anybody done anything to any boy in the band, whichever boy was ordered to kill that person and his family must do it, and he *mustn't* eat and he *mustn't* sleep till he had killed them and hacked a cross in their *breasts*, which was the sign of the band. And nobody that *didn't* belong to the band could use that mark, and if he did he must be sued; and if he done it again he must be killed. And if anybody that belonged to the band told the secrets, he must have his throat cut, and then have his *carcass* burnt up and the ashes scattered all around, and his name *blotted* off of the list with blood and never mentioned again by the gang, but have a curse put on it and be forgot forever.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Agora vamos começar este bando de ladrões e chamar de Quadrilha do Tom Sawyer. Todo mundo que quiser entrar tem que fazer um juramento e escrever o nome com sangue.

Todo mundo topou. Então o Tom tirou uma folha de papel na qual tinha escrito o juramento, e leu. Ele obrigava cada menino a ser fiel ao bando e a nunca contar nenhum dos segredos; e se alguém fizesse alguma coisa

contra qualquer menino do bando, o menino que fosse encarregado de matar essa pessoa e a família dela tinha que fazer isso, e não podia comer nem podia dormir enquanto não os tivesse matado e cortado uma cruz no peito de cada um, que era o sinal do bando. E ninguém que não pertencesse ao bando podia usar aquela marca, e, se usasse, tinha que ser processado; e, se fizesse de novo, tinha que ser morto. E se alguém que pertencesse ao bando contasse os segredos, tinha que ter a garganta cortada, e depois o cadáver queimado e as cinzas espalhadas por todo lado, e o nome apagado da lista com sangue e nunca mais mencionado pela quadrilha, mas amaldiçoado e esquecido para sempre.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Todo mundo disse que era um juramento muito bom, e perguntaram a *Tom* se ele tinha inventado sozinho. Ele disse que parte era dele mesmo, mas o resto vinha de livros de piratas e livros de ladrões, e de todo bando respeitado que usava aquilo.

Alguns acharam que seria bom matar as FAMÍLIAS dos garotos que contassem segredos. Tom disse que era uma boa ideia, então pegou um lápis e anotou. Depois *Ben Rogers* disse:

- Aqui está *Huck Finn*. Ele não tem família nenhuma. O que vocês vão fazer com ele?

- Bom, ele não tem um pai? - disse Tom Sawyer.

- Tem, ele tem um pai, mas ninguém consegue achar ele hoje em dia. Ele costumava ficar bêbado deitado com os porcos no curtime, mas não é visto por aqui há mais de um ano.

Original English Version

Everybody said it was a real beautiful oath, and asked *Tom* if he got it out of his own head. He said, some of it, but the rest was out of pirate-books and *robber*-books, and every gang that was high-toned had it.

Some thought it would be good to kill the FAMILIES of boys that told the secrets. Tom said it was a good idea, so he took a pencil and wrote it in. Then *Ben Rogers* says:

"Here's *Huck Finn*, he *hain't* got no family; what you going to do 'bout him?"

"Well, *hain't* he got a father?" says Tom Sawyer.

"Yes, he's got a father, but you can't never find him these days. He used to lay drunk with the *hogs* in the *tanyard*, but he *hain't* been seen in these parts for a year or more."

Tradução Integral em Português

Todo mundo disse que era um juramento realmente belíssimo, e perguntou ao *Tom* se ele tinha tirado tudo da própria cabeça. Ele disse que parte, mas o resto era de livros de piratas e livros de ladrões, e que toda quadrilha que era de alta classe tinha um.

Alguns acharam que seria bom matar as FAMÍLIAS dos meninos que contassem os segredos. O Tom disse que era uma boa ideia, então pegou um lápis e escreveu aquilo. Então o *Ben Rogers* diz:

- Aqui tem o *Huck Finn*, ele não tem família nenhuma; o que é que você vai fazer a respeito dele?

- Bem, ele não tem um pai? - diz o Tom Sawyer.

- Tem, ele tem um pai, mas hoje em dia não dá nunca para achar ele. Costumava ficar caído de bêbado junto com os porcos no curtume, mas não é visto por estas bandas faz um ano ou mais.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Eles conversaram sobre isso e decidiram me deixar de fora, porque disseram que todo garoto tinha que ter uma família ou alguém para matar, senão não seria justo com os outros. Ninguém conseguia pensar em nada, e todo mundo ficou parado, sem ideia. Eu quase chorei, mas aí pensei numa solução, e ofereci *Miss Watson*. Eles podiam matá-la. Todo mundo disse:

- Ah, ela serve. Está tudo certo. O Huck pode entrar.

Então todos furaram o dedo com um alfinete para tirar sangue e assinar, e eu fiz minha marca no papel.

- Agora - disse Ben Rogers - qual é o ramo de negócio deste Bando?

- Nada além de roubo e assassinato - disse Tom.

- Mas quem vamos roubar? Casas, gado, ou o quê?

- Bobagem! Roubar gado e coisas assim não é roubo; é furto - disse Tom Sawyer. - Nós não somos ladrões de galinheiro. Isso não é o nosso estilo. Somos salteadores de estrada. Paramos diligências e carruagens na estrada, usando máscaras, e matamos as pessoas e pegamos seus relógios e dinheiro.

Original English Version

They talked it over, and they was going to rule me out, because they said every boy must have a family or somebody to kill, or else it wouldn't be fair and square for the others. Well, nobody could think of anything to do - everybody was *stumped*, and set still. I was most ready to cry; but all at once I thought of a way, and so I offered them *Miss Watson* - they could kill her. Everybody said:

"Oh, she'll do. That's all right. Huck can come in."

Then they all stuck a pin in their fingers to get blood to sign with, and I made my mark on the paper.

"Now," says Ben Rogers, "what's the line of business of this Gang?"

"Nothing only robbery and murder," Tom said.

"But who are we going to rob? - houses, or cattle, or -"

"Stuff! stealing cattle and such things ain't robbery; it's *burglary*," says Tom Sawyer. "We ain't *burglars*. That ain't no sort of style. We are *highwaymen*. We stop stages and *carriages* on the road, with masks on, and kill the people and take their watches and money."

Tradução Integral em Português

Discutiram o assunto e iam me deixar de fora, porque diziam que todo menino precisava ter uma família ou alguém para matar, senão não seria justo e correto para os outros. Bem, ninguém conseguia pensar em nada - todo mundo ficou emperrado, quietinho. Eu estava quase chorando; mas de repente me veio uma ideia, e então ofereci a eles a *Miss Watson* - podiam matar ela. Todo mundo disse:

- Ah, ela serve. Está tudo certo. O Huck pode entrar.

Então todos espetaram um alfinete no dedo para tirar sangue e assinar com ele, e eu fiz o meu sinal no papel.

- Agora - diz o Ben Rogers - , qual é o ramo de negócio dessa Quadrilha?

- Nada além de roubo e assassinato - disse o Tom.

- Mas quem é que a gente vai roubar? Casas, ou gado, ou...

- Que bobagem! Roubar gado e coisas assim não é roubo à mão armada; isso é arrombamento - diz o Tom Sawyer. - A gente não é arrombador. Isso não tem estilo nenhum. A gente é salteador de estrada. A gente para diligências e carruagens no caminho, de máscara no rosto, e mata as pessoas e pega os relógios e o dinheiro delas.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- A gente sempre tem que matar as pessoas?
- Ah, sim. É o melhor. Tem gente que pensa diferente, mas a maioria diz que é melhor matá-las - menos algumas que a gente traz para a caverna e mantém até serem resgatadas.
- Resgatadas? O que é isso?
- Não sei. Mas é isso que eles fazem. Já vi nos livros, então claro que é isso que temos que fazer.
- Mas como vamos fazer isso se não sabemos o que é?
- Ora, que droga, TEMOS que fazer. Não estou dizendo que está nos livros? Você quer fazer diferente do que está nos livros e bagunçar tudo?
- Ah, é fácil falar isso, *Tom Sawyer*, mas como esses sujeitos vão ser resgatados se a gente não sabe como fazer isso? É isso que eu quero entender. O que você acha que isso significa?

Original English Version

- "Must we always kill the people?"
- "Oh, certainly. It's best. Some authorities think different, but mostly it's considered best to kill them - except some that you bring to the cave here, and keep them till they're *ransomed*."
- "Ransomed? What's that?"*
- "I don't know. But that's what they do. I've seen it in books; and so of course that's what we've got to do."
- "But how can we do it if we don't know what it is?"
- "Why, blame it all, we've GOT to do it. Don't I tell you it's in the books? Do you want to go to doing different from what's in the books, and get things all *muddled* up?"
- "Oh, that's all very fine to SAY, *Tom Sawyer*, but how in the nation are these *fellows* going to be *ransomed* if we don't know how to do it to them? - that's the thing I want to get at. Now, what do you reckon it is?"

Tradução Integral em Português

- A gente precisa sempre matar as pessoas?
- Ah, com certeza. É o melhor. Algumas autoridades pensam diferente, mas em geral se considera melhor matar elas - menos algumas que a gente traz para a caverna aqui e guarda até serem resgatadas.

- Resgatadas? O que é isso?

- Não sei. Mas é o que fazem. Já vi nos livros; e então é claro que é o que a gente tem que fazer.

- Mas como é que a gente vai fazer isso se não sabe o que é?

- Ora, macacos me mordam, a gente TEM que fazer. Eu não disse que está nos livros? Você quer fazer diferente do que está nos livros e embananar tudo?

- Ah, é muito bonito FALAR, *Tom Sawyer*, mas como é que raios esses sujeitos vão ser resgatados se a gente não sabe como fazer isso com eles? É isso que eu quero entender. Afinal, o que você acha que é?

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Bom, eu não sei. Mas talvez, se a gente mantiver eles até serem resgatados, signifique que a gente mantém eles até morrerem.
- Agora sim. Isso está bom. Por que você não disse isso antes? A gente vai mantê-los até serem resgatados, e eles também vão dar muito trabalho, comendo tudo e sempre tentando fugir.
- Do que você está falando, *Ben Rogers*? Como eles vão fugir se tem um guarda olhando eles, pronto para atirar se eles se mexerem?
- Um guarda! Isso é engraçado. Então alguém tem que ficar acordado a noite toda e nunca dormir só para vigiar eles. Acho isso uma bobagem. Por que não pegar um porrete e resgatar eles assim que chegarem?
- Porque não está nos livros. É por isso. Agora, Ben Rogers, você quer fazer as coisas do jeito certo ou não? É essa a questão. Você acha que quem escreveu os livros não sabe o jeito certo? Acha que pode ensinar eles? De jeito nenhum. Não, senhor, vamos seguir e resgatar eles do jeito certo.

Original English Version

"Well, I don't know. But *per'aps* if we keep them till they're *ransomed*, it *means* that we keep them till they're dead."

"Now, that's something LIKE. That'll answer. Why *couldn't* you said that before? We'll keep them till they're *ransomed* to death; and a *bothersome* lot they'll be, too - eating up everything, and always trying to get loose."

"How you talk, *Ben Rogers*. How can they get loose when there's a guard over them, ready to shoot them down if they move a *peg*?"

"A guard! Well, that IS good. So *somebody's* got to set up all night and never get any sleep, just so as to watch them. I think that's *foolishness*. Why can't a body take a club and ransom them as soon as they get here?"

"Because it ain't in the books so - that's why. Now, Ben Rogers, do you want to do things regular, or don't you? - that's the idea. Don't you reckon that the people that made the books knows what's the correct thing to do? Do you reckon YOU can learn 'em anything? Not by a good deal. No, sir, we'll just go on and ransom them in the regular way."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Bem, eu não sei. Mas talvez, se a gente guarda eles até serem resgatados, quer dizer que a gente guarda eles até morrerem.
- Agora sim, isso é que é. Assim resolve. Por que você não disse isso antes? A gente guarda eles até serem resgatados até a morte; e vão dar um

bocado de trabalho, também - comendo tudo e sempre tentando escapar.

- Que coisa você fala, *Ben Rogers*. Como é que eles vão escapar se tem um guarda em cima deles, pronto para atirar se mexerem uma palha?

- Um guarda! Ora, essa é boa. Então alguém tem que ficar acordado a noite toda sem dormir nada, só para vigiar eles. Acho isso uma tolice. Por que é que um sujeito não pode pegar um porrete e resgatar eles assim que chegam aqui?

- Porque não é assim nos livros - é por isso. Agora, Ben Rogers, você quer fazer as coisas direito, ou não quer? É essa a questão. Você não acha que as pessoas que fizeram os livros sabem qual é a coisa certa a fazer? Você acha que VOCÊ pode ensinar alguma coisa a elas? De jeito nenhum. Não, senhor, a gente vai fazer é resgatar eles do jeito certo.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Está bem. Não me importo. Mas ainda acho que é um jeito bobo. Diga, a gente mata as mulheres também?

- Bom, Ben Rogers, se eu fosse tão ignorante quanto você, não admitiria isso. Matar as mulheres? Não. Ninguém nunca viu nada assim nos livros. Você traz elas para a caverna, e é sempre muito educado com elas. Pouco a pouco, elas se apaixonam por você e nunca mais querem voltar para casa.

- Bom, se é assim, eu concordo, mas não acredito nisso. Logo a caverna vai estar cheia de mulheres e gente esperando para ser resgatada, e não vai sobrar espaço para os ladrões. Mas vá em frente, não tenho nada a dizer.

O pequeno Tommy Barnes já estava dormindo, e quando o acordaram, ele ficou assustado e chorou. Disse que queria voltar para casa, para a mãe dele, e não queria mais ser ladrão.

Original English Version

"All right. I don't mind; but I say it's a fool way, *anyhow*. Say, do we kill the women, too?"

"Well, Ben Rogers, if I was as ignorant as you I wouldn't let on. Kill the women? No; nobody ever saw anything in the books like that. You fetch them to the cave, and you're always as polite as pie to them; and by and by they fall in love with you, and never want to go home any more."

"Well, if that's the way I'm agreed, but I don't take no stock in it. Mighty soon we'll have the cave so *cluttered* up with women, and *fellows* waiting to be *ransomed*, that there won't be no place for the *robbers*. But go ahead, I ain't got nothing to say."

Little Tommy Barnes was asleep now, and when they *waked* him up he was scared, and cried, and said he wanted to go home to his ma, and *didn't* want to be a *robber* any more.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Está bem. Não me importo; mas eu digo que é um jeito tolo, seja como for. Escuta, a gente mata as mulheres também?

- Bem, Ben Rogers, se eu fosse tão ignorante quanto você, não abriria a boca. Matar as mulheres? Não; ninguém nunca viu nada assim nos livros. Você leva elas para a caverna e é sempre educadíssimo com elas; e daqui a pouco elas se apaixonam por você e nunca mais querem ir para casa.

- Bem, se é assim, eu concordo, mas não acredito muito nisso. Logo, logo a gente vai ter a caverna tão entulhada de mulheres, e de sujeitos esperando

para serem resgatados, que não vai ter lugar para os ladrões. Mas vá em frente, não tenho nada a dizer.

O pequeno Tommy Barnes estava dormindo agora, e quando o acordaram ele ficou assustado, e chorou, e disse que queria ir para casa, para a mãe dele, e que não queria mais ser ladrão.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Então todos riram dele e o chamaram de chorão. Isso o deixou bravo, e ele disse que ia direto para casa contar todos os segredos. Mas *Tom* deu cinco centavos a ele para ficar quieto, e disse que todos iriam para casa e se encontrariam de novo na semana seguinte para roubar alguém e matar algumas pessoas.

Ben Rogers disse que não podia sair muito, só aos domingos, então queria começar no domingo seguinte. Mas os outros garotos disseram que seria errado fazer isso num domingo, e isso resolveu o assunto. Combinaram de se encontrar e escolher um dia assim que pudessem, e depois elegeram Tom Sawyer primeiro capitão e Jo Harper segundo capitão do Bando, e foram para casa.

Subi pelo galpão e entrei de gatinhas pela janela pouco antes do amanhecer. Minhas roupas novas estavam cobertas de graxa e barro, e eu estava muito cansado.

Original English Version

So they all made fun of him, and called him cry-baby, and that made him mad, and he said he would go straight and tell all the secrets. But *Tom* give him five cents to keep quiet, and said we would all go home and meet next week, and rob somebody and kill some people.

Ben Rogers said he *couldn't* get out much, only Sundays, and so he wanted to begin next Sunday; but all the boys said it would be wicked to do it on Sunday, and that *settled* the thing. They agreed to get together and fix a day as soon as they could, and then we *elected* Tom Sawyer first captain and Jo Harper second captain of the Gang, and so started home.

I *clumb* up the shed and *crept* into my window just before day was breaking. My new clothes was all *greased* up and *clayey*, and I was dog-tired.

Tradução Integral em Português

Então todos zombaram dele, e o chamaram de chorão, e isso o deixou bravo, e ele disse que ia direto contar todos os segredos. Mas o *Tom* deu cinco centavos a ele para ficar quieto, e disse que todos iríamos para casa e nos encontraríamos na semana seguinte, e roubaríamos alguém e mataríamos algumas pessoas.

Ben Rogers disse que não podia sair muito, só aos domingos, e por isso queria começar no domingo seguinte; mas todos os meninos disseram que seria pecado fazer isso num domingo, e isso encerrou o assunto. Combinaram de se reunir e marcar um dia assim que pudessem, e então

elegemos o Tom Sawyer como primeiro capitão e o Jo Harper como segundo capitão da Quadrilha, e assim fomos para casa.

Subi pelo telheiro e me esgueirei pela minha janela pouco antes de o dia raiar. Minha roupa nova estava toda ensebada e cheia de barro, e eu estava morto de cansado.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



CHAPTER III

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

De manhã, a velha *Miss Watson* me deu uma boa bronca por causa das minhas roupas. Mas a viúva não me repreendeu. Só limpou a graxa e o barro, e ficou com uma cara tão triste que pensei em me comportar por um tempo, se conseguisse. Depois Miss Watson me levou para o closet e rezou, mas não deu em nada. Ela disse para eu rezar todo dia, e que tudo que eu pedisse eu ia conseguir. Mas isso não era verdade. Eu tentei. Uma vez consegui uma linha de pesca, mas nenhum anzol. Não me servia de nada sem anzol. Tentei conseguir os anzóis três ou quatro vezes, mas não funcionou. Um dia pedi a Miss Watson para tentar por mim, mas ela disse que eu era bobo. Nunca me disse por quê, e eu não conseguia entender.

Original English Version

WELL, I got a good going-over in the morning from old *Miss Watson* on account of my clothes; but the widow she *didn't scold*, but only cleaned off the grease and clay, and looked so sorry that I thought I would behave awhile if I could. Then Miss Watson she took me in the closet and prayed, but nothing come of it. She told me to pray every day, and whatever I asked for I would get it. But it *warn't* so. I tried it. Once I got a fish-line, but no hooks. It *warn't* any good to me without hooks. I tried for the hooks three or four times, but somehow I *couldn't* make it work. By and by, one day, I asked Miss Watson to try for me, but she said I was a fool. She never told me why, and I *couldn't* make it out no way.

Tradução Integral em Português

Bom, de manhã levei uma boa esfregada da velha *Miss Watson* por causa da minha roupa; mas a viúva, essa não me deu bronca, só limpou o sebo e o barro, e ficou com uma cara tão triste que pensei que ia me comportar por um tempo, se conseguisse. Depois Miss Watson me levou pro quartinho e rezou, mas não deu em nada. Ela me mandou rezar todo dia, e que tudo o que eu pedisse eu ia receber. Mas não era assim. Eu tentei. Uma vez ganhei uma linha de pesca, mas sem anzol. Não me servia pra nada sem anzol. Tentei pelos anzóis umas três ou quatro vezes, mas de um jeito ou de outro não dava certo. Daí, um dia, pedi pra Miss Watson tentar por mim, mas ela disse que eu era um bobo. Nunca me disse por quê, e eu não consegui entender de jeito nenhum.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Uma vez fiquei sentado lá no bosque pensando nisso por muito tempo. Disse para mim mesmo: se uma pessoa pode conseguir qualquer coisa que reza pedindo, por que o Diácono Winn não consegue de volta o dinheiro que perdeu com o porco? Por que a viúva não consegue de volta a caixinha de rapé de prata que roubaram dela? Por que Miss Watson não engorda? Não, disse para mim mesmo, não tem nada nisso. Conteí para a viúva sobre isso, e ela disse que a coisa que uma pessoa podia conseguir rezando era "dons espirituais". Aquilo era demais para mim, mas ela explicou que eu tinha que ajudar os outros, fazer tudo que pudesse por eles, cuidar deles o tempo todo, e nunca pensar em mim mesmo. Achei que isso incluía Miss Watson. Fui para o bosque e pensei nisso por muito tempo, mas não vi nenhuma vantagem, a não ser para os outros. Então por fim decidi não me preocupar mais com isso. Às vezes a viúva falava comigo sobre a Providência de um jeito que me fazia querer muito aquilo. Mas talvez no dia seguinte *Miss Watson* aparecesse e estragasse tudo de novo. Eu conseguia ver que havia duas Providências. Um pobre coitado teria uma chance justa com a Providência da viúva, mas se caísse na de Miss Watson, não tinha jeito. Pensei bastante e decidi que ia pertencer à da viúva, se ela me quisesse, embora eu não visse como ficaria melhor do que antes, já que era tão ignorante e desprezível.

Original English Version

I set down one time back in the woods, and had a long think about it. I says to myself, if a body can get anything they pray for, why don't *Deacon Winn* get back the money he lost on pork? Why can't the widow get back her silver *snuffbox* that was stole? Why can't Miss Watson fat up? No, says I to my *self*, there ain't nothing in it. I went and told the widow about it, and she said the thing a body could get by praying for it was "*spiritual* gifts." This was too many for me, but she told me what she meant - I must help other people, and do everything I could for other people, and look out for them all the time, and never think about myself. This was including Miss Watson, as I took it. I went out in the woods and turned it over in my mind a long time, but I *couldn't* see no advantage about it - except for the other people; so at last I *reckoned* I wouldn't worry about it any more, but just let it go. Sometimes the widow would take me one side and talk about *Providence* in a way to make a body's mouth water; but maybe next day *Miss Watson* would take hold and knock it all down again. I judged I could see that there was two *Providences*, and a poor chap would stand considerable show with the *widow's Providence*, but if Miss Watson's got him there *warn't* no help for him any more. I thought it all out, and *reckoned* I would belong to the *widow's* if he wanted me, though I *couldn't* make out how he was a-going to

be any better off then than what he was before, seeing I was so ignorant, and so kind of low-down and *ornery*.

Tradução Integral em Português

Sentei-me uma vez lá no fundo do mato e fiquei pensando naquilo um tempão. Disse comigo mesmo: se uma pessoa pode conseguir tudo o que reza pra ter, por que é que o Diácono Winn não recupera o dinheiro que perdeu com a carne de porco? Por que é que a viúva não recupera a caixinha de rapé de prata que roubaram dela? Por que é que Miss Watson não engorda? Não, disse comigo mesmo, não tem nada nisso. Fui e contei pra viúva, e ela disse que a coisa que uma pessoa podia conseguir rezando eram os "dons espirituais". Aquilo foi demais pra mim, mas ela me explicou o que queria dizer - eu tinha que ajudar os outros, e fazer tudo o que pudesse pelos outros, e cuidar deles o tempo todo, e nunca pensar em mim mesmo. Isso incluía Miss Watson, pelo que entendi. Fui pro mato e fiquei remoendo aquilo na cabeça um tempão, mas não conseguia ver vantagem nenhuma nisso - a não ser pros outros; então no fim achei que não ia mais me preocupar com aquilo, e deixei pra lá. Às vezes a viúva me puxava de lado e falava da Providência de um jeito que dava água na boca; mas talvez no dia seguinte *Miss Watson* pegava no assunto e derrubava tudo de novo. Cheguei à conclusão de que havia duas Providências, e que um pobre coitado tinha uma boa chance com a Providência da viúva, mas se a de Miss Watson o pegasse não havia mais salvação pra ele. Pensei bem em tudo, e resolvi que ia ser da viúva, se ele me quisesse, embora eu não conseguisse entender como é que ele ia ficar melhor comigo do que estava antes, sendo eu tão ignorante, e tão baixote e ordinário.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Pai não era visto havia mais de um ano, e aquilo me convinha bem. Eu não queria vê-lo de novo. Ele costumava me bater sempre que estava sóbrio e conseguia me pegar, embora na maior parte do tempo eu me escondesse no bosque quando ele estava por perto. Nessa época, as pessoas disseram que o encontraram afogado no rio, uns dezenove quilômetros acima da cidade. Acharam que era ele. Disseram que o morto tinha o mesmo tamanho, estava andrajoso e tinha o cabelo bem comprido, igualzinho ao pai. Mas não davam para saber muito pelo rosto, porque tinha ficado tempo demais na água. Disseram que ele estava boiando de costas. Enterraram-no na margem do rio. Mas eu não fiquei tranquilo por muito tempo, porque lembrei de uma coisa. Eu sabia muito bem que um homem afogado boia de bruços, não de costas. Então soube que não era o pai, e sim uma mulher vestida de homem. Aquilo me deixou incomodado de novo. Achei que o velho ainda ia aparecer, embora eu quisesse que não.

Original English Version

Pap he hadn't been seen for more than a year, and that was comfortable for me; I *didn't* want to see him no more. He used to always whale me when he was sober and could get his hands on me; though I used to take to the woods most of the time when he was around. Well, about this time he was found in the river *drownded*, about twelve mile above town, so people said. They judged it was him, anyway; said this *drownded* man was just his size, and was *ragged*, and had uncommon long hair, which was all like *pap*; but they *couldn't* make nothing out of the face, because it had been in the water so long it *warn't* much like a face at all. They said he was *floating* on his back in the water. They took him and buried him on the bank. But I *warn't* comfortable long, because I happened to think of something. I *knowed* mighty well that a *drownded* man don't *float* on his back, but on his face. So I *knowed*, then, that this *warn't pap*, but a woman dressed up in a man's clothes. So I was uncomfortable again. I judged the old man would turn up again by and by, though I wished he wouldn't.

Tradução Integral em Português

O pai não era visto fazia mais de um ano, e isso pra mim era um alívio; eu não queria vê-lo nunca mais. Ele sempre me surrava quando estava sóbrio e conseguia botar as mãos em mim; embora eu quase sempre fugisse pro mato quando ele andava por perto. Bom, mais ou menos nessa época acharam ele afogado no rio, umas doze milhas rio acima da cidade, pelo menos era o que diziam. Julgaram que era ele, de qualquer jeito; disseram que aquele afogado era exatamente do tamanho dele, e estava esfarrapado, e tinha o cabelo comprido fora do comum, tudo igualzinho ao

pai; mas não conseguiram tirar nada do rosto, porque tinha ficado tanto tempo na água que já não parecia rosto nenhum. Disseram que ele estava boiando de costas na água. Pegaram ele e enterraram na margem. Mas não fiquei tranquilo por muito tempo, porque me lembrei de uma coisa. Eu sabia muito bem que um afogado não boia de costas, e sim de barriga pra baixo. Então soube, ali, que aquilo não era o pai, e sim uma mulher vestida com roupa de homem. Aí fiquei intranquilo de novo. Cheguei à conclusão de que o velho ia acabar aparecendo mais cedo ou mais tarde, embora eu desejasse que não.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Brincamos de ser ladrões por quase um mês, e depois eu desisti. Todos os garotos desistiram. Não tínhamos roubado ninguém nem matado ninguém. Só fingíamos. Pulávamos do meio do mato e atacávamos tocadores de porco e mulheres em carroças levando verduras para o mercado, mas nunca pegamos nenhum deles. *Tom Sawyer* chamava os porcos de "lingotes" e os nabos e coisas do tipo de "joias". Depois íamos para a caverna e conversávamos sobre o que tínhamos feito e quantas pessoas tínhamos matado e marcado. Mas eu não via utilidade alguma nisso. Uma vez Tom mandou um garoto correr pela cidade com um pedaço de pau em chamas, que ele chamava de sinal de guerra, o sinal para o Bando se reunir. Disse que seus espiões tinham notícias secretas de que no dia seguinte um monte de mercadores espanhóis e árabes ricos iam acampar em Cave Hollow com duzentos elefantes, seiscentos camelos e mais de mil mulas de carga cheias de diamantes. Disse que eles só teriam quatrocentos soldados vigiando, então nós íamos nos esconder e emboscá-los, matar todos e pegar as mercadorias. Mandou a gente polir as espadas e os fuzis e se preparar. Ele sempre queria limpar até as armas para uma carroça de nabos, mesmo que fossem só feitas de ripas e cabos de vassoura. Eu não acreditava que a gente pudesse vencer aquele bando de espanhóis e árabes, mas eu queria ver os camelos e elefantes. Então lá estava eu, no sábado seguinte, na emboscada. Quando recebemos o sinal, saímos correndo do mato e descemos a colina. Mas não havia espanhóis, nem árabes, nem camelos, nem elefantes. Era só um piquenique de escola dominical, e só de uma turma de criancinhas. Espalhamos tudo e perseguimos as crianças pela ravina. Só conseguimos umas rosquinhas e geleia, embora *Ben Rogers* tenha ganhado uma boneca de pano, e Jo Harper um hinário e um panfleto. Depois a professora veio para cima da gente e nos fez largar tudo e correr. Não vi nenhum diamante, e disse isso a Tom Sawyer. Ele disse que tinha muitos ali mesmo assim, e que tinha árabes e elefantes também. Perguntei por que não conseguíamos vê-los. Ele disse que se eu não fosse tão ignorante, e tivesse lido Dom Quixote, eu saberia sem precisar perguntar. Disse que tudo era feito por encantamento. Disse que havia centenas de soldados ali, e elefantes e tesouro, mas que tínhamos inimigos chamados de magos, e eles tinham transformado tudo aquilo numa escola dominical de bebês só de maldade. Eu disse que tudo bem, então devíamos ir atrás dos magos. *Tom Sawyer* disse que eu era um bobo.

Original English Version

We played *robber* now and then about a month, and then I resigned. All the boys did. We hadn't robbed nobody, hadn't killed any people, but only just

pretended. We used to hop out of the woods and go charging down on hog-drivers and women in *carts* taking garden stuff to market, but we never *hived* any of them. *Tom Sawyer* called the *hogs* “*ingots*,” and he called the *turnips* and stuff “*julery*,” and we would go to the cave and *powwow* over what we had done, and how many people we had killed and marked. But I *couldn't* see no profit in it. One time Tom sent a boy to run about town with a *blazing* stick, which he called a slogan (which was the sign for the Gang to get together), and then he said he had got secret news by his spies that next day a whole parcel of Spanish merchants and rich *A-rabs* was going to camp in Cave *Hollow* with two *hundred* elephants, and six *hundred camels*, and over a thousand “*sumter*” *mules*, all *loaded* down with *di'monds*, and they *didn't* have only a guard of four *hundred* soldiers, and so we would lay in *ambuscade*, as he called it, and kill the lot and scoop the things. He said we must slick up our swords and guns, and get ready. He never could go after even a *turnip*-cart but he must have the swords and guns all *scoured* up for it, though they was only *lath* and *broomsticks*, and you might *scour* at them till you *rotted*, and then they *warn't* worth a *mouthful* of ashes more than what they was before. I *didn't* believe we could lick such a crowd of *Spaniards* and *A-rabs*, but I wanted to see the *camels* and elephants, so I was on hand next day, Saturday, in the *ambuscade*; and when we got the word we rushed out of the woods and down the hill. But there *warn't* no *Spaniards* and *A-rabs*, and there *warn't* no *camels* nor no elephants. It *warn't* anything but a Sunday-school picnic, and only a primer-class at that. We busted it up, and chased the children up the *hollow*; but we never got anything but some *doughnuts* and jam, though *Ben Rogers* got a rag doll, and Jo Harper got a hymn-book and a tract; and then the teacher charged in, and made us drop everything and cut. I *didn't* see no *di'monds*, and I told *Tom Sawyer* so. He said there was *loads* of them there, anyway; and he said there was *A-rabs* there, too, and elephants and things. I said, why *couldn't* we see them, then? He said if I *warn't* so ignorant, but had read a book called *Don Quixote*, I would know without asking. He said it was all done by *enchantment*. He said there was hundreds of soldiers there, and elephants and treasure, and so on, but we had enemies which he called *magicians*; and they had turned the whole thing into an infant Sunday-school, just out of spite. I said, all right; then the thing for us to do was to go for the *magicians*. Tom Sawyer said I was a *numskull*.

Tradução Integral em Português

Brincamos de ladrão de vez em quando por cerca de um mês, e depois eu me demiti. Todos os meninos se demitiram. A gente não tinha roubado ninguém, não tinha matado ninguém, só tinha fingido. A gente saía de repente do mato e ia investindo em cima de tocadores de porcos e de

mulheres em carroças levando verduras pro mercado, mas nunca capturávamos nenhum deles. *Tom Sawyer* chamava os porcos de "lingotes", e chamava os nabos e as verduras de "joias", e a gente ia pra caverna e ficava conversando fiado sobre o que tínhamos feito, e quantas pessoas tínhamos matado e marcado. Mas eu não conseguia ver proveito nenhum naquilo. Uma vez Tom mandou um menino correr pela cidade com uma tocha acesa, que ele chamava de sinal (que era a senha pra Gangue se reunir), e aí disse que tinha recebido notícias secretas dos seus espões de que no dia seguinte uma porção inteira de mercadores espanhóis e árabes ricos ia acampar em Cave Hollow com duzentos elefantes, e seiscentos camelos, e mais de mil mulas de carga, tudo carregado de diamantes, e que eles só tinham uma escolta de quatrocentos soldados, e então a gente ia ficar de emboscada, como ele dizia, e matar todos e abocanhar as coisas. Ele disse que a gente tinha que lustrar as espadas e os fuzis, e se aprontar. Ele nunca conseguia atacar nem uma carroça de nabos sem que primeiro as espadas e os fuzis estivessem todos lustrados pra aquilo, embora fossem só ripas e cabos de vassoura, e a gente podia lustrar até apodrecer, que depois não valiam um bocado de cinza a mais do que valiam antes. Eu não acreditava que a gente conseguisse dar uma surra numa multidão daquelas de espanhóis e árabes, mas eu queria ver os camelos e os elefantes, então lá estava eu no dia seguinte, sábado, na emboscada; e quando veio a senha a gente saiu correndo do mato e desceu o morro. Mas não havia espanhol nem árabe nenhum, e não havia camelo nem elefante nenhum. Não era nada além de um piquenique de escola dominical, e só da classe do primário ainda por cima. A gente estragou tudo, e tocou as crianças hollow acima; mas não conseguimos nada além de umas rosquinhas e geleia, embora *Ben Rogers* tenha pego uma boneca de pano, e Jo Harper tenha pego um livro de hinos e um folheto religioso; e aí a professora entrou de sopetão, e nos fez largar tudo e dar no pé. Eu não vi diamante nenhum, e disse isso pro *Tom Sawyer*. Ele disse que havia montes deles ali, de qualquer jeito; e disse que havia árabes ali também, e elefantes e coisas assim. Eu disse: então por que a gente não podia vê-los? Ele disse que se eu não fosse tão ignorante, e tivesse lido um livro chamado Dom Quixote, eu saberia sem precisar perguntar. Ele disse que tudo aquilo era feito por encantamento. Disse que havia centenas de soldados ali, e elefantes e tesouros e por aí afora, mas que a gente tinha inimigos que ele chamava de mágicos; e que eles tinham transformado a coisa toda numa escolinha dominical infantil, só por pura maldade. Eu disse: tudo bem; então o que a gente tinha que fazer era ir atrás dos mágicos. Tom Sawyer disse que eu era um cabeça-oca.

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ele disse que um mago podia chamar vários gênios, e eles te fariam em pedaços antes que você pudesse dizer "Jack Robinson". Disse que eram altos como uma árvore e grossos como uma igreja.

- Bom - eu disse - e se a gente conseguisse alguns gênios para nos ajudar? A gente não venceria o outro bando então?

- Como você vai conseguir eles?

- Não sei. Como é que eles conseguem?

- Ora, eles esfregam uma velha lamparina de estanho ou um anel de ferro. Aí os gênios aparecem com trovão, relâmpago e fumaça. Eles fazem tudo que mandam. Arrancam facilmente uma torre de tiro pela raiz e batem na cabeça de um superintendente de escola dominical com ela, ou em qualquer outro homem.

- Quem manda eles ficarem correndo por aí desse jeito?

Original English Version

"Why," said he, "a magician could call up a lot of *genies*, and they would hash you up like nothing before you could say Jack Robinson. They are as tall as a tree and as big around as a church."

"Well," I says, "*s'pose* we got some *genies* to help US - can't we lick the other crowd then?"

"How you going to get them?"

"I don't know. How do THEY get them?"

"Why, they rub an old tin lamp or an iron ring, and then the *genies* come tearing in, with the thunder and lightning a-ripping around and the smoke a-rolling, and everything they're told to do they up and do it. They don't think nothing of pulling a shot-tower up by the *roots*, and *belting* a Sunday-school superintendent over the head with it - or any other man."

"Who makes them tear around so?"

Tradução Integral em Português

- Ora - disse ele - , um mágico pode invocar um monte de gênios, e eles fazem picadinho de você num piscar de olhos, antes que você tenha tempo de dizer "Jack Robinson". Eles são altos feito uma árvore e grossos feito uma igreja.

- Bom - eu digo - , e se a gente arranjasse uns gênios pra ajudar A GENTE... aí a gente não podia dar uma surra na outra turma?

- E como é que você ia arranjar eles?

- Não sei. Como é que ELES arranjam?

- Ora, eles esfregam uma lâmpada velha de lata ou um anel de ferro, e aí os gênios vêm entrando esbaforidos, com o trovão e o relâmpago estourando por toda parte e a fumaça rolando, e tudo o que mandam eles fazer, eles vão lá e fazem. Não é nada pra eles arrancar uma torre de tiro pela raiz e dar uma paulada com ela na cabeça de um superintendente de escola dominical - ou de qualquer outro homem.

- E quem é que faz eles se agitarem tanto assim?

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Bom, quem esfregar a lamparina ou o anel. Eles pertencem a essa pessoa, e têm que fazer tudo que ela mandar. Se ela mandar construir um palácio de sessenta e cinco quilômetros de comprimento feito de diamantes, encher de goma de mascar ou qualquer outra coisa, e trazer a filha de um imperador da China para você casar, eles têm que fazer isso. Têm que terminar antes do amanhecer do dia seguinte, também. E também têm que mover o palácio por todo o país, aonde você quiser, entendeu?

- Bom - eu disse - acho que são bobos por não ficarem com o palácio. Se eu fosse um deles, não viria só porque alguém esfregou uma lamparina velha de estanho.

- Como você fala, *Huck Finn*. Ora, você TERIA que vir quando ele esfregasse, quisesse ou não.

- O quê! E eu, alto como uma árvore e grande como uma igreja? Tá bom, então; eu viria. Mas garanto que faria aquele homem subir na árvore mais alta do país.

Original English Version

"Why, whoever *rubs* the lamp or the ring. They belong to whoever *rubs* the lamp or the ring, and they've got to do whatever he says. If he tells them to build a palace forty miles long out of *di'monds* , and fill it full of chewing-gum, or whatever you want, and fetch an *emperor's* daughter from China for you to marry, they've got to do it - and they've got to do it before sun-up next morning, too. And more: they've got to *waltz* that palace around over the country *wherever* you want it, you understand."

"Well," says I, "I think they are a pack of flat-heads for not keeping the palace themselves '*stead of fooling* them away like that. And what's more - if I was one of them I would see a man in *Jericho* before I would drop my business and come to him for the rubbing of an old tin lamp."

"How you talk, *Huck Finn* . Why, you'd HAVE to come when he rubbed it, whether you wanted to or not."

"What! and I as high as a tree and as big as a church? All right, then; I WOULD come; but I lay I'd make that man climb the highest tree there was in the country."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Ora, quem quer que esfregue a lâmpada ou o anel. Eles pertencem a quem quer que esfregue a lâmpada ou o anel, e têm que fazer tudo o que ele mandar. Se ele mandar eles construírem um palácio de sessenta

quilômetros de comprimento feito de diamantes, e enchê-lo todo de chiclete, ou do que você quiser, e trazer a filha de um imperador lá da China pra você casar, eles têm que fazer - e têm que fazer antes do nascer do sol na manhã seguinte, ainda por cima. E tem mais: eles têm que fazer aquele palácio valsar pelo país inteiro pra onde você quiser, entendeu?

- Bom - eu digo - , acho que eles são um bando de cabeças-chatas por não ficarem com o palácio pra eles mesmos em vez de desperdiçá-lo desse jeito. E tem mais... se eu fosse um deles, mandava um homem pra Jericó antes de largar meus negócios e vir correndo até ele só porque esfregou uma lâmpada velha de lata.

- Como você fala, *Huck Finn*. Ora, você TERIA que vir quando ele esfregasse, quisesse ou não.

- O quê! Eu, alto feito uma árvore e grande feito uma igreja? Tudo bem, então; eu VIRIA; mas garanto que fazia aquele homem trepar na árvore mais alta que houvesse no país inteiro.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Ora essa, não adianta falar com você, Huck Finn. Você parece não saber nada de nada, um completo bobo.

Pensei sobre tudo isso por dois ou três dias, e depois decidi ver se havia alguma verdade naquilo. Peguei uma velha lamparina de estanho e um anel de ferro, e fui para o bosque. Esfreguei e esfreguei até suar muito, pensando em construir um palácio e vendê-lo. Mas não adiantou nada. Nenhum gênio apareceu. Então decidi que era só mais uma das mentiras de *Tom Sawyer*. Talvez ele acreditasse nos árabes e nos elefantes, mas eu não. Aquilo soava exatamente como uma história de escola dominical.

Original English Version

"*Shucks*, it ain't no use to talk to you, Huck Finn. You don't seem to know anything, somehow - perfect *saphead*."

I thought all this over for two or three days, and then I *reckoned* I would see if there was anything in it. I got an old tin lamp and an iron ring, and went out in the woods and rubbed and rubbed till I sweat like an *Injun*, calculating to build a palace and sell it; but it *warn't* no use, none of the *genies* come. So then I judged that all that stuff was only just one of *Tom Sawyer's* lies. I *reckoned* he believed in the *A-rabs* and the elephants, but as for me I think different. It had all the marks of a Sunday-school.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Bah, não adianta falar com você, Huck Finn. Você não parece saber de nada, de jeito nenhum... um perfeito tapado.

Fiquei pensando em tudo aquilo por uns dois ou três dias, e depois resolvi ver se havia alguma coisa naquilo. Arranjei uma lâmpada velha de lata e um anel de ferro, e fui pro mato e esfreguei, esfreguei até suar feito um índio, calculando construir um palácio e vendê-lo; mas não adiantou, nenhum dos gênios apareceu. Aí concluí que toda aquela história não passava de mais uma das mentiras do *Tom Sawyer*. Achei que ele acreditava nos árabes e nos elefantes, mas quanto a mim, eu penso diferente. Aquilo tinha toda a cara de escola dominical.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



CHAPTER IV

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Bom, três ou quatro meses se passaram, e agora era pleno inverno. Eu tinha ido à escola quase o tempo todo e já sabia soletrar, ler e escrever um pouco. Sabia dizer a tabuada até seis vezes sete é trinta e cinco, e acho que nunca ia conseguir aprender mais que isso, mesmo que vivesse para sempre. De qualquer forma, não ligo muito para matemática.

Original English Version

WELL, three or four months run along, and it was well into the winter now. I had been to school most all the time and could spell and read and write just a little, and could say the *multiplication* table up to six times seven is thirty-five, and I don't reckon I could ever get any further than that if I was to live forever. I don't take no stock in mathematics, anyway.

Tradução Integral em Português

Bom, uns três ou quatro meses se passaram, e já era bem no meio do inverno. Eu tinha ido à escola quase o tempo todo e sabia soletrar e ler e escrever só um pouquinho, e sabia recitar a tabuada até seis vezes sete é trinta e cinco, e acho que nunca ia conseguir passar disso nem se vivesse pra sempre. De qualquer forma, eu não boto fé em matemática.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

No começo eu odiava a escola, mas depois de um tempo cheguei a aguentar. Quando ficava especialmente cansado, matava aula, e o castigo que eu levava no dia seguinte na verdade me fazia sentir melhor. Então quanto mais tempo eu ia à escola, mais fácil ficava. Também estava me acostumando com os jeitos da viúva, e eles não eram tão difíceis para mim. Viver numa casa e dormir numa cama ainda me incomodava na maior parte do tempo, mas antes do frio chegar eu costumava sair escondido e dormir no bosque às vezes, e aquilo me dava um descanso. Eu gostava mais dos jeitos antigos, mas estava começando a gostar um pouco dos novos também. A viúva disse que eu estava melhorando devagar, mas sem parar, e indo muito bem. Disse que não tinha vergonha de mim.

Original English Version

At first I hated the school, but by and by I got so I could stand it. Whenever I got uncommon tired I played *hookey*, and the hiding I got next day done me good and *cheered* me up. So the longer I went to school the easier it got to be. I was getting sort of used to the *widow's* ways, too, and they *warn't* so *raspy* on me. Living in a house and sleeping in a bed pulled on me pretty tight mostly, but before the cold weather I used to slide out and sleep in the woods sometimes, and so that was a rest to me. I liked the old ways best, but I was getting so I liked the new ones, too, a little bit. The widow said I was coming along slow but sure, and doing very satisfactory. She said she *warn't* *ashamed* of me.

Tradução Integral em Português

No começo eu odiava a escola, mas com o tempo cheguei a um ponto em que já dava pra aguentar. Sempre que ficava cansado além da conta, matava aula, e a surra que levava no dia seguinte me fazia bem e me alegrava. Então quanto mais eu ia à escola, mais fácil ficava. Também fui me acostumando com os costumes da viúva, e eles já não me irritavam tanto. Morar numa casa e dormir numa cama me apertava bastante quase sempre, mas antes de o frio chegar eu costumava escapular e dormir no mato de vez em quando, e aquilo pra mim era um descanso. Eu gostava mais dos costumes antigos, mas cheguei a um ponto em que gostava dos novos também, um pouquinho. A viúva dizia que eu estava progredindo devagar mas com segurança, e me saindo de forma bem satisfatória. Ela dizia que não tinha vergonha de mim.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Uma manhã, no café da manhã, derrubei o saleiro sem querer. Rapidamente peguei um pouco de sal para jogar por cima do meu ombro esquerdo, para dar sorte. Mas *Miss Watson* me impediu. Ela disse: "Tire as mãos daí, *Huckleberry*; você sempre faz bagunça!" A viúva tentou me ajudar, mas eu sabia que o azar ia chegar. Depois do café, fiquei preocupado e nervoso. Fiquei imaginando que azar ia acontecer e onde. Existem jeitos de evitar alguns azares, mas não esse tipo. Então só fiquei andando por aí triste, ficando de olho.

Original English Version

One morning I happened to turn over the salt-cellar at breakfast. I reached for some of it as quick as I could to throw over my left shoulder and keep off the bad luck, but *Miss Watson* was in ahead of me, and crossed me off. She says, "Take your hands away, *Huckleberry*; what a mess you are always making!" The widow put in a good word for me, but that *warn't* going to keep off the bad luck, I *knowed* that well enough. I started out, after breakfast, feeling worried and *shaky*, and wondering where it was going to fall on me, and what it was going to be. There is ways to keep off some kinds of bad luck, but this wasn't one of them kind; so I never tried to do anything, but just *poked* along low-spirited and on the watch-out.

Tradução Integral em Português

Uma manhã aconteceu de eu derrubar o saleiro no café. Estiquei a mão pra pegar um pouco do sal o mais rápido que pude pra jogar por cima do ombro esquerdo e afastar o azar, mas *Miss Watson* chegou na minha frente e me atalhou. Ela diz: - Tire as mãos daí, *Huckleberry*; que bagunça você está sempre fazendo! A viúva deu uma palavra em meu favor, mas aquilo não ia afastar o azar, isso eu sabia muito bem. Depois do café saí me sentindo preocupado e trêmulo, imaginando onde é que aquilo ia cair em cima de mim, e o que é que ia ser. Há maneiras de afastar certos tipos de azar, mas esse não era desse tipo; então nem tentei fazer nada, só fui me arrastando desanimado e de olho aberto.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Desci até o jardim da frente e passei por cima da escadinha na cerca de tábuas altas. Havia uma polegada de neve nova no chão, e vi pegadas de alguém. Elas tinham vindo da pedreira e ficado perto da escadinha por um tempo, depois seguiram em volta da cerca do jardim. Era estranho que não tivessem entrado. Não consegui entender. Ia seguir as pegadas, mas primeiro me abaixei para olhar melhor. No começo não notei nada, mas depois notei. Havia uma cruz no salto da bota esquerda, feita com pregos grandes, para afastar o diabo.

Levantei na hora e desci a colina correndo. Fiquei olhando para trás o tempo todo, mas não vi ninguém. Cheguei à casa do *Juiz Thatcher* o mais rápido que pude. Ele disse:

- Ora, meu rapaz, você está sem fôlego. Veio pelos seus juros?

Original English Version

I went down to the front garden and *clumb* over the *stile* where you go through the high board fence. There was an *inch* of new snow on the ground, and I seen *somebody's tracks*. They had come up from the quarry and stood around the *stile* a while, and then went on around the garden fence. It was funny they hadn't come in, after standing around so. I *couldn't* make it out. It was very curious, somehow. I was going to follow around, but I *stooped* down to look at the *tracks* first. I *didn't* notice anything at first, but next I did. There was a cross in the left boot-heel made with big nails, to keep off the devil.

I was up in a second and *shinning* down the hill. I looked over my shoulder every now and then, but I *didn't* see nobody. I was at *Judge Thatcher's* as quick as I could get there. He said:

"Why, my boy, you are all out of breath. Did you come for your interest?"

Tradução Integral em Português

Desci até o jardim da frente e trepei na escadinha por onde se passa pela cerca alta de tábuas. Havia dois centímetros de neve nova no chão, e vi as pegadas de alguém. Elas vinham da pedreira e ficaram um tempo ali em volta da escadinha, e depois seguiram contornando a cerca do jardim. Era esquisito que a pessoa não tivesse entrado, depois de ficar tanto tempo rondando. Não conseguia entender aquilo. Era muito curioso, de algum jeito. Ia seguir as pegadas em volta, mas primeiro me abaixei pra olhar bem. No começo não notei nada, mas logo notei. Havia uma cruz feita com pregos grandes no salto da bota esquerda, pra afastar o diabo.

Num segundo eu estava de pé e descendo o morro que nem uma flecha. Olhava pra trás por cima do ombro de vez em quando, mas não vi ninguém. Cheguei na casa do *Juiz Thatcher* o mais depressa que consegui. Ele disse:

- Ora, meu rapaz, você está todo ofegante. Veio buscar os seus juro?

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Não, senhor - eu disse. - Tem alguma coisa para mim?

- Ah, sim, os juros de meio ano chegaram ontem à noite - mais de cento e cinquenta dólares. É uma boa quantia para você. É melhor deixar eu investir junto com os seus seis mil, porque se você pegar, vai gastar.

- Não, senhor - eu disse. - Eu não quero gastar. Não quero nem um pouco - nem mesmo os seis mil. Eu quero que o senhor fique com o dinheiro. Quero dar para o senhor - os seis mil e tudo.

Ele pareceu surpreso. Não conseguia entender. Disse:

- Ora, o que você quer dizer, meu rapaz?

Eu disse: - Por favor, não me faça nenhuma pergunta sobre isso. O senhor vai aceitar, não vai?

Ele disse:

- Bom, estou confuso. Tem algo errado?

- Por favor, aceite - eu disse - e não me pergunte nada. Assim eu não vou ter que contar nenhuma mentira.

Original English Version

"No, sir," I says; "is there some for me?"

"Oh, yes, a half-yearly is in last night - over a *hundred* and fifty dollars. Quite a fortune for you. You had better let me invest it along with your six thousand, because if you take it you'll spend it."

"No, sir," I says, "I don't want to spend it. I don't want it at all - nor the six thousand, *nuther*. I want you to take it; I want to give it to you - the six thousand and all."

He looked surprised. He *couldn't* seem to make it out. He says:

"Why, what can you mean, my boy?"

I says, "Don't you ask me no questions about it, please. You'll take it - won't you?"

He says:

"Well, I'm *puzzled*. Is something the matter?"

"Please take it," says I, "and don't ask me nothing - then I won't have to tell no lies."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Não, senhor - eu digo. - Tem algum pra mim?

- Ah, tem, sim, entrou um semestral ontem à noite... mais de cento e cinquenta dólares. Uma bela fortuna pra você. É melhor você me deixar investir esse dinheiro junto com os seus seis mil, porque se você pegar vai gastar tudo.

- Não, senhor - falei eu - , não quero gastá-lo. Não o quero de jeito nenhum... nem os seis mil, também não. Quero que o senhor fique com ele; quero dá-lo ao senhor... os seis mil e tudo o mais.

Ele ficou surpreso. Parecia não conseguir entender. Aí disse:

- Ora, o que você quer dizer com isso, meu rapaz?

Eu disse: - Por favor, não me faça pergunta nenhuma a respeito. O senhor fica com ele... fica, não fica?

Ele disse:

- Bem, estou perplexo. Aconteceu alguma coisa?

- Por favor, fique com ele - falei eu - e não me pergunte nada... assim eu não vou ter que contar mentira nenhuma.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ele pensou um pouco, e depois disse:

- Ah! Acho que entendi. Você quer VENDER toda a sua propriedade para mim, não dar de presente. Essa é a ideia certa.

Então ele escreveu alguma coisa num papel e leu de novo. Depois disse:

- Pronto, veja, diz "mediante pagamento". Isso significa que eu comprei de você e paguei por isso. Aqui está um dólar para você. Agora assine.

Então eu assinei e fui embora.

Original English Version

He studied a while, and then he says:

"*Oh-o!* I think I see. You want to SELL all your property to me - not give it. That's the correct idea."

Then he wrote something on a paper and read it over, and says:

"There; you see it says 'for a *consideration*.' That *means* I have bought it of you and paid you for it. Here's a dollar for you. Now you sign it."

So I signed it, and left.

Tradução Integral em Português

Ele pensou um tempo, e então disse:

- Ora, ora! Acho que já entendi. Você quer me VENDER toda a sua propriedade... não dar. Essa é a ideia certa.

Aí ele escreveu uma coisa num papel e leu tudo de novo, e disse:

- Pronto; está vendo, aqui diz "por uma quantia". Isso quer dizer que eu comprei de você e te paguei por ela. Aqui está um dólar para você. Agora assine.

E então eu assinei e fui embora.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O negro de *Miss Watson, Jim*, tinha uma bola de pelo do tamanho do seu punho. Tinha sido tirada do quarto estômago de um boi, e ele a usava para magia. Dizia que havia um espírito dentro dela que sabia de tudo. Naquela noite fui até ele e disse que o pai estava de volta, porque eu tinha achado as pegadas dele na neve. Eu queria saber o que ele ia fazer e se ia ficar. Jim tirou a bola de pelo, disse umas palavras sobre ela e a ergueu. Depois a deixou cair no chão. Ela caiu forte e só rolou um pouco. Ele tentou de novo e de novo, mas aconteceu a mesma coisa. Jim se ajoelhou e escutou com a orelha encostada nela. Mas não adiantou. Disse que ela não ia falar. Às vezes, disse ele, ela não falava a menos que tivesse dinheiro. Eu disse que tinha uma moeda de vinte e cinco centavos falsa que não valia nada, porque dava para ver o latão através da prata, e também era tão lisa que parecia gordurosa, então as pessoas iam notar. Não falei nada sobre o dólar que ganhei do juiz. Disse que era dinheiro ruim, mas talvez a bola de pelo aceitasse, porque talvez não soubesse a diferença. Jim cheirou, mordeu e esfregou a moeda, e disse que podia fazer a bola de pelo pensar que era boa. Disse que ia partir uma batata irlandesa crua, colocar a moeda dentro e deixar assim a noite toda. De manhã, não dava mais para ver o latão, e ela não ia mais parecer gordurosa. Então qualquer um na cidade ia aceitar na hora, muito menos uma bola de pelo. Eu sabia que uma batata fazia isso, mas tinha esquecido.

Original English Version

Miss Watson's nigger, Jim, had a hair-ball as big as your fist, which had been took out of the fourth stomach of an *ox*, and he used to do magic with it. He said there was a spirit inside of it, and it *knowed* everything. So I went to him that night and told him *pap* was here again, for I found his *tracks* in the snow. What I wanted to know was, what he was going to do, and was he going to stay? Jim got out his hair-ball and said something over it, and then he held it up and dropped it on the floor. It fell pretty solid, and only rolled about an *inch*. Jim tried it again, and then another time, and it acted just the same. Jim got down on his knees, and put his ear against it and listened. But it *warn't* no use; he said it wouldn't talk. He said sometimes it wouldn't talk without money. I told him I had an old slick *counterfeit* quarter that *warn't* no good because the brass showed through the silver a little, and it wouldn't pass *nohow*, even if the brass *didn't* show, because it was so slick it felt *greasy*, and so that would tell on it every time. (I *reckoned* I wouldn't say nothing about the dollar I got from the judge.) I said it was pretty bad money, but maybe the hair-ball would take it, because maybe it wouldn't know the difference. Jim *smelt* it and bit it and rubbed it, and said he would manage so the hair-ball would think it was good. He said

he would *split* open a raw Irish potato and stick the quarter in between and keep it there all night, and next morning you *couldn't* see no brass, and it wouldn't feel *greasy* no more, and so anybody in town would take it in a minute, let alone a hair-ball. Well, I *knowed* a potato would do that before, but I had forgot it.

Tradução Integral em Português

O negro da *Miss Watson*, o *Jim*, tinha uma bola de pelo do tamanho do seu punho, que tinha sido tirada do quarto estômago de um boi, e ele costumava fazer mágica com ela. Dizia que havia um espírito dentro dela, e que ela sabia de tudo. Então fui procurá-lo naquela noite e contei que o pai estava de volta, pois tinha achado os rastros dele na neve. O que eu queria saber era: o que ele ia fazer, e será que ia ficar? O Jim tirou a bola de pelo, murmurou umas coisas por cima dela, e então a ergueu e deixou cair no chão. Ela caiu bem firme, e só rolou uns dois centímetros. O Jim tentou de novo, e depois mais uma vez, e ela fez a mesma coisa. O Jim se ajoelhou, encostou o ouvido nela e escutou. Mas não adiantou nada; ele disse que ela não ia falar. Disse que às vezes ela não falava sem dinheiro. Eu disse que tinha um quarto de dólar falso, velho e liso, que não valia nada porque o latão aparecia um pouco por baixo da prata, e que não passava de jeito nenhum, mesmo que o latão não aparecesse, porque era tão liso que parecia untado, e isso o denunciava toda vez. (Achei melhor não dizer nada sobre o dólar que ganhei do juiz.) Falei que era um dinheiro bem ruim, mas que talvez a bola de pelo aceitasse, porque talvez ela não fosse notar a diferença. O Jim cheirou, mordeu e esfregou a moeda, e disse que ia dar um jeito para a bola de pelo pensar que era boa. Disse que ia abrir uma batata inglesa crua, enfiar o quarto de dólar no meio e deixar ali a noite toda, e que na manhã seguinte não se veria mais latão nenhum, e ela não pareceria mais untada, de modo que qualquer um na cidade a aceitaria num piscar de olhos, quanto mais uma bola de pelo. Bom, eu já sabia que a batata fazia isso antes, mas tinha esquecido.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Jim colocou a moeda debaixo da bola de pelo e escutou de novo. Dessa vez disse que a bola de pelo estava boa. Disse que contaria todo o meu futuro, se eu quisesse. Eu disse que sim. Então a bola de pelo falou com *Jim*, e Jim me contou o que ela disse. Ele disse:

Original English Version

Jim put the quarter under the hair-ball, and got down and listened again. This time he said the hair-ball was all right. He said it would tell my whole fortune if I wanted it to. I says, go on. So the hair-ball talked to Jim, and Jim told it to me. He says:

Tradução Integral em Português

O *Jim* pôs o quarto de dólar debaixo da bola de pelo, se abaixou e escutou de novo. Dessa vez disse que a bola de pelo estava boa. Disse que ela ia contar toda a minha sorte se eu quisesse. Eu disse: manda ver. E então a bola de pelo falou com o Jim, e o Jim me contou o que ela dizia. Ele disse:

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Seu pai ainda não sabe o que vai fazer. Às vezes pensa em ir embora, e às vezes pensa em ficar. O melhor jeito é relaxar e deixar ele fazer o que quiser. Há dois anjos ao redor dele. Um é branco e brilhante, e o outro é preto. O branco faz ele agir bem por um tempinho, depois o preto vem e estraga tudo. Ninguém ainda sabe qual vai vencer no fim. Mas você está bem. Vai ter um pouco de problema e um pouco de felicidade na sua vida. Às vezes vai se machucar ou ficar doente, mas sempre vai ficar bom de novo. Há duas moças na sua vida. Uma é clara e a outra é escura. Uma é rica e a outra é pobre. Você vai casar com a pobre primeiro, e depois com a rica. Você deve ficar longe da água e não correr riscos, porque está escrito que você vai ser enforcado.

Original English Version

"Yo' ole father *doan'* know *yit* what he's a-*gwyne* to do. Sometimes he spec he'll go 'way, en den *agin* he spec he'll stay. De *bes'* way is to res' easy en let de ole man take his own way. *Dey's* two angels *hoverin'* roun' 'bout him. One uv 'em is white en shiny, en t'other one is black. De white one *gits* him to go right a little while, den de black one sail in en bust it all up. A body can't tell *yit* which one *gwyne* to fetch him at de las'. But you is all right. You *gwyne* to have *considable trouble* in yo' life, en *considable* joy. Sometimes you *gwyne* to *git* hurt, en sometimes you *gwyne* to *git* sick; but every time *you's gwyne* to *git* well *agin*. *Dey's* two *gals flyin'* 'bout you in yo' life. One uv 'em's light en t'other one is dark. One is rich en t'other is po'. *You's gwyne* to marry de po' one *fust* en de rich one by en by. You wants to keep 'way *fum* de water as much as you kin, en don't run no *resk*, 'kase it's down in de bills dat *you's gwyne* to *git* hung."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Seu pai véio inda num sabe o que vai fazê. Umas hora ele acha que vai s'imbora, outra hora acha que vai ficá. O melhó é ficá sussegado e deixá o véio fazê do jeito dele. Tem dois anjo rondano em vorta dele. Um deles é branco e bril'ante, e o outro é preto. O branco faz ele andá certo por um tempinho, aí o preto chega e estraga tudo. Ninguém inda pode sabê qual dos dois vai levá ele no fim. Mas você tá bem. Você vai tê um bocado de encrenca na vida, e um bocado de alegria. Umas hora você vai se machucá, outras hora você vai adoecê; mas toda vez você vai ficá bão de novo. Tem duas moça voano em vorta de você na sua vida. Uma delas é clara e a outra é escura. Uma é rica e a outra é pobre. Você vai casá primero cum a pobre e cum a rica dispôs. Você tem que ficá longe da água o mais que podê, e num arriscá, purque tá escrito lá que você vai morrê inforcado.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Quando acendi minha vela e subi para o quarto naquela noite, o pai estava sentado ali - ele mesmo!

Original English Version

When I lit my candle and went up to my room that night there sat *pap* - his own *self*!

Tradução Integral em Português

Quando acendi minha vela e subi para o meu quarto naquela noite, lá estava sentado o pai... ele em pessoa!

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



CHAPTER V

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Eu tinha fechado a porta. Depois me virei e o vi. Sempre tive medo dele, porque ele me batia muito. Achei que estava com medo agora também. Mas em um minuto vi que estava errado. No começo levei um susto, e minha respiração parou por um instante, porque eu não esperava por ele. Mas logo depois, vi que não estava com medo dele, nem um pouco.

Original English Version

I HAD shut the door to. Then I turned around and there he was. I used to be scared of him all the time, he *tanned* me so much. I *reckoned* I was scared now, too; but in a minute I see I was mistaken - that is, after the first *jolt*, as you may say, when my breath sort of *hitched*, he being so unexpected; but right away after I see I *warn't* scared of him worth *bothing* about.

Tradução Integral em Português

EU TINHA fechado a porta. Depois me virei e lá estava ele. Antigamente eu vivia com medo dele o tempo todo, de tanto que ele me surrava. Achei que estava com medo agora também; mas em um minuto vi que estava enganado... quer dizer, depois do primeiro susto, por assim dizer, quando minha respiração meio que travou, de tão inesperado que ele foi; mas logo em seguida vi que o medo que eu tinha dele não valia a pena me preocupar.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ele tinha quase cinquenta anos, e parecia. O cabelo dele era comprido, embaraçado e oleoso, e pendia de um jeito que dava para ver os olhos brilhando por baixo, como se estivesse atrás de trepadeiras. Era todo preto, sem nenhum fio grisalho, e as suíças compridas e desgrenhadas também. O rosto dele, onde dava para ver, não tinha cor nenhuma. Era branco, mas não um branco normal. Era um branco de doente, como o de uma perereca ou a barriga de um peixe. As roupas dele eram só trapos. Ele tinha um tornozelo sobre o outro joelho. A bota daquele pé estava rasgada, e dois dedos ficavam para fora. Ele os mexia de vez em quando. O chapéu dele estava no chão, um velho chapéu preto de abas caídas, com o topo afundado, como uma tampa.

Fiquei parado olhando para ele, e ele ficou sentado ali olhando para mim, com a cadeira levemente inclinada para trás. Coloquei a vela na mesa. Depois notei que a janela estava aberta, então ele tinha entrado pelo galpão. Ele ficou me olhando de cima a baixo. Depois de um tempo, disse:

Original English Version

He was most fifty, and he looked it. His hair was long and *tangled* and *greasy*, and hung down, and you could see his eyes shining through like he was behind vines. It was all black, no gray; so was his long, *mixed-up whiskers*. There *warn't* no color in his face, where his face showed; it was white; not like another man's white, but a white to make a body sick, a white to make a body's flesh crawl - a tree-*toad* white, a fish-belly white. As for his clothes - just *rags*, that was all. He had one ankle resting on t'other knee; the boot on that foot was busted, and two of his toes stuck through, and he worked them now and then. His hat was laying on the floor - an old black *slouch* with the top *caved* in, like a lid.

I stood a-looking at him; he set there a-looking at me, with his *chair tilted* back a little. I set the candle down. I noticed the window was up; so he had *clumb* in by the shed. He kept a-looking me all over. By and by he says:

Tradução Integral em Português

Ele tinha quase cinquenta anos, e aparentava. O cabelo era comprido, embaraçado e engordurado, e caía para baixo, e dava para ver os olhos dele brilhando através, como se estivesse atrás de umas trepadeiras. Era todo preto, sem nenhum fio grisalho; e a barba dele, comprida e desgrenhada, também. Não havia cor nenhuma no rosto dele, onde o rosto aparecia; era branco; não como o branco de outro homem, mas um branco de dar enjoo, um branco de arrepiar a carne da gente... um branco de perereca, um branco de barriga de peixe. Quanto às roupas... só trapos, era

só isso. Ele estava com um tornozelo apoiado sobre o outro joelho; a bota daquele pé estava rebentada, e dois dedos do pé apareciam por fora, e ele os mexia de vez em quando. O chapéu estava jogado no chão... um velho chapéu preto de aba mole com a copa afundada, feito uma tampa.

Fiquei ali olhando para ele; ele ficou sentado ali olhando para mim, com a cadeira ligeiramente inclinada para trás. Pousei a vela. Reparei que a janela estava aberta; então ele tinha subido pelo telheiro. Ele ficou me olhando de cima a baixo. Daí a pouco disse:

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Roupas chiques, hein? Você acha que é gente importante, não é?
- Talvez seja, talvez não seja - eu disse.
- Não me venha com resposta atrevida - disse ele. - Você ficou muito metido e chique desde que eu fui embora. Vou te humilhar antes de terminar com você. Dizem que você é educado também - sabe ler e escrever. Acha que é melhor que o seu pai agora, porque ele não sabe? Vou tirar isso de você. Quem te disse que podia se meter com essas bobagens, hein - quem te disse que podia?
- A viúva. Ela me disse.
- A viúva, hein? E quem disse à viúva que ela tinha o direito de meter o nariz numa coisa que não é da conta dela?
- Ninguém nunca disse.
- Pois bem, vou ensinar ela a se meter. E escute aqui - pare de ir a essa escola, ouviu? Vou ensinar essa gente a criar um filho que age melhor que o próprio pai. Se eu te pegar naquela escola de novo, ouviu bem? Sua mãe não sabia ler nem escrever antes de morrer. Ninguém na família sabia. Eu não sei. E aqui está você se achando importante. Não vou aguentar isso. Diga, me deixe ouvir você ler.

Original English Version

"*Starchy* clothes - very. You think you're a good deal of a big-bug, DON'T you?"

"Maybe I am, maybe I ain't," I says.

"Don't you give me none o' your lip," says he. "You've put on considerable many *frills* since I been away. I'll take you down a *peg* before I get done with you. You're *educated*, too, they say - can read and write. You think you're *better'n* your father, now, don't you, because he can't? I'LL take it out of you. Who told you you might *meddle* with such *hifalut'n foolishness*, hey? - who told you you could?"

"The widow. She told me."

"The widow, hey? - and who told the widow she could put in her shovel about a thing that ain't none of her business?"

"Nobody never told her."

"Well, I'll learn her how to *meddle*. And *looky* here - you drop that school, you hear? I'll learn people to bring up a boy to put on airs over his own

father and let on to be *better'n* what HE is. You *lemme catch* you *fooling* around that school again, you hear? Your mother *couldn't* read, and she *couldn't* write, *nuther*, before she died. None of the family *couldn't* before THEY died. I can't; and here you're a-swelling yourself up like this. I ain't the man to stand it - you hear? Say, *lemme* hear you read."

Tradução Integral em Português

- Roupas engomadas... e das boas. Você se acha um baita figurão, NÃO se acha?

- Talvez eu seja, talvez não seja - falei eu.

- Não venha me responder com atrevimento - disse ele. - Você andou se enchendo de gala desde que eu fui embora. Vou te pôr no seu lugar antes de acabar com você. E ainda dizem que você é estudado... sabe ler e escrever. Agora você se acha melhor do que o seu pai, não acha, porque ele não sabe? Eu vou tirar isso de você na marra. Quem te disse que você podia se meter nessas bobagens de gente metida a besta, hein?... quem te disse que você podia?

- A viúva. Foi ela que me disse.

- A viúva, és... e quem disse à viúva que ela podia meter a colher numa coisa que não é da conta dela?

- Ninguém nunca disse nada a ela.

- Pois eu vou ensinar essa aí a se meter onde não é chamada. E escuta bem aqui: você larga essa escola, tá me ouvindo? Vou ensinar essa gente a criar um menino pra andar se achando melhor que o próprio pai e fingindo que é mais fino do que ELE. Deixa eu te pegar rondando aquela escola outra vez, tá me ouvindo? Sua mãe não sabia ler, e nem escrever também sabia, antes de morrer. Ninguém da família sabia antes de MORRER. Eu não sei; e aí vem você todo empavonado desse jeito. Não sou homem de aguentar isso - tá me ouvindo? Fala aí, deixa eu te ouvir ler.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Peguei um livro e comecei a ler sobre o General Washington e a guerra. Depois de mais ou menos meio minuto, ele bateu no livro com a mão e o jogou longe, do outro lado do quarto. Disse:

- É isso mesmo. Você sabe fazer. Eu tinha minhas dúvidas quando você me disse. Agora escute aqui; pare de se fazer de chique. Não vou permitir. Vou ficar de olho em você, seu garoto esperto, e se eu te pegar perto daquela escola, vou te dar uma boa surra. Daqui a pouco você vai ficar religioso também. Nunca vi um filho desses.

Ele pegou uma pequena figura azul e amarela de umas vacas e um menino, e disse:

- O que é isso?

- É uma coisa que me deram por aprender bem minhas lições.

Ele rasgou e disse:

- Vou te dar uma coisa melhor - vou te dar uma chibata de couro de vaca.

Ele ficou ali resmungando e rosnando por um minuto, e depois disse:

Original English Version

I took up a book and begun something about General Washington and the wars. When I'd read about a half a minute, he *fetched* the book a *whack* with his hand and knocked it across the house. He says:

"It's so. You can do it. I had my doubts when you told me. Now *looky* here; you stop that putting on *frills*. I won't have it. I'll lay for you, my *smarty*; and if I *catch* you about that school I'll tan you good. First you know you'll get religion, too. I never see such a son."

He took up a little blue and *yaller* picture of some cows and a boy, and says:

"What's this?"

"It's something they give me for learning my lessons good."

He tore it up, and says:

"I'll give you something better - I'll give you a *cowhide*."

He set there a-*mumblin*g and a-*growlin*g a minute, and then he says:

Tradução Integral em Português

Peguei um livro e comecei uma coisa sobre o General Washington e as guerras. Quando eu tinha lido por uns meio minuto, ele deu um tapão no

livro e mandou ele voando pra outra ponta da casa. E diz:

- É verdade mesmo. Você sabe fazer isso. Eu tinha lá minhas dúvidas quando você me contou. Agora escuta bem aqui: você para com essa frescura de gente fina. Não vou admitir. Eu fico de tocaia pra você, seu espertinho; e se eu te pegar rondando aquela escola vou te dar uma surra das boas. Daqui a pouco você ainda arruma religião também. Nunca vi filho assim.

Ele pegou uma gravurinha azul e amarela de umas vacas e um menino, e diz:

- Que negócio é esse?

- É uma coisa que me deram por eu ter aprendido bem as minhas lições.

Ele rasgou tudo, e diz:

- Eu te dou coisa melhor: te dou uma lambada de correia de couro.

Ele ficou ali resmungando e rosnando um instante, e aí diz:

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Você não é um mocinho chique? Cama, roupa de cama, espelho, e tapete no chão - e o próprio pai tem que dormir com os porcos no curtiúme. Nunca vi um filho desses. Aposto que vou arrancar um pouco dessas frescuras de você antes de terminar. Parece que não tem fim os seus ares - dizem que você é rico. Hein? Como é isso?

- Estão mentindo. É assim.

- Escute aqui. Cuidado com o jeito que fala comigo. Já aguentei o que dava para aguentar, então não venha com resposta atrevida. Estou na cidade há dois dias, e só ouço que você é rico. Ouvi isso rio abaixo também. Foi por isso que vim. Você me dá esse dinheiro amanhã. Eu quero ele.

- Eu não tenho dinheiro nenhum.

- Isso é mentira. O *Juiz Thatcher* tem. Você pega. Eu quero.

Original English Version

"AIN'T you a sweet-scented dandy, though? A bed; and *bedclothes*; and a *look'n'-glass*; and a piece of carpet on the floor - and your own father got to sleep with the *hogs* in the *tanyard*. I never see such a son. I bet I'll take some o' these *frills* out o' you before I'm done with you. Why, there ain't no end to your airs - they say you're rich. Hey? - how's that?"

"They lie - that's how."

"*Looky* here - mind how you talk to me; I'm a-standing about all I can stand now - so don't gimme no *sass*. I've been in town two days, and I *hain't* heard nothing but about you *bein'* rich. I heard about it away down the river, too. That's why I come. You *git* me that money to-morrow - I want it."

"I *hain't* got no money."

"It's a lie. *Judge Thatcher's* got it. You *git* it. I want it."

Tradução Integral em Português

- NÃO és lá um belo de um almofadinha todo perfumado, hein? Uma cama; e roupa de cama; e um espelho; e um pedaço de tapete no chão - e o teu próprio pai tendo que dormir com os porcos no curtiúme. Nunca vi filho assim. Aposto que vou te tirar umas dessas frescuras antes de acabar contigo. Ora, não tem fim essa tua metida - dizem por aí que você tá rico. Hein? Como é que é isso?

- Estão mentindo, é assim que é.

- Escuta aqui: cuidado com o jeito que você fala comigo; já tô aguentando quase tudo o que dá pra aguentar - então não me venha com desaforo. Faz dois dias que tô na cidade, e não ouvi falar de outra coisa a não ser que você tá rico. Ouvi falar disso lá longe rio abaixo também. Foi por isso que eu vim. Você me arruma esse dinheiro amanhã - eu quero ele.

- Eu não tenho dinheiro nenhum.

- É mentira. O *Juiz Thatcher* tá com ele. Você vai lá pegar. Eu quero ele.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Eu não tenho dinheiro nenhum, estou te dizendo. Pergunte ao Juiz Thatcher. Ele vai te dizer a mesma coisa.

- Está bem. Vou perguntar a ele, e vou fazer ele entregar também, ou vou saber por quê. Diga, quanto você tem no bolso? Eu quero.

- Só tenho um dólar, e quero aquilo para -

- Não importa para que você quer. Entregue aqui.

Ele pegou o dólar e mordeu para ver se era de verdade. Depois disse que ia até a cidade comprar uísque, porque não tinha bebido nada o dia todo. Quando ele chegou ao galpão, colocou a cabeça para dentro de novo e me xingou por tentar me achar melhor que ele. Quando pensei que ele tinha ido embora, ele voltou, colocou a cabeça para dentro de novo, e disse para eu ter cuidado com aquela escola. Disse que ia ficar de olho em mim e me bater se eu não parasse de ir.

Original English Version

"I *hain't* got no money, I tell you. You ask Judge Thatcher; he'll tell you the same."

"All right. I'll ask him; and I'll make him *pungle*, too, or I'll know the reason why. Say, how much you got in your pocket? I want it."

"I *hain't* got only a dollar, and I want that to - "

"It don't make no difference what you want it for - you just shell it out."

He took it and bit it to see if it was good, and then he said he was going down town to get some whisky; said he hadn't had a drink all day. When he had got out on the shed he put his head in again, and *cussed* me for putting on *frills* and trying to be better than him; and when I *reckoned* he was gone he come back and put his head in again, and told me to mind about that school, because he was going to lay for me and lick me if I *didn't* drop that.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Eu não tenho dinheiro nenhum, tô te falando. Pergunta pro Juiz Thatcher; ele vai te dizer a mesma coisa.

- Tá bom. Vou perguntar pra ele; e vou fazer ele soltar a grana também, senão eu quero saber por que não. Fala aí, quanto é que você tem no bolso? Eu quero.

- Eu só tenho um dólar, e preciso dele pra...

- Não faz a mínima diferença pra que você precisa dele - trata de me passar isso pra cá.

Ele pegou a moeda e mordeu pra ver se era boa, e depois disse que ia lá pra baixo, pra cidade, arrumar uma cachaça; disse que não tinha bebido nada o dia inteiro. Quando já tinha saído lá pro telheiro, meteu a cabeça de volta e me xingou por me achar fino e tentar ser melhor que ele; e quando eu calculei que ele já tinha ido embora, voltou e enfiou a cabeça outra vez, e me mandou tomar juízo com aquela escola, porque ele ia ficar de tocaia pra mim e me dar uma surra se eu não largasse isso.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

No dia seguinte ele estava bêbado. Foi até a casa do Juiz Thatcher e o intimidou, tentando fazer ele entregar o dinheiro. Mas não conseguiu, e aí jurou que ia fazer a lei obrigar.

O juiz e a viúva foram ao tribunal pedir que eu fosse tirado do pai e dado a um deles como guardião. Mas um novo juiz tinha acabado de chegar, e ele não conhecia o velho. Disse que os tribunais não deviam separar famílias se pudessem evitar, e que preferia não tirar uma criança do pai. Então o Juiz Thatcher e a viúva tiveram que desistir da luta.

Original English Version

Next day he was drunk, and he went to Judge Thatcher's and *bullyragged* him, and tried to make him give up the money; but he *couldn't*, and then he swore he'd make the law force him.

The judge and the widow went to law to get the court to take me away from him and let one of them be my guardian; but it was a new judge that had just come, and he *didn't* know the old man; so he said courts *mustn't* interfere and separate families if they could help it; said he'd *druther* not take a child away from its father. So Judge Thatcher and the widow had to quit on the business.

Tradução Integral em Português

No dia seguinte ele estava bêbado, e foi até a casa do Juiz Thatcher e o encheu de destempero, e tentou obrigar ele a entregar o dinheiro; mas não conseguiu, e aí jurou que ia mandar a lei forçar ele a entregar.

O juiz e a viúva foram à justiça pra conseguir que o tribunal me tirasse dele e deixasse um dos dois ser meu tutor; mas era um juiz novo, que tinha acabado de chegar, e ele não conhecia o velho; então disse que os tribunais não deviam se intrometer e separar famílias se pudessem evitar; disse que preferia não tirar uma criança do próprio pai. Assim o Juiz Thatcher e a viúva tiveram que desistir do caso.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Aquilo deixou o velho tão feliz que não conseguia ficar parado. Disse que ia me bater até ficar roxo se eu não conseguisse dinheiro para ele. Peguei três dólares emprestados do Juiz Thatcher, e o pai pegou, ficou bêbado, e saiu pela cidade xingando, gritando e fazendo um escândalo. Continuou até quase meia-noite, com uma panela de lata também, e aí o prenderam. No dia seguinte o tribunal o prendeu de novo por uma semana. Mas ele disse que estava satisfeito. Disse que era o chefe do próprio filho, e que ia mostrar quem mandava.

Original English Version

That pleased the old man till he *couldn't* rest. He said he'd *cowhide* me till I was black and blue if I *didn't* raise some money for him. I borrowed three dollars from *Judge Thatcher*, and *pap* took it and got drunk, and went a-blowing around and *cussing* and *whooping* and carrying on; and he kept it up all over town, with a tin pan, till most midnight; then they jailed him, and next day they had him before court, and jailed him again for a week. But he said HE was *satisfied*; said he was boss of his son, and he'd make it warm for HIM.

Tradução Integral em Português

Isso deixou o velho tão contente que ele não sossegava. Disse que ia me surrar com a correia de couro até me deixar todo roxo se eu não arrumasse algum dinheiro pra ele. Peguei três dólares emprestados com o *Juiz Thatcher*, e o pai pegou o dinheiro e encheu a cara, e saiu por aí fanfarrão, xingando, gritando e arrumando confusão; e ficou nisso pela cidade toda, com uma panela de lata, até quase meia-noite; aí prenderam ele, e no dia seguinte levaram ele perante o tribunal, e prenderam de novo por uma semana. Mas ele disse que ELE estava satisfeito; disse que era o dono do filho, e que ia fazer a vida virar um inferno pra ELE.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Quando ele saiu da cadeia, o novo juiz disse que ia fazer dele um homem. Levou-o para a própria casa, limpou-o e deu comida boa para ele. O tratou muito bem. Depois do jantar, conversou com ele sobre não beber. O velho chorou e disse que tinha sido um tolo. Disse que ia mudar de vida e se tornar um homem de quem ninguém teria vergonha. Pediu ajuda ao juiz. O juiz disse que ficou feliz de ouvir aquilo. Chorou, e a esposa dele também chorou. O velho disse que sempre tinha sido incompreendido. O juiz acreditou nele. O velho disse que o que um homem triste precisa é de compaixão. O juiz concordou. Então todos choraram de novo. Na hora de dormir, o velho se levantou, estendeu a mão e disse...

Original English Version

When he got out the new judge said he was a-going to make a man of him. So he took him to his own house, and dressed him up clean and nice, and had him to breakfast and dinner and supper with the family, and was just old pie to him, so to speak. And after supper he talked to him about *temperance* and such things till the old man cried, and said he'd been a fool, and fooled away his life; but now he was a-going to turn over a new leaf and be a man nobody wouldn't be *ashamed* of, and he hoped the judge would help him and not look down on him. The judge said he could hug him for them words; so he cried, and his wife she cried again; *pap* said he'd been a man that had always been misunderstood before, and the judge said he believed it. The old man said that what a man wanted that was down was *sympathy*, and the judge said it was so; so they cried again. And when it was bedtime the old man rose up and held out his hand, and says:

Tradução Integral em Português

Quando ele saiu, o juiz novo disse que ia fazer dele um homem de bem. Então levou ele pra sua própria casa, vestiu ele todo limpo e arrumado, botou ele pra tomar café, almoçar e jantar junto com a família, e foi um doce de pessoa com ele, por assim dizer. E depois do jantar falou com ele sobre temperança e coisas assim, até o velho chorar, e dizer que tinha sido um tolo, e desperdiçado a vida à toa; mas que agora ia virar uma nova página e ser um homem de quem ninguém teria vergonha, e que esperava que o juiz o ajudasse e não olhasse de cima pra ele. O juiz disse que abraçaria ele por causa dessas palavras; então ele chorou, e a mulher do juiz chorou também; o pai disse que sempre tinha sido um homem incompreendido até então, e o juiz disse que acreditava nisso. O velho disse que o que um homem que estava por baixo precisava era de compaixão, e o juiz disse que era verdade; então choraram de novo. E quando chegou a hora de dormir, o velho se levantou, estendeu a mão e

diz:

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Olhem para isso, todo mundo. Segurem. Apertem. Essa era a mão de um porco, mas não é mais. É a mão de um homem que começou uma vida nova e vai morrer antes de voltar atrás. Lembrem-se disso. Não esqueçam o que eu disse. Agora é uma mão limpa. Apertem. Não tenham medo.

Original English Version

“Look at it, gentlemen and ladies all; take a-hold of it; shake it. There’s a hand that was the hand of a hog; but it ain’t so no more; it’s the hand of a man that’s started in on a new life, *and’ll* die before he’ll go back. You mark them words - don’t forget I said them. It’s a clean hand now; shake it - don’t be *afeard*.”

Tradução Integral em Português

- Olhem só pra ela, senhores e senhoras todos; peguem nela; apertem ela. Esta é uma mão que já foi a mão de um porco; mas não é mais assim, não; é a mão de um homem que começou uma vida nova, e que vai morrer antes de voltar atrás. Guardem bem essas palavras - não esqueçam que fui eu que disse. Agora é uma mão limpa; apertem ela - não tenham medo.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Então todos apertaram a mão dele, um por um, e choraram. A esposa do juiz a beijou. Depois o velho assinou uma promessa, ou melhor, fez a sua marca. O juiz disse que foi o momento mais sagrado de todos. Depois disso, colocaram o velho num belo quarto, que era o quarto de hóspedes. Mas à noite ele ficou com muita sede, saiu pelo telhado da varanda, desceu deslizando por um poste, trocou o casaco novo por um jarro de uísque, e subiu de volta. Se divertiu bastante. Perto do amanhecer, ele saiu de novo de rastros, bêbado como um violinista, caiu da varanda, quebrou o braço esquerdo em dois lugares, e quase congelou até alguém encontrá-lo depois do nascer do sol. Quando foram ver aquele quarto de hóspedes, tiveram que medir a água antes de conseguir passar por ele.

O juiz ficou chateado. Disse que talvez uma espingarda pudesse reformar o velho, mas não conhecia nenhum outro jeito.

Original English Version

So they shook it, one after the other, all around, and cried. The *judge's* wife she kissed it. Then the old man he signed a pledge - made his mark. The judge said it was the *holiest* time on record, or something like that. Then they tucked the old man into a beautiful room, which was the spare room, and in the night some time he got powerful thirsty and *clumb* out on to the porch-roof and slid down a *stanchion* and traded his new coat for a *jug* of forty-rod, and *clumb* back again and had a good old time; and towards daylight he *crawled* out again, drunk as a *fiddler*, and rolled off the porch and broke his left arm in two places, and was most *froze* to death when somebody found him after sun-up. And when they come to look at that spare room they had to take *soundings* before they could navigate it.

The judge he felt kind of sore. He said he *reckoned* a body could reform the old man with a shotgun, maybe, but he *didn't* know no other way.

Tradução Integral em Português

Então apertaram a mão dele, um depois do outro, todos ao redor, e choraram. A mulher do juiz beijou a mão. Depois o velho assinou um compromisso - fez a sua marca. O juiz disse que aquele era o momento mais sagrado de que já se teve notícia, ou algo assim. Aí acomodaram o velho num quarto lindo, que era o quarto de hóspedes, e a certa altura da noite ele ficou com uma sede danada e trepou pra fora, no telhado da varanda, escorregou por um esteio abaixo, trocou o casaco novo por uma jarra de aguardente barata, trepou de volta e se divertiu à beça; e lá pelas bandas do amanhecer se arrastou pra fora outra vez, bêbado que nem um gambá, e rolou da varanda e quebrou o braço esquerdo em dois lugares, e

estava quase congelado de morte quando alguém achou ele depois do sol nascer. E quando foram dar uma olhada naquele quarto de hóspedes, tiveram que sondar a profundidade antes de conseguir navegar por ele.

O juiz ficou meio chateado. Disse que calculava que talvez se pudesse regenerar o velho com uma espingarda, mas que não conhecia outro jeito.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



CHAPTER VI

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Logo o velho já estava de novo de pé e andando por aí. Depois foi ao tribunal contra o *Juiz Thatcher* para conseguir aquele dinheiro, e também foi atrás de mim por não parar de ir à escola. Me pegou algumas vezes e me bateu, mas eu continuei indo à escola. Na maior parte do tempo eu me esquivava dele ou fugia. Eu não gostava muito de escola antes, mas agora planejava ir só para irritar o pai. O processo no tribunal andava bem devagar, e parecia que nunca ia realmente começar. Então de vez em quando eu pegava dois ou três dólares emprestados do juiz para ele, para não apanhar. Toda vez que ele conseguia dinheiro, ficava bêbado. Toda vez que ficava bêbado, causava confusão pela cidade. Toda vez que causava confusão, era preso. Ele ficava muito feliz com isso. Aquilo lhe convinha perfeitamente.

Original English Version

WELL, pretty soon the old man was up and around again, and then he went for *Judge Thatcher* in the courts to make him give up that money, and he went for me, too, for not stopping school. He *caught* me a couple of times and *thrashed* me, but I went to school just the same, and *dodged* him or *outrun* him most of the time. I *didn't* want to go to school much before, but I *reckoned* I'd go now to spite *pap*. That law *trial* was a slow business - appeared like they *warn't* ever going to get started on it; so every now and then I'd borrow two or three dollars off of the judge for him, to keep from getting a *cowhiding*. Every time he got money he got drunk; and every time he got drunk he raised Cain around town; and every time he raised Cain he got jailed. He was just suited - this kind of thing was right in his line.

Tradução Integral em Português

Bom, logo o velho já estava de pé e circulando outra vez, e então foi para cima do *Juiz Thatcher* nos tribunais para obrigá-lo a entregar aquele dinheiro, e foi para cima de mim também, por eu não ter largado a escola. Me pegou umas duas vezes e me deu uma surra, mas eu ia para a escola do mesmo jeito, escapulindo dele ou correndo mais rápido na maioria das vezes. Antes eu não tinha muita vontade de ir à escola, mas agora resolvi que ia só para contrariar o pai. Aquele processo era coisa lerda - parecia que nunca iam começar de verdade; então, de vez em quando, eu pegava dois ou três dólares emprestados do juiz para dar a ele, para não apanhar de vara. Toda vez que ele arranjava dinheiro, se embebedava; e toda vez que se embebedava, aprontava um escândalo pela cidade; e toda vez que

aprontava um escândalo, ia preso. Era mesmo a cara dele - esse tipo de coisa era bem do feitio dele.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ele começou a passar tempo demais na casa da viúva, e por fim ela disse que se ele não parasse de aparecer, ia causar problema para ele. Ele ficou bravo! Disse que ia mostrar quem mandava em *Huck Finn*. Um dia de primavera ele ficou me esperando, me pegou, e me levou uns cinco quilômetros rio acima num bote. Depois atravessou para a margem de Illinois. Era arborizado ali, e não havia casas, só uma velha cabana de troncos escondida em meio à mata fechada.

Original English Version

He got to hanging around the *widow's* too much and so she told him at last that if he *didn't* quit using around there she would make *trouble* for him. Well, WASN'T he mad? He said he would show who was *Huck Finn's* boss. So he watched out for me one day in the spring, and *caught* me, and took me up the river about three mile in a *skiff*, and crossed over to the Illinois shore where it was woody and there *warn't* no houses but an old log hut in a place where the timber was so thick you *couldn't* find it if you *didn't* know where it was.

Tradução Integral em Português

Ele começou a rondar demais a casa da viúva, e então ela por fim avisou que, se ele não parasse de aparecer por ali, ela ia arranjar encrenca para ele. Bom, ele não ficou uma fera? Disse que ia mostrar quem era o dono do *Huck Finn*. Então ficou de tocaia à minha espera um dia, na primavera, e me pegou, e me levou rio acima uns três milhas num bote, e cruzou para a margem de Illinois, onde era tudo mato e não havia casa nenhuma, só uma velha cabana de troncos num lugar em que a mata era tão fechada que ninguém a encontraria se não soubesse onde ficava.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ele me manteve com ele o tempo todo, e eu nunca tive chance de fugir. Vivíamos naquela velha cabana, e à noite ele sempre trancava a porta e colocava a chave debaixo da cabeça. Ele tinha uma arma que tinha roubado, eu acho, e vivíamos de pesca e caça. De vez em quando ele me trancava e ia até a loja da balsa, a três quilômetros, onde trocava peixe e caça por uísque. Trazia para casa, ficava bêbado, se divertia, e me batia. Depois de um tempo a viúva descobriu onde eu estava e mandou um homem me buscar, mas o pai o afugentou com a arma. Não demorou muito, e eu me acostumei com o lugar e até gostei, exceto pelas surras.

Original English Version

He kept me with him all the time, and I never got a chance to run off. We lived in that old cabin, and he always locked the door and put the key under his head nights. He had a gun which he had stole, I reckon, and we *fished* and hunted, and that was what we lived on. Every little while he locked me in and went down to the store, three miles, to the ferry, and traded fish and game for whisky, and *fetches* it home and got drunk and had a good time, and *licked* me. The widow she found out where I was by and by, and she sent a man over to try to get hold of me; but *pap* drove him off with the gun, and it *warn't* long after that till I was used to being where I was, and liked it - all but the *cowhide* part.

Tradução Integral em Português

Ele me mantinha o tempo todo junto dele, e eu nunca tinha chance de fugir. Vivíamos naquela cabana velha, e ele sempre trancava a porta e punha a chave debaixo da cabeça de noite. Tinha uma espingarda, que devia ter roubado, eu acho, e a gente pescava e caçava, e era disso que vivíamos. De tempos em tempos ele me trancava e descia até a venda, três milhas dali, na balsa, e trocava peixe e caça por uísque, e trazia para casa e se embebedava e se divertia, e me batia. A viúva com o tempo descobriu onde eu estava e mandou um homem lá para tentar me pegar; mas o pai o enxotou com a espingarda, e não demorou muito depois disso e eu já estava acostumado a viver onde estava, e até gostava daquilo - tirando a parte da surra de vara.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Era uma vida preguiçosa e agradável, deitado por aí o dia todo à vontade, fumando e pescando, sem livros nem lições. Passaram-se dois meses ou mais, e minhas roupas ficaram esfarrapadas e sujas. Eu não conseguia entender por que tinha gostado tanto de viver na casa da viúva, onde tinha que se lavar, comer no prato, pentear o cabelo, ir para a cama e acordar em horários certos, e ficar sempre incomodado com um livro, com a velha *Miss Watson* repreendendo o tempo todo. Eu não queria voltar. Tinha parado de xingar porque a viúva não gostava, mas agora comecei de novo porque o pai não se importava. No geral, foi um tempo muito bom no bosque.

Original English Version

It was kind of lazy and jolly, laying off comfortable all day, smoking and fishing, and no books nor study. Two months or more run along, and my clothes got to be all *rags* and dirt, and I *didn't* see how I'd ever got to like it so well at the *widow's*, where you had to wash, and eat on a plate, and comb up, and go to bed and get up regular, and be forever bothering over a book, and have old *Miss Watson pecking* at you all the time. I *didn't* want to go back no more. I had stopped *cussing*, because the widow *didn't* like it; but now I took to it again because *pap* hadn't no objections. It was pretty good times up in the woods there, take it all around.

Tradução Integral em Português

Era uma vida meio preguiçosa e alegre, ficar deitado à vontade o dia inteiro, fumando e pescando, sem livros nem estudo. Passaram-se dois meses ou mais, e minha roupa ficou toda em farrapos e imunda, e eu nem entendia como um dia tinha chegado a gostar tanto da casa da viúva, onde a gente tinha que se lavar, e comer no prato, e se pentear, e se deitar e se levantar na hora certa, e viver às voltas com um livro, e ter aquela velha *Miss Watson* te importunando o tempo todo. Eu não queria mais voltar para lá. Tinha parado de dizer palavrão, porque a viúva não gostava; mas agora voltei a fazer isso, porque o pai não tinha nada contra. Eram tempos muito bons ali na mata, considerando tudo.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Mas depois de um tempo o pai começou a usar demais o chicote de hickory, e eu não aguentei mais. Meu corpo estava cheio de vergões. Ele também vivia saindo e me trancando. Uma vez me trancou e ficou fora por três dias. Fiquei muito sozinho. Pensei que ele tinha se afogado, e que eu nunca mais ia conseguir sair. Fiquei com medo. Decidi que tinha que arranjar algum jeito de ir embora. Já tinha tentado várias vezes antes, mas não conseguia sair da cabana. Não havia janela grande o bastante nem para um cachorro. Não podia subir pela chaminé; era estreita demais. A porta era feita de tábuas grossas de carvalho. O pai tinha cuidado de não deixar fenda nem nada dentro quando saía. Eu tinha revistado o lugar muitas vezes. Dessa vez, finalmente encontrei uma velha serra enferrujada, sem cabo. Estava escondida entre uma viga do telhado e as tábuas do telhado. Eu a lubrifiquei e comecei a trabalhar. Um velho cobertor de cavalo estava pregado sobre os troncos no fundo da cabana, atrás da mesa, para impedir que o vento entrasse pelas frestas e apagasse a vela. Entrei debaixo da mesa, levantei o cobertor, e comecei a serrar um pedaço do tronco de baixo, grande o bastante para eu passar. Era um trabalho longo, mas eu estava quase terminando quando ouvi a arma do pai no bosque. Escondi meu trabalho, larguei o cobertor, e guardei a serra. Logo o pai entrou.

Original English Version

But by and by *pap* got too handy with his *hick'ry*, and I *couldn't* stand it. I was all over *welts*. He got to going away so much, too, and locking me in. Once he locked me in and was gone three days. It was dreadful *lonesome*. I judged he had got drowned, and I wasn't ever going to get out any more. I was scared. I made up my mind I would fix up some way to leave there. I had tried to get out of that cabin many a time, but I *couldn't* find no way. There *warn't* a window to it big enough for a dog to get through. I *couldn't* get up the *chimbly*; it was too *narrow*. The door was thick, solid oak *slabs*. *Pap* was pretty careful not to leave a knife or anything in the cabin when he was away; I reckon I had hunted the place over as much as a *hundred* times; well, I was most all the time at it, because it was about the only way to put in the time. But this time I found something at last; I found an old rusty wood-saw without any *handle*; it was laid in between a *rafter* and the *clapboards* of the roof. I *greased* it up and went to work. There was an old horse-blanket nailed against the logs at the far end of the cabin behind the table, to keep the wind from blowing through the *chinks* and putting the candle out. I got under the table and raised the blanket, and went to work to saw a section of the big bottom log out - big enough to let me through. Well, it was a good long job, but I was getting towards the end of it when I heard *pap's* gun in the woods. I got rid of the signs of my work, and

dropped the blanket and hid my saw, and pretty soon *pap* come in.

Tradução Integral em Português

Mas com o tempo o pai começou a ficar mesquinho demais com a vara de nogueira, e eu não aguentava mais. Estava todo cheio de vergões. Ele também começou a ficar fora demais, e a me trancar. Uma vez me trancou e ficou fora três dias. Foi de uma solidão terrível. Achei que ele tinha se afogado e que eu nunca mais ia sair dali. Fiquei com medo. Resolvi que ia dar um jeito de escapar daquilo. Já tinha tentado sair daquela cabana um monte de vezes, mas não achava jeito. Não havia janela grande o bastante nem para um cachorro passar. Não dava para subir pela chaminé; era estreita demais. A porta era feita de tábuas grossas e sólidas de carvalho. O pai tinha o cuidado de não deixar uma faca nem coisa nenhuma na cabana quando saía; acho que já tinha vasculhado o lugar umas *cem* vezes; bom, eu vivia nisso o tempo quase todo, porque era mais ou menos o único jeito de passar o tempo. Mas dessa vez enfim achei uma coisa; achei um velho serrote de madeira, todo enferrujado e sem cabo; estava enfiado entre uma trave e as tábuas do teto. Untei ele e fui trabalhar. Havia uma velha manta de cavalo pregada contra os troncos no fundo da cabana, atrás da mesa, para impedir que o vento entrasse pelas frestas e apagasse a vela. Fui para debaixo da mesa e levantei a manta, e comecei a serrar para tirar um pedaço do grande tronco de baixo - grande o bastante para eu passar. Bom, foi um serviço bem demorado, mas eu já estava chegando ao fim quando ouvi a espingarda do pai na mata. Sumi com os vestígios do meu trabalho, deixei cair a manta e escondi o serrote, e logo o pai entrou.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#)

[Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O pai estava de mau humor, o que era normal para ele. Disse que tinha ido à cidade e tudo estava dando errado. O advogado dele disse que achava que ia ganhar o caso e conseguir o dinheiro, se o julgamento algum dia comesse, mas que podia ser adiado por muito tempo, e que o *Juiz Thatcher* sabia como fazer isso. Também disse que as pessoas achavam que ia haver outro julgamento para me tirar dele e me dar à viúva como guardiã, e que dessa vez podiam ganhar. Aquilo me preocupou muito, porque eu não queria voltar para a casa da viúva e ficar apertado e civilizado, como diziam. Então o velho começou a xingar. Xingou tudo e todo mundo em que conseguiu pensar, depois xingou tudo de novo para garantir que não tinha esquecido ninguém. Depois disso terminou com um xingamento geral contra todo mundo, incluindo muita gente cujo nome ele não sabia, então os chamava de fulano-de-tal e continuava xingando.

Original English Version

Pap *warn't* in a good humor - so he was his natural *self*. He said he was down town, and everything was going wrong. His lawyer said he *reckoned* he would win his lawsuit and get the money if they ever got started on the *trial*; but then there was ways to put it off a long time, and *Judge Thatcher* *knowed* how to do it. And he said people allowed *there'd* be another *trial* to get me away from him and give me to the widow for my guardian, and they guessed it would win this time. This shook me up considerable, because I *didn't* want to go back to the *widow's* any more and be so *cramped* up and *sivilized*, as they called it. Then the old man got to *cussing*, and *cussed* everything and everybody he could think of, and then *cussed* them all over again to make sure he hadn't skipped any, and after that he polished off with a kind of a general *cuss* all round, including a considerable parcel of people which he *didn't* know the names of, and so called them what's-his-name when he got to them, and went right along with his *cussing*.

Tradução Integral em Português

O pai não estava de bom humor - ou seja, estava do jeito de sempre. Disse que tinha estado na cidade, e que tudo ia dando errado. O advogado dele achava que ganharia a causa e pegaria o dinheiro se um dia comessem o julgamento; mas que havia jeitos de adiar aquilo por um bom tempo, e que o *Juiz Thatcher* sabia como fazer. E disse que o povo andava dizendo que ia haver outro julgamento para me tirar dele e me entregar à viúva como minha tutora, e que eles calculavam que dessa vez ganhariam. Isso me abalou bastante, porque eu não queria mais voltar para a casa da viúva e ficar todo apertado e civilizado, como eles chamavam. Aí o velho começou

a xingar, e xingou tudo e todos que conseguiu lembrar, e depois xingou todo mundo de novo para ter certeza de que não tinha pulado ninguém, e depois disso arrematou com uma espécie de xingamento geral para todos os lados, incluindo um bom punhado de gente cujos nomes ele não sabia, e por isso chamava de fulano-de-tal quando chegava neles, e seguia em frente com a xingação.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Disse que gostaria de ver a viúva me pegar. Disse que ia ficar de olho. Se tentassem alguma coisa assim com ele, ele conhecia um lugar a uns dez ou onze quilômetros de distância para me esconder. Podiam procurar até caírem duros que não iam me achar. Aquilo me deixou incomodado de novo, mas só por um minuto. Pensei que não ia ficar por perto até ele ter essa chance.

Original English Version

He said he would like to see the widow get me. He said he would watch out, and if they tried to come any such game on him he *knowned* of a place six or seven mile off to *stow* me in, where they might hunt till they dropped and they *couldn't* find me. That made me pretty *uneasy* again, but only for a minute; I *reckoned* I wouldn't stay on hand till he got that chance.

Tradução Integral em Português

Disse que gostaria de ver a viúva me pegar. Disse que ia ficar de olho, e que, se tentassem lhe aplicar uma jogada dessas, ele conhecia um lugar a umas seis ou sete milhas para me esconder, onde poderiam procurar até cair de exaustão que não me achavam. Aquilo me deixou bem inquieto outra vez, mas só por um minuto; eu calculei que não ia estar por perto para quando ele tivesse essa chance.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O velho me mandou ir até o bote buscar as coisas que ele tinha comprado. Havia um saco de vinte e cinco quilos de fubá, um pedaço de toucinho, pólvora, um jarro de uísque de quinze litros, um livro velho, dois jornais para bucha, e um pouco de estopa. Levei uma carga até a cabana, depois voltei e sentei na proa do bote para descansar. Pensei em fugir. Decidi que ia levar a arma e umas linhas de pesca e ir para o bosque. Não ficaria num só lugar. Viajaria pelo país, principalmente à noite, e caçaria e pescaria para sobreviver. Assim, pensei, eu conseguiria ficar longe o bastante para que o velho e a viúva nunca me encontrassem. Planejei ir embora naquela noite, se o pai ficasse bêbado o suficiente, e achei que ficaria. Estava pensando tanto que não notei a hora passar, até o velho gritar perguntando se eu estava dormindo ou tinha me afogado.

Original English Version

The old man made me go to the *skiff* and fetch the things he had got. There was a fifty-pound sack of corn meal, and a side of bacon, ammunition, and a four-gallon *jug* of whisky, and an old book and two newspapers for *wadding*, besides some tow. I *toted* up a *load*, and went back and set down on the bow of the *skiff* to rest. I thought it all over, and I *reckoned* I would walk off with the gun and some lines, and take to the woods when I run away. I guessed I wouldn't stay in one place, but just *tramp* right across the country, mostly night times, and hunt and fish to keep alive, and so get so far away that the old man nor the widow *couldn't* ever find me any more. I judged I would saw out and leave that night if *pap* got drunk enough, and I *reckoned* he would. I got so full of it I *didn't* notice how long I was staying till the old man *hollered* and asked me whether I was asleep or *drownded*.

Tradução Integral em Português

O velho me mandou ir até o bote e buscar as coisas que ele tinha comprado. Havia um saco de cinquenta libras de fubá, e um pedaço de toucinho, munição, e uma jarra de quatro galões de uísque, e um livro velho e dois jornais para bucha, além de um pouco de estopa. Carreguei uma braçada, voltei e me sentei na proa do bote para descansar. Fiquei matutando em tudo aquilo, e resolvi que ia sumir com a espingarda e algumas linhas e me embrenhar na mata quando fugisse. Calculei que não ia ficar num lugar só, e sim atravessar o país a pé, mais de noite, e caçar e pescar para me manter vivo, e assim ir para tão longe que nem o velho nem a viúva jamais me achariam de novo. Resolvi que ia serrar a saída e ir embora naquela mesma noite se o pai bebesse o bastante, e calculei que ele beberia. Fiquei tão embrenhado nesses pensamentos que nem reparei quanto tempo tinha ficado até o velho gritar perguntando se eu estava

dormindo ou tinha me afogado.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Levei as coisas até a cabana, e já estava quase escuro. Enquanto eu preparava o jantar, o velho tomou um gole ou dois e ficou animado, depois começou a esbravejar de novo. Ele tinha ficado bêbado na cidade e passado a noite toda deitado na sarjeta, e parecia terrível. Dava para achar que ele era feito de lama. Quando a bebida começava a fazer efeito nele, geralmente começava a atacar o governo. Dessa vez disse:

Original English Version

I got the things all up to the cabin, and then it was about dark. While I was cooking supper the old man took a *swig* or two and got sort of *warmed* up, and went to ripping again. He had been drunk over in town, and laid in the *gutter* all night, and he was a sight to look at. A body would a thought he was Adam - he was just all mud. Whenever his liquor begun to work he most always went for the *govment*, this time he says:

Tradução Integral em Português

Levei todas as coisas até a cabana, e então já estava quase escuro. Enquanto eu preparava o jantar, o velho tomou um gole ou dois e ficou meio esquentado, e começou a espinafrar de novo. Tinha estado bêbado lá na cidade e passado a noite toda caído na sarjeta, e estava de dar dó de ver. Qualquer um pensaria que ele era o Adão - estava todo coberto de lama. Sempre que a bebida começava a fazer efeito, ele quase sempre partia para cima do governo, e dessa vez disse:

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Isso é que se chama governo! Olhe só e veja como é. A lei está pronta para tirar o filho de um homem, o próprio filho, depois de todo o trabalho, preocupação e gasto de criá-lo. Bem na hora em que esse homem cria o filho e está pronto para ele trabalhar e ajudar, a lei vem e tira ele. E chamam isso de governo! E não é só isso. A lei ajuda o *Juiz Thatcher* a me manter longe da minha propriedade. A lei pega um homem que vale seis mil dólares ou mais, e o tranca numa cabana podre como essa, e deixa ele andar por aí com roupas que nem servem para um porco. Chamam isso de governo! Um homem não consegue seus direitos num governo desses. Às vezes tenho vontade de deixar o país para sempre. Sim, e eu disse isso a eles. Falei na cara do velho Thatcher. Muita gente me ouviu e pode repetir o que eu disse. Falei que ia deixar esse país maldito por dois centavos e nunca mais voltar. Foram essas as minhas palavras exatas. Olhem para o meu chapéu - se é que dá para chamar de chapéu. O topo fica para cima, e o resto fica pendurado abaixo do meu queixo, então nem é um chapéu de verdade, é mais como se minha cabeça tivesse sido enfiada num cano de fogão. Olhem só, eu disse - um chapéu desses para eu usar, um dos homens mais ricos da cidade, se eu conseguisse meus direitos.

Original English Version

"Call this a *govment*! why, just look at it and see what it's like. Here's the law a-standing ready to take a man's son away from him - a man's own son, which he has had all the *trouble* and all the anxiety and all the expense of raising. Yes, just as that man has got that son raised at last, and ready to go to work and begin to do *suthin'* for HIM and give him a rest, the law up and goes for him. And they call THAT *govment*! That ain't all, *nuther*. The law backs that old *Judge Thatcher* up and helps him to keep me out o' my property. Here's what the law does: The law takes a man worth six thousand dollars and *up'ards*, and *jams* him into an old trap of a cabin like this, and lets him go round in clothes that ain't *fitten* for a hog. They call that *govment*! A man can't get his rights in a *govment* like this. Sometimes I've a mighty notion to just leave the country for good and all. Yes, and I TOLD 'em so; I told old *Thatcher* so to his face. Lots of 'em heard me, and can tell what I said. Says I, for two cents I'd leave the blamed country and never come a-near it *agin*. *Them's* the very words. I says look at my hat - if you call it a hat - but the lid raises up and the rest of it goes down till it's below my chin, and then it ain't rightly a hat at all, but more like my head was *shoved* up through a *jint* o' stove-pipe. Look at it, says I - such a hat for me to wear - one of the *wealthiest* men in this town if I could *git* my rights.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Chamam isto de governo! Ora, é só olhar e ver o que é isso. Aqui está a lei prontinha para tirar o filho de um homem - o próprio filho de um homem, que teve todo o trabalho, toda a preocupação e toda a despesa de criar. Sim, bem na hora em que esse homem finalmente conseguiu criar esse filho, pronto para ir trabalhar e começar a fazer alguma coisa por ELE e lhe dar um descanso, a lei se levanta e vai para cima dele. E chamam AQUILO de governo! E não é só isso, não. A lei apoia aquele velho *Juiz Thatcher* e o ajuda a me manter longe da minha propriedade. Eis o que a lei faz: a lei pega um homem que vale seis mil dólares e mais, e o enfia numa espelunca de cabana velha como esta, e o deixa andar por aí com roupa que não serve nem para um porco. Chamam isso de governo! Um homem não consegue seus direitos num governo desses. Às vezes tenho uma tremenda vontade de simplesmente largar este país de uma vez por todas. Sim, e eu FALEI isso para eles; falei isso na cara do velho Thatcher. Um monte deles me ouviu, e pode contar o que eu disse. Digo eu: por dois centavos eu largava este maldito país e nunca mais chegava perto dele. Foram estas as próprias palavras. Digo eu: olhem só o meu chapéu - se é que se pode chamar isto de chapéu - , a aba levanta e o resto desce até ficar abaixo do meu queixo, e aí já não é bem um chapéu, mas mais parece que enfiaram minha cabeça por dentro de um pedaço de cano de fogão. Olhem só, digo eu - um chapéu desses para eu usar - , sendo eu um dos homens mais ricos desta cidade, se pudesse ter os meus direitos.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

- Ah, sim, esse é um governo maravilhoso, maravilhoso mesmo. Olhem aqui. Tinha um negro livre ali de Ohio, um *mulato*, quase tão branco quanto um branco. Tinha a camisa mais branca que você já viu e o chapéu mais brilhante. Nenhum homem naquela cidade tinha roupa melhor que ele. Tinha um relógio de ouro com corrente e uma bengala com cabo de prata. Era o velho mais grandioso e grisalho de todo o estado. E adivinha só? Disseram que ele era *professor* de faculdade e sabia falar várias línguas e sabia de tudo. E isso não é o pior. Disseram que ele podia votar quando estava em casa. Aquilo foi demais para mim. Pensei: no que esse país está se transformando? Era dia de eleição, e eu mesmo estava quase indo votar, se não estivesse bêbado demais para chegar lá. Mas quando me disseram que havia um estado neste país onde deixavam aquele negro votar, eu desisti. Disse que nunca mais votaria. Foram essas as minhas palavras exatas. Todo mundo me ouviu. Que o país apodrecesse, por mim tanto fazia - eu nunca mais votaria enquanto vivesse. E aquele negro era tão atrevido que não me dava a passagem, a menos que eu o empurrasse para o lado. Perguntei às pessoas por que aquele negro não tinha sido posto em leilão e vendido. Adivinha o que disseram? Disseram que ele não podia ser vendido até completar seis meses no estado, e ainda não fazia tanto tempo. Aí está, viu - que belo exemplo. Chamam isso de governo, um que não consegue vender um negro livre até ele completar seis meses no estado. Aqui está um governo que se diz governo e age como um, e mesmo assim tem que ficar parado por seis meses inteiros antes de poder botar as mãos num negro livre vadio, ladrão, terrível, de camisa branca, e -

Original English Version

"Oh, yes, this is a wonderful *govment*, wonderful. Why, *looky* here. There was a free *nigger* there from Ohio - a *mulatter*, most as white as a white man. He had the *whitest* shirt on you ever see, too, and the *shiniest* hat; and there ain't a man in that town that's got as fine clothes as what he had; and he had a gold watch and chain, and a silver-headed cane - the *awfulest* old gray-headed *nabob* in the State. And what do you think? They said he was a *p'fessor* in a college, and could talk all kinds of languages, and *knowed* everything. And that ain't the *wust*. They said he could VOTE when he was at home. Well, that let me out. Thinks I, what is the country a-coming to? It was *'lection* day, and I was just about to go and vote myself if I *warn't* too drunk to get there; but when they told me there was a State in this country where they'd let that *nigger* vote, I *drawed* out. I says I'll never vote *agin*. *Them's* the very words I said; they all heard me; and the country may rot for all me - I'll never vote *agin* as long as I live. And to see the cool way of that *nigger* - why, he wouldn't a give me the road if I hadn't *shoved* him out o'

the way. I says to the people, why ain't this *nigger* put up at auction and sold? - that's what I want to know. And what do you reckon they said? Why, they said he *couldn't* be sold till he'd been in the State six months, and he hadn't been there that long yet. There, now - that's a specimen. They call that a *govment* that can't sell a free *nigger* till he's been in the State six months. Here's a *govment* that calls itself a *govment*, and lets on to be a *govment*, and thinks it is a *govment*, and *yet's* got to set stock-still for six whole months before it can take a hold of a *prowling, thieving, infernal, white-shirted free nigger*, and - "

Tradução Integral em Português

- Ah, sim, este é um governo maravilhoso, maravilhoso. Ora, escutem só. Havia lá um negro livre, de Ohio - um *mulato*, quase tão branco quanto um branco. Estava com a camisa mais branca que já se viu na vida, e o chapéu mais lustroso; e não há homem naquela cidade que tenha roupa tão fina quanto a dele; e tinha um relógio de ouro com corrente, e uma bengala de castão de prata - o mais estupendo nababo grisalho do Estado. E adivinhem só? Diziam que ele era *professor* num colégio, e que sabia falar toda casta de línguas, e sabia de tudo. E não é o pior. Diziam que ele podia VOTAR quando estava em casa, na terra dele. Bom, aquilo me deixou fora de mim. Penso eu: aonde é que este país vai parar? Era dia de eleição, e eu estava mesmo a ponto de ir votar também, se não estivesse bêbado demais para chegar lá; mas quando me disseram que havia um Estado neste país onde deixavam aquele negro votar, eu desisti. Digo eu: nunca mais voto na vida. Foram estas as próprias palavras que eu disse; todos me ouviram; e o país que apodreça, por mim - nunca mais voto enquanto eu viver. E a cara de pau daquele negro - ora, ele nem me daria passagem se eu não o tivesse empurrado para o lado. Digo eu para o povo: por que é que não põem este negro em leilão e o vendem? - é isso que eu quero saber. E o que é que vocês acham que responderam? Ora, disseram que ele não podia ser vendido enquanto não estivesse há seis meses no Estado, e que ele ainda não estava lá havia tanto tempo. Pronto, aí está - eis uma amostra. Chamam de governo uma coisa que não pode vender um negro livre enquanto ele não estiver seis meses no Estado. Eis um governo que se diz um governo, e finge ser um governo, e pensa que é um governo, e no entanto tem que ficar paradinho seis meses inteiros antes de poder pôr a mão num negro livre, ladrão, vagabundo, infernal e de camisa branca, e....

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O pai estava falando tanto que não notou para onde suas pernas velhas e fracas o levavam. Tropeçou na tina de toucinho salgado e caiu com força, machucando as duas canelas. Depois disso, sua fala virou o tipo mais quente de xingamento, principalmente contra o negro e o governo, embora também xingasse a tina de vez em quando. Saltitou pela cabana, primeiro numa perna, depois na outra, segurando primeiro uma canela, depois a outra. Por fim chutou a tina com o pé esquerdo. Aquilo foi uma má ideia, porque era a bota com os dois dedos para fora na frente. Ele deu um grito capaz de arrepiar qualquer um, depois caiu no chão de terra, rolou e segurou os dedos do pé. O xingamento que ele soltou depois foi pior que tudo antes. Ele mesmo disse isso depois. Tinha ouvido o velho Sowberry Hagan nos seus melhores dias, e disse que foi ainda melhor que aquilo, embora eu ache que estava exagerando um pouco.

Original English Version

Pap was *going* on so he never noticed where his old *limber* legs was taking him to, so he went head over heels over the tub of salt pork and *barked* both *shins*, and the rest of his speech was all the hottest kind of language - mostly *hove* at the *nigger* and the *govment*, though he give the tub some, too, all along, here and there. He *hopped* around the cabin considerable, first on one leg and then on the other, holding first one shin and then the other one, and at last he let out with his left foot all of a sudden and *fetched* the tub a *rattling* kick. But it *warn't* good judgment, because that was the boot that had a couple of his toes leaking out of the front end of it; so now he raised a *howl* that fairly made a body's hair raise, and down he went in the dirt, and rolled there, and held his toes; and the *cussing* he done then laid over anything he had ever done previous. He said so his own *self* afterwards. He had heard old *Sowberry Hagan* in his best days, and he said it laid over him, too; but I reckon that was sort of *piling* it on, maybe.

Tradução Integral em Português

O pai estava tão embalado que nem reparou para onde as suas velhas pernas bambas o estavam levando, e por isso caiu de cabeça por cima do barril de carne de porco salgada e esfolou as duas canelas, e o resto do discurso foi da linguagem mais quente que há - a maior parte atirada contra o negro e contra o governo, embora ele também mandasse uma parte para o barril, aqui e ali, ao longo de tudo. Ficou saltitando pela cabana um bom tempo, primeiro numa perna, depois na outra, segurando ora uma canela, ora a outra, e por fim, de repente, soltou um chute com o pé esquerdo e deu no barril uma pontapé estrondosa. Mas não foi boa

ideia, porque era justamente aquela a bota que tinha um par de dedos escapando pela ponta da frente; então soltou um berro que quase punha os cabelos de qualquer um em pé, e desabou na lama, e rolou ali, segurando os dedos; e a xingação que ele soltou então superou tudo que já tinha feito antes. Ele mesmo disse isso depois. Tinha ouvido o velho Sowberry Hagan em seus melhores dias, e disse que superou ele também; mas eu acho que isso talvez fosse um bocado de exagero.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Depois do jantar o pai pegou o jarro e disse que tinha uísque ali suficiente para dois bêbados e um caso de delirium tremens. Era o que ele sempre dizia. Pensei que ele ficaria completamente bêbado em mais ou menos uma hora, e aí eu poderia roubar a chave ou serrar meu caminho para fora. Ele bebeu e bebeu, depois finalmente caiu sobre os cobertores. Mas minha sorte foi ruim. Ele não caiu num sono profundo. Ficou inquieto. Gemeu, resmungou e se revirou por muito tempo. Por fim fiquei com tanto sono que não conseguia manter os olhos abertos. Antes que eu percebesse, estava dormindo profundamente, e a vela ainda estava acesa.

Original English Version

After supper *pap* took the *jug*, and said he had enough whisky there for two *drunks* and one *delirium tremens*. That was always his word. I judged he would be blind drunk in about an hour, and then I would steal the key, or saw myself out, one or t'other. He drank and drank, and *tumbled* down on his blankets by and by; but luck *didn't* run my way. He *didn't* go sound asleep, but was *uneasy*. He *groaned* and *moaned* and *thrashed* around this way and that for a long time. At last I got so sleepy I *couldn't* keep my eyes open all I could do, and so before I *knored* what I was about I was sound asleep, and the candle burning.

Tradução Integral em Português

Depois do jantar, o pai pegou a jarra e disse que tinha ali uísque suficiente para duas bebedeiras e um delirium tremens. Essa era sempre a palavra dele. Calculei que em cerca de uma hora ele estaria cego de bêbado, e então eu roubaria a chave, ou serraria minha saída, uma coisa ou outra. Ele bebeu e bebeu, e com o tempo tombou por cima das mantas; mas a sorte não estava do meu lado. Ele não pegou no sono pesado, ficou inquieto. Gemeu e resmungou e se debateu para lá e para cá um bom tempo. Por fim, fiquei com tanto sono que não conseguia mais manter os olhos abertos, por mais que tentasse, e assim, antes que eu percebesse o que estava fazendo, adormeci profundamente, com a vela acesa.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Não sei quanto tempo dormi, mas de repente ouvi um grito terrível e acordei. O pai estava agindo como um louco, correndo por aí e gritando sobre cobras. Disse que estavam subindo pelas suas pernas. Depois pulava e gritava que uma tinha mordido ele na bochecha, mas eu não conseguia ver nenhuma cobra. Ele corria em volta da cabana, gritando: "Tirem ela de mim! Tirem ela de mim! Ela está mordendo meu pescoço!" Nunca tinha visto um homem com o olhar tão desvairado. Logo ele se cansou e caiu, respirando com dificuldade. Depois rolou várias vezes bem depressa, chutando as coisas para todo lado e batendo no ar com as mãos, gritando que demônios o tinham agarrado. Depois de um tempo, ele ficou cansado e ficou quieto, gemendo. Depois ficou em silêncio e não fez mais nenhum som. Eu conseguia ouvir corujas e lobos ao longe no bosque, e tudo parecia muito quieto. Ele estava deitado perto do canto. Depois de um tempo, ele se levantou um pouco e escutou, com a cabeça inclinada para o lado. Disse, bem baixinho:

Original English Version

I don't know how long I was asleep, but all of a sudden there was an awful *scream* and I was up. There was *pap* looking wild, and skipping around every which way and yelling about snakes. He said they was crawling up his legs; and then he would give a jump and *scream*, and say one had bit him on the cheek - but I *couldn't* see no snakes. He started and run round and round the cabin, *hollering* "Take him off! take him off! he's biting me on the neck!" I never see a man look so wild in the eyes. Pretty soon he was all *fagged* out, and fell down *panting*; then he rolled over and over wonderful fast, kicking things every which way, and *striking* and grabbing at the air with his hands, and *screaming* and saying there was devils a-hold of him. He wore out by and by, and laid still a while, *moaning*. Then he laid *stiller*, and *didn't* make a sound. I could hear the *owls* and the wolves away off in the woods, and it seemed terrible still. He was laying over by the corner. By and by he raised up part way and listened, with his head to one side. He says, very low:

Tradução Integral em Português

Não sei quanto tempo fiquei dormindo, mas de repente ouvi um grito medonho e me levantei num pulo. Lá estava o pai com um ar alucinado, saltando para todos os lados e berrando por causa de cobras. Dizia que elas estavam subindo pelas suas pernas; e então dava um pulo e gritava, e dizia que uma tinha mordido ele na bochecha - mas eu não via cobra nenhuma. Ele saiu correndo em roda pela cabana, gritando: - Tira ele! Tira ele! Está me mordendo no pescoço! - Nunca vi homem com um olhar tão

desvairado. Logo estava completamente esgotado e caiu ofegando; então rolou de um lado para outro com uma rapidez incrível, chutando as coisas para todos os lados, e golpeando e agarrando o ar com as mãos, e gritando e dizendo que havia demônios agarrados a ele. Com o tempo se cansou e ficou quieto um pouco, gemendo. Depois ficou mais quieto ainda, e não fez som algum. Eu podia ouvir as corujas e os lobos lá longe na mata, e parecia um silêncio terrível. Ele estava caído ali no canto. Com o tempo ergueu-se um pouco e ficou à escuta, com a cabeça inclinada para um lado. Diz ele, bem baixinho:

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

“Tramp, tramp, tramp; são os mortos. Tramp, tramp, tramp; estão vindo atrás de mim. Mas eu não vou. Ah, eles estão aqui! Não me toquem, não! Tirem as mãos, estão frias. Larguem. Ah, deixem um pobre coitado em paz!”

Então ele se pôs de quatro e foi rastejando para longe, implorando para que o deixassem em paz. Ele se enrolou no cobertor e rolou para debaixo da velha mesa de pinho, ainda implorando. Depois começou a chorar. Eu conseguia ouvi-lo através do cobertor.

Original English Version

“*Tramp - tramp - tramp*; that’s the dead; *tramp - tramp - tramp*; they’re coming after me; but I won’t go. Oh, they’re here! don’t touch me - don’t! hands off - they’re cold; let go. Oh, let a poor devil alone!”

Then he went down on all *fours* and *crawled* off, begging them to let him alone, and he rolled himself up in his blanket and *wallowed* in under the old pine table, still a-begging; and then he went to crying. I could hear him through the blanket.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Tum - tum - tum; são os mortos; tum - tum - tum; estão vindo atrás de mim; mas eu não vou. Ah, estão aqui! Não me toquem - não! Tirem as mãos - estão frias; larguem. Ah, deixem um pobre-diabo em paz!

Então pôs-se de quatro e saiu engatinhando, implorando que o deixassem em paz, e se enrolou na manta e foi se meter, rolando, para debaixo da velha mesa de pinho, ainda implorando; e depois se pôs a chorar. Eu conseguia ouvi-lo através da manta.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Depois de um tempo ele rolou para fora e se levantou de um pulo, com um olhar selvagem. Quando me viu, veio para cima de mim. Ele saiu me perseguindo pelo lugar com um canivete, me chamando de Anjo da Morte e dizendo que ia me matar para que eu não pudesse vir buscá-lo de novo. Eu implorei e disse que era só o *Huck*, mas ele riu de um jeito agudo e terrível e continuou me perseguindo, gritando e praguejando. Uma vez me virei rápido e escorreguei por baixo do braço dele. Ele tentou me agarrar e pegou minha jaqueta entre os ombros, e eu pensei que estava perdido. Mas escorreguei para fora da jaqueta rapidamente e me salvei. Logo ele ficou cansado e sentou-se com as costas contra a porta. Disse que ia descansar um minuto e depois me matar. Colocou a faca debaixo de si e disse que ia dormir, ganhar força, e depois ver quem era quem.

Original English Version

By and by he rolled out and jumped up on his feet looking wild, and he see me and went for me. He chased me round and round the place with a *clasp*-knife, calling me the Angel of Death, and saying he would kill me, and then I *couldn't* come for him no more. I begged, and told him I was only *Huck*; but he laughed SUCH a *screechy* laugh, and *roared* and *cussed*, and kept on chasing me up. Once when I turned short and *dodged* under his arm he made a *grab* and got me by the jacket between my shoulders, and I thought I was gone; but I slid out of the jacket quick as lightning, and saved myself. Pretty soon he was all tired out, and dropped down with his back against the door, and said he would rest a minute and then kill me. He put his knife under him, and said he would sleep and get strong, and then he would see who was who.

Tradução Integral em Português

Com o tempo ele rolou para fora e se pôs de pé num salto, com um ar alucinado, e me viu e foi para cima de mim. Me perseguiu em roda pelo lugar com um canivete, me chamando de Anjo da Morte, e dizendo que ia me matar, e que aí eu não poderia mais ir atrás dele. Eu implorei, e disse que era só o *Huck*; mas ele deu uma gargalhada TÃO estridente, e rugiu e xingou, e continuou me perseguindo. Uma vez, quando dei uma virada brusca e me esgueirei por baixo do braço dele, ele deu uma bote e me agarrou pela jaqueta, entre os ombros, e pensei que era o meu fim; mas escorreguei para fora da jaqueta num piscar de olhos e me salvei. Logo ele estava totalmente exausto, e desabou com as costas apoiadas contra a porta, e disse que ia descansar um minuto e depois me matar. Pôs o canivete debaixo do corpo, e disse que ia dormir e recobrar as forças, e que aí ia ver quem era quem.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Logo ele adormeceu. Depois de um tempo peguei a velha cadeira de assento rachado e subi nela o mais quieto que pude, para não fazer barulho. Tirei a espingarda de onde estava e passei a vareta por dentro dela para ter certeza de que estava carregada. Depois a apoiei sobre o barril de nabos, apontada para o pai, e sentei atrás dela para esperar que ele se mexesse. O tempo parecia passar muito devagar e tudo ficava quieto.

Original English Version

So he *dozed* off pretty soon. By and by I got the old *split*-bottom *chair* and *clumb* up as easy as I could, not to make any noise, and got down the gun. I slipped the *ramrod* down it to make sure it was *loaded*, then I laid it across the *turnip* barrel, pointing towards *pap*, and set down behind it to wait for him to stir. And how slow and still the time did *drag* along.

Tradução Integral em Português

Então logo ele cochilou. Com o tempo peguei a velha cadeira de assento de palha e subi com toda a cautela que pude, para não fazer barulho, e desci a espingarda. Enfiei a vareta no cano para me certificar de que estava carregada, depois deitei a arma atravessada sobre o barril de nabos, apontando para o pai, e me sentei atrás dela para esperar que ele se mexesse. E como o tempo se arrastava, devagar e em silêncio.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



CHAPTER VII

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

“Levanta! O que você está fazendo?”

Abri os olhos e olhei ao redor, tentando ver onde eu estava. O sol já tinha nascido, e eu tinha dormido por muito tempo. Pai estava de pé sobre mim. Ele parecia mal-humorado e também doente. Ele disse:

“O que você está fazendo com essa espingarda?”

Achei que ele não sabia de nada do que tinha feito, então falei:

“Alguém tentou entrar, então eu estava esperando por ele.”

“Por que você não me acordou?”

“Bem, eu tentei, mas não consegui te mover.”

“Tudo bem. Para de falar o dia todo e vai ver se tem peixe nas linhas para o café da manhã. Eu vou daqui a pouco.”

Original English Version

“*GIT* up! What you 'bout?”

I opened my eyes and looked around, trying to make out where I was. It was after sun-up, and I had been sound asleep. *Pap* was standing over me looking sour and sick, too. He says:

“What you doin’ with this gun?”

I judged he *didn’t* know nothing about what he had been doing, so I says:

“Somebody tried to get in, so I was laying for him.”

“Why *didn’t* you *roust* me out?”

“Well, I tried to, but I *couldn’t*; I *couldn’t* *budge* you.”

“Well, all right. Don’t stand there *palavering* all day, but out with you and see if there’s a fish on the lines for breakfast. I’ll be along in a minute.”

Tradução Integral em Português

- Levanta! Que é que tu tá fazendo?

Abri os olhos e olhei em volta, tentando descobrir onde eu estava. O sol já tinha nascido, e eu havia dormido a sono solto. O pai estava de pé em cima de mim, com um ar carrancudo e também abatido. Diz ele:

- Que é que tu tá fazendo com essa espingarda?

Calculei que ele não sabia de nada do que tinha andado fazendo, então digo eu:

- Alguém tentou entrar, então eu estava de tocaia à espera dele.
- Por que é que tu não me acordou?
- Bom, eu tentei, mas não consegui; não conseguia te mexer.
- Está bem, então. Não fique aí de conversa fiada o dia inteiro, vai lá ver se tem algum peixe nas linhas pro café da manhã. Eu já vou logo.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ele destrancou a porta, e eu subi rápido pela margem do rio. Vi pedaços de galhos e cascas boiando rio abaixo, então soube que o rio estava subindo. Pensei que teria sorte se estivesse na cidade. A cheia de junho sempre era boa para mim, porque trazia lenha e pedaços dejangadas de troncos. Às vezes uma dúzia de toras vinham juntas. Aí tudo o que eu precisava fazer era pegá-las e vendê-las nos depósitos de madeira e na serraria.

Original English Version

He unlocked the door, and I cleared out up the river-bank. I noticed some pieces of limbs and such things *floating* down, and a *sprinkling* of bark; so I *knowned* the river had begun to rise. I *reckoned* I would have great times now if I was over at the town. The June rise used to be always luck for me; because as soon as that rise begins here comes *cordwood floating* down, and pieces of log *rafts* - sometimes a *dozen* logs together; so all you have to do is to *catch* them and sell them to the wood-yards and the *sawmill*.

Tradução Integral em Português

Ele destrancou a porta e eu subi correndo pela margem do rio. Reparei em uns pedaços de galhos e coisas assim boiando rio abaixo, e uns cascos de árvore espalhados; então soube que o rio tinha começado a subir. Calculei que ia me divertir à beça agora se estivesse lá na cidade. A cheia de junho sempre me dava sorte; porque assim que a cheia começa lá vem lenha boiando rio abaixo, e pedaços de balsa de tora - às vezes uma dúzia de toras juntas; então tudo o que você tem que fazer é pegá-las e vendê-las pros depósitos de madeira e pra serraria.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Subi pela margem, de olho no pai e em qualquer coisa que a enchente pudesse trazer. Aí, de repente, veio uma canoa. Era uma bonita, de uns treze ou catorze pés de comprimento, e boiava alto como um pato. Pulei da margem na água, roupa e tudo, e nadei até ela. Pensei que talvez tivesse alguém deitado dentro dela para enganar as pessoas, porque isso acontecia muito. Mas não era um truque. Era mesmo uma canoa à deriva, e subi nela e a remei até a margem. Achei que o pai ia ficar contente de vê-la, porque valia dez dólares. Mas ele ainda não estava à vista. Enquanto eu a puxava para dentro de um riachinho escondido por trepadeiras e salgueiros, tive outra ideia. Decidi escondê-la bem, e depois, quando eu fugisse, iria cinquenta milhas rio abaixo e ficaria em um só lugar, em vez de andar pelo mato a pé.

Original English Version

I went along up the bank with one eye out for *pap* and t'other one out for what the rise might fetch along. Well, all at once here comes a canoe; just a beauty, too, about thirteen or fourteen foot long, riding high like a duck. I shot head-first off of the bank like a frog, clothes and all on, and struck out for the canoe. I just expected *there'd* be somebody laying down in it, because people often done that to fool folks, and when a chap had pulled a *skiff* out most to it they'd raise up and laugh at him. But it *warn't* so this time. It was a drift-canoe sure enough, and I *clumb* in and *paddled* her ashore. Thinks I, the old man will be glad when he sees this - she's worth ten dollars. But when I got to shore *pap* wasn't in sight yet, and as I was running her into a little creek like a *gully*, all hung over with vines and *willows*, I struck another idea: I judged I'd hide her good, and then, '*stead* of taking to the woods when I run off, I'd go down the river about fifty mile and camp in one place for good, and not have such a rough time *tramping* on foot.

Tradução Integral em Português

Fui subindo pela margem com um olho atento pro pai e o outro pro que a cheia pudesse trazer. Pois bem, de repente lá vem uma canoa; e das lindas, ainda por cima, uns quatro metros de comprimento, flutuando bem alto feito um pato. Me atirei de cabeça da margem feito uma rã, de roupa e tudo, e nadei em direção à canoa. Eu já esperava que houvesse alguém deitado dentro dela, porque o pessoal fazia isso muitas vezes pra enganar os outros, e quando um sujeito tinha remado o barco quase até ela, eles se levantavam e riam dele. Mas dessa vez não era assim. Era mesmo uma canoa à deriva, e subi nela e a remei até a margem. Pensei comigo, o velho vai ficar contente quando vir isto - ela vale uns dez dólares. Mas quando

cheguei à margem o pai ainda não estava à vista, e enquanto eu a levava pra dentro de um riacho pequeno feito uma valeta, toda encoberta de cipós e salgueiros, me veio outra ideia: julguei que ia escondê-la bem, e então, em vez de me embrenhar no mato quando fugisse, ia descer o rio umas oitenta quilômetros e acampar num lugar só, de vez, sem passar por tanto aperto andando a pé.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Era perto do casebre, e eu achava que ouvia o velho vindo o tempo todo. Mas escondi a canoa. Depois olhei por trás de um bando de salgueiros, e lá estava o velho um pouco mais adiante no caminho, mirando um pássaro com a espingarda. Então ele não tinha visto nada.

Quando ele chegou, eu estava ocupado recolhendo uma linha de pesca. Ele falou comigo com rispidez por eu estar tão devagar, mas eu disse que tinha caído no rio, e que por isso estava atrasado. Sabia que ele veria que eu estava molhado e ia fazer perguntas. Pegamos cinco bagres nas linhas e fomos para casa.

Enquanto descansávamos depois do café da manhã para dormir, os dois cansados, comecei a pensar. Se eu pudesse achar um jeito de impedir que o pai e a viúva tentassem me seguir, isso seria mais certo do que apenas esperar conseguir chegar longe o bastante antes que sentissem minha falta. Todo tipo de coisa podia acontecer. Por um tempo, não vi nenhum jeito. Mas aí o pai se sentou por um minuto para beber mais um barril de água, e disse:

Original English Version

It was pretty close to the *shanty*, and I thought I heard the old man coming all the time; but I got her hid; and then I out and looked around a *bunch* of *willows*, and there was the old man down the path a piece just drawing a *bead* on a bird with his gun. So he hadn't seen anything.

When he got along I was hard at it taking up a "*trot*" line. He abused me a little for being so slow; but I told him I fell in the river, and that was what made me so long. I *knowned* he would see I was wet, and then he would be asking questions. We got five *catfish* off the lines and went home.

While we laid off after breakfast to sleep up, both of us being about wore out, I got to thinking that if I could fix up some way to keep *pap* and the widow from trying to follow me, it would be a *certainer* thing than trusting to luck to get far enough off before they missed me; you see, all kinds of things might happen. Well, I *didn't* see no way for a while, but by and by *pap* raised up a minute to drink another barrel of water, and he says:

Tradução Integral em Português

Era bem pertinho do casebre, e o tempo todo eu achava que ouvia o velho chegando; mas consegui escondê-la; e então saí e olhei em volta de uma moita de salgueiros, e lá estava o velho um pouco mais adiante no caminho, justamente mirando um passarinho com a espingarda. Então ele não tinha visto nada.

Quando ele chegou eu estava firme no trabalho recolhendo uma linha de fundo. Me xingou um pouco por eu ser tão lento; mas eu disse que tinha caído no rio, e que era isso que tinha me demorado. Eu sabia que ele ia ver que eu estava molhado, e então ia começar a fazer perguntas. Tiramos cinco bagres das linhas e voltamos pra casa.

Enquanto descansávamos depois do café pra dormir um pouco, ambos meio arrebetados, comecei a pensar que, se eu conseguisse arranjar algum jeito de impedir que o pai e a viúva tentassem me seguir, seria coisa mais certa do que confiar na sorte pra chegar longe o bastante antes que dessem pela minha falta; veja bem, todo tipo de coisa podia acontecer. Pois bem, por um tempo não vi jeito nenhum, mas daí a pouco o pai se levantou um instante pra beber mais um barril de água, e diz:

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

“Da próxima vez que um homem vier se esgueirando por aqui, me acorda, ouviu? Aquele homem não estava aqui para nada de bom. Eu teria atirado nele. Da próxima vez me acorda, ouviu?”

Depois se deitou e voltou a dormir. Mas o que ele disse me deu a ideia que eu queria. Disse a mim mesmo que agora eu podia garantir que ninguém pensaria em me seguir.

Original English Version

“Another time a man comes a-*prowling* round here you *roust* me out, you hear? That man *warn’t* here for no good. I’d a shot him. Next time you *roust* me out, you hear?”

Then he dropped down and went to sleep again; but what he had been saying give me the very idea I wanted. I says to myself, I can fix it now so nobody won’t think of following me.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Outra vez que um homem vier bisbilhotando por aqui, você me acorda, ouviu? Aquele homem não estava aqui por nada de bom. Eu teria atirado nele. Da próxima vez você me acorda, ouviu?

Então ele se deitou de novo e voltou a dormir; mas o que ele tinha dito me deu exatamente a ideia que eu queria. Digo comigo mesmo, agora posso dar um jeito pra que ninguém pense em me seguir.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Por volta de meio-dia nos levantamos e fomos pela margem. O rio estava subindo rápido, e muita lenha à deriva estava boiando. Logo apareceu parte de uma jangada de toras, com nove toras amarradas juntas. Tiramos o esquife e a rebocamos até a margem. Depois jantamos. Qualquer um menos o pai teria esperado mais para conseguir mais, mas esse não era o jeito do pai. Nove toras eram o bastante para uma viagem. Ele tinha que ir direto para a cidade e vendê-las. Então me trancou, pegou o esquife e saiu por volta de três e meia, rebocando a jangada. Calculei que ele não voltaria naquela noite. Esperei até achar que ele já tinha uma boa distância, depois peguei minha serra e voltei a trabalhar naquele tronco. Antes que ele estivesse do outro lado do rio, eu já estava fora do buraco, e ele e sua jangada eram apenas um pontinho longe na água.

Original English Version

About twelve o'clock we turned out and went along up the bank. The river was coming up pretty fast, and lots of *driftwood* going by on the rise. By and by along comes part of a log *raft* - nine logs fast together. We went out with the *skiff* and *towed* it ashore. Then we had dinner. Anybody but *pap* would a waited and seen the day through, so as to *catch* more stuff; but that *warn't pap's* style. Nine logs was enough for one time; he must shove right over to town and sell. So he locked me in and took the *skiff*, and started off *towing* the *raft* about half-past three. I judged he wouldn't come back that night. I waited till I *reckoned* he had got a good start; then I out with my saw, and went to work on that log again. Before he was t'other side of the river I was out of the hole; him and his *raft* was just a *speck* on the water away off *yonder*.

Tradução Integral em Português

Lá pelo meio-dia nos levantamos e fomos subindo a margem. O rio estava subindo bem depressa, e um monte de madeira boiando na cheia. Daí a pouco lá vem parte de uma balsa de toras - nove toras amarradas juntas. Fomos com o batel e a rebocamos até a margem. Depois almoçamos. Qualquer outro que não o pai teria esperado e passado o dia todo lá, pra pescar mais coisa; mas esse não era o feitio do pai. Nove toras eram bastante por uma vez; ele tinha que tocar logo pra cidade e vender. Então me trancou e pegou o batel, e partiu rebocando a balsa lá pelas três e meia. Calculei que ele não voltaria naquela noite. Esperei até achar que ele já tinha ganho boa dianteira; então saquei minha serra e voltei ao trabalho naquela tora. Antes que ele estivesse do outro lado do rio eu já tinha saído do buraco; ele e a balsa não passavam de um pontinho na água lá longe.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Levei o saco de fubá até a canoa escondida. Afastei as trepadeiras e os galhos e o coloquei dentro. Fiz o mesmo com a peça de toucinho e o galão de uísque. Peguei todo o café, o açúcar, a munição, o estopim, o balde e a cabaça, uma concha, uma caneca de lata, minha velha serra, dois cobertores, a frigideira, a cafeteira, as linhas de pesca, os fósforos, e qualquer outra coisa que valesse a pena levar. Esvaziei o lugar. Eu queria um machado, mas não havia nenhum além do que ficava perto da pilha de lenha, e eu sabia por que estava deixando aquele lá. Trouxe a espingarda para fora, e então tinha terminado.

Original English Version

I took the sack of corn meal and took it to where the canoe was hid, and *shoved* the vines and branches apart and put it in; then I done the same with the side of bacon; then the whisky-*jug*. I took all the coffee and sugar there was, and all the ammuniton; I took the *wadding*; I took the bucket and *gourd*; I took a *dipper* and a tin cup, and my old saw and two blankets, and the *skillet* and the coffee-pot. I took fish-lines and matches and other things - everything that was worth a cent. I cleaned out the place. I wanted an axe, but there wasn't any, only the one out at the *woodpile*, and I *knowed* why I was going to leave that. I *fetched* out the gun, and now I was done.

Tradução Integral em Português

Peguei o saco de fubá e o levei até onde a canoa estava escondida, afastei os cipós e os galhos e o pus lá dentro; depois fiz o mesmo com o toucinho; depois a garrafa de uísque. Peguei todo o café e o açúcar que havia, e toda a munição; peguei as buchas; peguei o balde e a cabaça; peguei uma concha e uma caneca de lata, e minha velha serra e dois cobertores, e a frigideira e o bule de café. Peguei linhas de pesca e fósforos e outras coisas - tudo o que valia um tostão. Esvaziei o lugar. Eu queria um machado, mas não havia nenhum, só aquele lá fora na pilha de lenha, e eu sabia por que ia deixá-lo. Trouxe a espingarda, e agora estava tudo pronto.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Eu tinha desgastado bastante o chão de tanto sair rastejando pelo buraco e arrastar tantas coisas para fora. Então arrumei tudo o melhor que pude por fora, espalhando poeira sobre o lugar. Isso cobriu o chão liso e a serragem. Depois recoloquei o tronco no lugar e pus duas pedras embaixo dele e uma encostada nele para segurá-lo, porque estava meio empenado ali e não tocava bem o chão. Se você ficasse a quatro ou cinco pés de distância e não soubesse que tinha sido serrado, nunca ia perceber. Além disso, aquilo era nos fundos da cabana, e não era provável que alguém fosse ficar mexendo por ali.

Original English Version

I had wore the ground a good deal crawling out of the hole and *dragging* out so many things. So I fixed that as good as I could from the outside by *scattering* dust on the place, which covered up the *smoothness* and the *sawdust*. Then I fixed the piece of log back into its place, and put two rocks under it and one against it to hold it there, for it was bent up at that place and *didn't* quite touch ground. If you stood four or five foot away and *didn't* know it was *sawed*, you wouldn't never notice it; and besides, this was the back of the cabin, and it *warn't* likely anybody would go *fooling* around there.

Tradução Integral em Português

Eu tinha desgastado bastante o chão rastejando pra fora do buraco e arrastando tanta coisa. Então dei o melhor jeito que pude nisso pelo lado de fora, espalhando poeira sobre o lugar, o que cobriu a parte lisa e a serragem. Depois recoloquei o pedaço de tora no seu lugar, e pus duas pedras embaixo dele e uma encostada pra segurá-lo ali, pois estava empenado naquele ponto e não encostava direito no chão. Se você ficasse a um metro ou dois de distância e não soubesse que estava serrado, jamais perceberia; e além do mais, aquele era o fundo da cabana, e não era provável que ninguém fosse ficar futricando por ali.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

A grama ia até a canoa, então eu não tinha deixado nenhum rastro. Fui dar uma volta para ter certeza. Fiquei na margem e olhei o rio. Estava tudo seguro. Depois peguei a espingarda e fui um pouco para dentro do mato. Estava procurando pássaros quando vi um porco selvagem. Os porcos logo ficavam selvagens naquelas terras baixas depois que fugiam das fazendas da pradaria. Atirei nele e o levei para o acampamento.

Original English Version

It was all grass clear to the canoe, so I hadn't left a *track*. I followed around to see. I stood on the bank and looked out over the river. All safe. So I took the gun and went up a piece into the woods, and was *hunting* around for some birds when I see a wild pig; *hogs* soon went wild in them bottoms after they had got away from the prairie farms. I shot this *fellow* and took him into camp.

Tradução Integral em Português

Era tudo capim até a canoa, então eu não tinha deixado nenhuma pegada. Segui em volta pra conferir. Fiquei parado na margem e olhei rio afora. Tudo em segurança. Então peguei a espingarda e entrei um pouco no mato, e estava procurando uns passarinhos por ali quando vi um porco selvagem; os porcos logo ficavam selvagens naquelas várzeas depois de terem fugido das fazendas da campina. Atirei nesse camarada e o levei pro acampamento.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Peguei o machado e arrombei a porta. Bati e cortei bastante nela enquanto fazia isso. Trouxe o porco para dentro, carreguei ele quase até a mesa, e cortei sua garganta com o machado. Depois o deitei no chão duro para sangrar. Em seguida peguei um saco velho, coloquei nele o máximo de pedras grandes que consegui arrastar, e o comecei a arrastar a partir do porco. Arrastei até a porta, pelo mato, até o rio, e joguei dentro. Afundou e sumiu de vista. Dava para ver bem claro que algo tinha sido arrastado pelo chão. Eu quis que o *Tom Sawyer* estivesse ali. Sabia que ele ia gostar disso e ainda dar uns toques caprichados. Ninguém sabia se exhibir como o Tom Sawyer numa coisa dessas.

Original English Version

I took the axe and smashed in the door. I *beat* it and hacked it considerable a-doing it. I *fetched* the pig in, and took him back nearly to the table and hacked into his throat with the axe, and laid him down on the ground to bleed; I say ground because it was ground - hard packed, and no boards. Well, next I took an old sack and put a lot of big rocks in it - all I could *drag* - and I started it from the pig, and *dragged* it to the door and through the woods down to the river and dumped it in, and down it sunk, out of sight. You could easy see that something had been *dragged* over the ground. I did wish *Tom Sawyer* was there; I *knowed* he would take an interest in this kind of business, and throw in the fancy touches. Nobody could spread himself like Tom Sawyer in such a thing as that.

Tradução Integral em Português

Peguei o machado e arrombei a porta. Bati e talhei bastante nela ao fazer isso. Trouxe o porco pra dentro, e o levei quase até a mesa e cortei o pescoço dele com o machado, e o deitei no chão pra sangrar; digo chão porque era chão mesmo - de terra batida bem dura, sem tábuas. Pois bem, em seguida peguei um saco velho e pus um monte de pedras grandes dentro dele - tudo o que eu conseguia arrastar - e comecei a arrastá-lo a partir do porco, e o levei até a porta e pelo mato até o rio e o joguei lá dentro, e ele afundou, sumindo de vista. Dava pra ver facilmente que alguma coisa tinha sido arrastada pelo chão. Bem que eu queria que o *Tom Sawyer* estivesse ali; eu sabia que ele se interessaria por esse tipo de coisa, e acrescentaria os toques de requinte. Ninguém sabia se esmerar como o Tom Sawyer numa coisa dessas.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Por fim arranquei um pouco do meu cabelo, sujei o machado de sangue, o cravei no lado de trás, e joguei o machado num canto. Depois peguei o porco e o segurei contra o peito com a jaqueta, para que não pingasse. Quando estava bem abaixo da casa, joguei ele no rio. Aí pensei em outra coisa. Fui buscar o saco de fubá e minha velha serra na canoa e os trouxe para a casa. Levei o saco de volta para onde ele estava antes e cortei um buraco no fundo com a serra, porque ali não havia facas nem garfos. O pai fazia tudo com o canivete quando cozinhava. Depois carreguei o saco por uns *cem* metros pela grama e pelos salgueiros a leste da casa, até um lago raso de umas cinco milhas de largura, cheio de juncos e patos na estação. Do outro lado havia um braço de rio ou riacho que ia por milhas, eu não sabia até onde, mas não ia para o rio. O fubá vazava e deixava um rastrinho até o lago. Deixei a pedra de amolar do pai lá também, para que parecesse um acidente. Depois amarrei o rasgo no saco de fubá com um barbante para que não vazasse mais, e o levei de volta com a serra para a canoa.

Original English Version

Well, last I pulled out some of my hair, and *blooded* the axe good, and stuck it on the back side, and *slung* the axe in the corner. Then I took up the pig and held him to my *breast* with my jacket (so he *couldn't* drip) till I got a good piece below the house and then dumped him into the river. Now I thought of something else. So I went and got the bag of meal and my old saw out of the canoe, and *fetched* them to the house. I took the bag to where it used to stand, and ripped a hole in the bottom of it with the saw, for there *warn't* no knives and *forks* on the place - *pap* done everything with his *clasp*-knife about the cooking. Then I carried the sack about a *hundred* yards across the grass and through the *willows* east of the house, to a *shallow* lake that was five mile wide and full of *rushes* - and ducks too, you might say, in the season. There was a *slough* or a creek leading out of it on the other side that went miles away, I don't know where, but it *didn't* go to the river. The meal *sifted* out and made a little *track* all the way to the lake. I dropped *pap's whetstone* there too, so as to look like it had been done by accident. Then I tied up the rip in the meal sack with a string, so it wouldn't leak no more, and took it and my saw to the canoe again.

Tradução Integral em Português

Pois bem, por fim arranquei um pouco do meu cabelo, e ensanguentei bem o machado, e grudei o cabelo no lado de trás dele, e joguei o machado no canto. Depois peguei o porco e o segurei contra o peito com o meu paletó (pra que não pingasse) até chegar um bom trecho abaixo da casa, e então o joguei no rio. Aí me lembrei de outra coisa. Então fui buscar o saco de

fubá e minha velha serra na canoa, e os trouxe até a casa. Levei o saco pra onde ele costumava ficar, e rasguei um buraco no fundo dele com a serra, pois não havia facas nem garfos no lugar - o pai fazia tudo com o canivete na hora de cozinhar. Depois carreguei o saco uns *cem* metros através do capim e pelos salgueiros a leste da casa, até um lago raso que tinha uns oito quilômetros de largura e estava cheio de juncos - e de patos também, pode-se dizer, na estação. Havia um braço ou um riacho saindo dele do outro lado que ia embora por léguas, não sei pra onde, mas não ia dar no rio. O fubá foi vazando e fez um risquinho todo o caminho até o lago. Deixei cair a pedra de amolar do pai ali também, pra parecer que tinha sido por acidente. Depois amarrei o rasgo no saco de fubá com um barbante, pra não vazar mais, e o levei junto com a serra de volta pra canoa.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Estava escurecendo, então deixei a canoa boiar rio abaixo até uns salgueiros pendurados sobre a margem, e esperei a lua nascer. Amarrei num salgueiro, comi um pouco, e depois me deitei na canoa para fumar um cachimbo e pensar. Disse a mim mesmo que eles iam seguir o rastro do saco de pedras até a margem e depois procurar por mim no rio. Também iam seguir o rastro do fubá até o lago e depois descer o riacho a partir dali para procurar os ladrões que tinham me matado e roubado as coisas. Eles só iam procurar meu corpo no rio. Logo iam se cansar disso e parar de se preocupar comigo. Isso estava ótimo. Eu podia parar onde eu quisesse. A Ilha de *Jackson* servia bem para mim. Eu a conhecia bem, e ninguém nunca ia lá. Aí eu podia remar até a cidade à noite e me esgueirar por aí para conseguir o que precisasse. A Ilha de Jackson era o lugar certo para mim.

Original English Version

It was about dark now; so I dropped the canoe down the river under some *willows* that hung over the bank, and waited for the moon to rise. I made fast to a willow; then I took a bite to eat, and by and by laid down in the canoe to smoke a pipe and lay out a plan. I says to myself, they'll follow the *track* of that *sackful* of rocks to the shore and then *drag* the river for me. And they'll follow that meal *track* to the lake and go browsing down the creek that leads out of it to find the *robbers* that killed me and took the things. They won't ever hunt the river for anything but my dead *carcass*. They'll soon get tired of that, and won't bother no more about me. All right; I can stop anywhere I want to. *Jackson's* Island is good enough for me; I know that island pretty well, and nobody ever comes there. And then I can *paddle* over to town nights, and *slink* around and pick up things I want. *Jackson's Island's* the place.

Tradução Integral em Português

Já estava quase escuro agora; então desci a canoa rio abaixo, pra baixo de uns salgueiros que pendiam sobre a margem, e esperei a lua nascer. Amarrei-a num salgueiro; depois comi uma coisinha, e daí a pouco me deitei na canoa pra fumar um cachimbo e traçar um plano. Digo comigo mesmo, eles vão seguir o rastro daquele saco cheio de pedras até a margem e depois vão dragar o rio à minha procura. E vão seguir aquele rastro de fubá até o lago e vão vasculhar o riacho que sai dele pra encontrar os ladrões que me mataram e levaram as coisas. Nunca vão procurar no rio nada além do meu cadáver. Logo vão se cansar disso, e não vão mais se incomodar comigo. Ótimo; posso parar onde eu quiser. A Ilha de *Jackson* me serve muito bem; conheço bem aquela ilha, e ninguém

nunca vai lá. E daí posso remar até a cidade de noite, e ficar de tocaia por aí e pegar as coisas que eu quiser. A Ilha de Jackson é o lugar certo.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Eu estava muito cansado, e antes que percebesse já estava dormindo. Quando acordei, por um momento não sabia onde estava. Sentei e olhei ao redor, com um pouco de medo. Depois me lembrei. O rio parecia ter milhas de largura. A lua estava tão clara que eu conseguia contar as toras à deriva se movendo devagar, pretas e paradas, a centenas de metros da margem. Estava tudo muito quieto, e parecia tarde, e também tinha aquela sensação de tarde. Você sabe o que eu quero dizer. Eu não tenho as palavras para isso.

Original English Version

I was pretty tired, and the first thing I *known* I was asleep. When I woke up I *didn't* know where I was for a minute. I set up and looked around, a little scared. Then I remembered. The river looked miles and miles across. The moon was so bright I could a counted the drift logs that went a-slipping along, black and still, hundreds of yards out from shore. Everything was dead quiet, and it looked late, and *SMELT* late. You know what I mean - I don't know the words to put it in.

Tradução Integral em Português

Eu estava bem cansado, e quando dei por mim já estava dormindo. Quando acordei, por um instante não soube onde estava. Sentei e olhei em volta, um pouco assustado. Aí me lembrei. O rio parecia ter léguas e léguas de largura. A lua estava tão clara que eu poderia ter contado as toras que iam deslizando à deriva, negras e paradas, a centenas de metros da margem. Tudo estava num silêncio de morte, e parecia tarde, e CHEIRAVA a tarde. Você sabe o que quero dizer - não sei as palavras pra pôr isso.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Me espreguicei e já ia desamarrar e partir quando ouvi um som lá longe sobre a água. Fiquei escutando. Logo soube o que era. Era aquele som surdo e regular que os remos fazem nos *toletes* numa noite parada. Olhei por entre os galhos dos salgueiros, e lá estava: um esquife lá longe na água. Não dava para saber quantas pessoas estavam nele. Ele veio se aproximando, e quando ficou na minha altura vi que só tinha um homem nele. Pensei que talvez fosse o pai, embora eu não estivesse esperando por ele. Ele foi levado pela correnteza abaixo de mim, depois voltou pela margem na água calma. Passou tão perto que eu quase conseguia tocá-lo com a espingarda. Era o pai, com certeza, e sóbrio também, pelo jeito como manejava os remos.

Original English Version

I took a good gap and a *stretch*, and was just going to *unhitch* and start when I heard a sound away over the water. I listened. Pretty soon I made it out. It was that dull kind of a regular sound that comes from *oars* working in *rowlocks* when it's a still night. I *peeped* out through the willow branches, and there it was - a *skiff*, away across the water. I *couldn't* tell how many was in it. It kept a-coming, and when it was *abreast* of me I see there *warn't* but one man in it. *Think's* I, maybe it's *pap*, though I *warn't* expecting him. He dropped below me with the current, and by and by he came a-swinging up shore in the easy water, and he went by so close I could a reached out the gun and touched him. Well, it WAS *pap*, sure enough - and sober, too, by the way he laid his *oars*.

Tradução Integral em Português

Dei um bom bocejo e um espreguiçar, e estava justamente indo desamarrar e partir quando ouvi um som lá longe sobre a água. Fiquei escutando. Logo o identifiquei. Era aquele tipo de som surdo e regular que vem dos remos trabalhando nos *toletes* numa noite calma. Espiei por entre os galhos do salgueiro, e lá estava - um batel, lá longe do outro lado da água. Não dava pra dizer quantos havia dentro dele. Ele foi chegando, e quando estava na minha altura vi que só havia um homem nele. Pensei comigo, talvez seja o pai, embora eu não estivesse à espera dele. Ele passou abaixo de mim com a correnteza, e daí a pouco veio vindo rente à margem na água mansa, e passou tão perto que eu poderia ter esticado a espingarda e tocado nele. Pois bem, ERA o pai mesmo - e sóbrio, ainda por cima, pelo jeito como pousava os remos.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Não perdi tempo. No minuto seguinte eu estava indo rio abaixo, quieto mas rápido, na sombra da margem. Fui uns dois quilômetros e meio, depois me movi um quarto de milha ou mais em direção ao meio do rio, porque logo eu ia passar pelo ponto de embarque da balsa e alguém podia me ver e gritar. Cheguei perto de umas toras à deriva e me deitei no fundo da canoa, deixando-a boiar. Descansei ali e fumei meu cachimbo, olhando para o céu. Não tinha uma nuvem sequer. O céu parece muito fundo quando você está deitado de costas ao luar. Eu nunca tinha reparado nisso antes. E uma pessoa consegue ouvir tão longe na água em noites assim. Ouvi gente conversando no ponto de embarque da balsa. Consequia ouvir cada palavra. Um homem disse que já estavam entrando nos dias longos e nas noites curtas. Outro disse que essa não era uma das noites curtas, ele achava. Aí eles riram. Ele repetiu, e riram de novo. Depois acordaram outro homem e contaram a ele, e riram, mas ele não riu. Disse algo ríspido e mandou eles o deixarem em paz. O primeiro homem disse que ia contar para a esposa dele; ela ia achar engraçado. Mas disse que aquilo não era nada comparado com algumas coisas que já tinha dito antes. Ouvi um homem dizer que já eram quase três horas, e que esperava que o amanhecer não demorasse mais do que uma semana para chegar. Depois disso, as vozes foram ficando cada vez mais longe, e eu já não conseguia distinguir as palavras. Ainda conseguia ouvir o murmúrio e de vez em quando uma risada, mas parecia bem longe.

Original English Version

I *didn't* lose no time. The next minute I was a-spinning down *stream* soft but quick in the *shade* of the bank. I made two mile and a half, and then struck out a quarter of a mile or more towards the middle of the river, because pretty soon I would be passing the ferry landing, and people might see me and hail me. I got out amongst the *driftwood*, and then laid down in the bottom of the canoe and let her *float*. I laid there, and had a good rest and a smoke out of my pipe, looking away into the sky; not a cloud in it. The sky looks ever so deep when you lay down on your back in the *moonshine*; I never *knowed* it before. And how far a body can hear on the water such nights! I heard people talking at the ferry landing. I heard what they said, too - every word of it. One man said it was getting towards the long days and the short nights now. T'other one said THIS *warn't* one of the short ones, he *reckoned* - and then they laughed, and he said it over again, and they laughed again; then they *waked* up another *fellow* and told him, and laughed, but he *didn't* laugh; he ripped out something *brisk*, and said let him alone. The first *fellow* said he '*lowed* to tell it to his old woman - she would think it was pretty good; but he said that *warn't* nothing to some

things he had said in his time. I heard one man say it was nearly three o'clock, and he hoped daylight wouldn't wait more than about a week longer. After that the talk got further and further away, and I *couldn't* make out the words any more; but I could hear the *mumble*, and now and then a laugh, too, but it seemed a long ways off.

Tradução Integral em Português

Não perdi tempo nenhum. No instante seguinte eu já ia deslizando rio abaixo, de mansinho mas depressa, na sombra da margem. Fiz uns quatro quilômetros, e então avancei uns quatrocentos metros ou mais rumo ao meio do rio, porque logo eu ia passar pelo ancoradouro da balsa, e o pessoal podia me ver e me chamar. Saí pra o meio das madeiras à deriva, e então me deitei no fundo da canoa e a deixei boiar. Fiquei ali deitado, e descansei bem e fumei o meu cachimbo, olhando lá longe pro céu; nem uma nuvem nele. O céu parece tão fundo quando a gente se deita de costas ao luar; eu nunca tinha reparado nisso antes. E como a gente ouve longe sobre a água em noites assim! Ouvi gente conversando no ancoradouro da balsa. Ouvi também o que diziam - cada palavra. Um homem disse que já estava chegando a época dos dias longos e das noites curtas. O outro disse que ESTA aqui não era uma das curtas, ele achava - e aí riram, e ele repetiu, e riram de novo; então acordaram outro camarada e lhe contaram, e riram, mas ele não riu; soltou uma coisa áspera, e disse pra deixarem ele em paz. O primeiro camarada disse que ia contar pra velha dele - ela ia achar aquilo bem bom; mas disse que aquilo não era nada perto de umas coisas que ele já tinha dito na vida. Ouvi um homem dizer que já eram quase três horas, e que ele esperava que o dia não demorasse mais do que uns quinze dias pra clarear. Depois disso a conversa foi ficando cada vez mais longe, e eu não conseguia mais distinguir as palavras; mas dava pra ouvir o murmúrio, e de vez em quando uma risada também, mas parecia estar bem distante.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Eu já estava abaixo da balsa agora. Fiquei de pé, e lá estava a Ilha de *Jackson*, uns quatro quilômetros rio abaixo, coberta de árvores densas e se erguendo do meio do rio. Parecia grande e escura e sólida, como um barco a vapor sem luzes nenhuma. Não havia sinal do banco de areia na ponta dela. Estava tudo debaixo d'água agora.

Não demorou muito para eu chegar lá. Passei pela ponta bem rápido porque a correnteza estava muito forte. Depois entrei em águas calmas e aportei do lado perto da margem de Illinois. Guiei a canoa para dentro de uma reentrância funda na margem que eu conhecia. Tive que afastar os galhos de salgueiro para entrar. Quando amarrei bem, ninguém conseguiria ver a canoa de fora.

Original English Version

I was away below the ferry now. I rose up, and there was *Jackson's* Island, about two mile and a half down *stream*, heavy *timbered* and standing up out of the middle of the river, big and dark and solid, like a *steamboat* without any lights. There *warn't* any signs of the bar at the head - it was all under water now.

It *didn't* take me long to get there. I shot past the head at a ripping rate, the current was so swift, and then I got into the dead water and landed on the side towards the Illinois shore. I run the canoe into a deep dent in the bank that I *knowed* about; I had to part the willow branches to get in; and when I made fast nobody could a seen the canoe from the outside.

Tradução Integral em Português

Eu já estava bem abaixo do ancoradouro agora. Levantei-me, e lá estava a Ilha de *Jackson*, uns quatro quilômetros rio abaixo, densa de mata e erguendo-se do meio do rio, grande e escura e sólida, feito um barco a vapor sem nenhuma luz. Não havia nenhum sinal do banco de areia na ponta de cima - estava tudo debaixo d'água agora.

Não levei muito tempo pra chegar lá. Passei rasgando pela ponta de cima, de tão veloz que estava a correnteza, e então entrei na água morta e desembarquei do lado que dava pra margem de Illinois. Enfiei a canoa numa reentrância funda da margem que eu conhecia; tive que afastar os galhos do salgueiro pra entrar; e quando a amarrei, ninguém poderia ter visto a canoa de fora.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Subi e sentei num tronco na ponta da ilha. Fiquei olhando para o grande rio, a lenha preta à deriva, e a cidade a cinco quilômetros dali, onde brilhavam três ou quatro luzes. Uma enorme jangada de madeira estava a quase dois quilômetros rio acima, descendo com uma lanterna no meio. Fiquei olhando ela se aproximar devagar, e quando estava quase na minha altura, ouvi um homem dizer: “Remos de popa, aí! joga a proa para estibordo!” Ouvi tão claro como se ele estivesse ao meu lado.

Havia uma luzinha cinzenta no céu, então fui para o mato e me deitei para tirar um cochilo antes do café da manhã.

Original English Version

I went up and set down on a log at the head of the island, and looked out on the big river and the black *driftwood* and away over to the town, three mile away, where there was three or four lights *twinkling*. A *monstrous* big lumber-*raft* was about a mile up *stream*, coming along down, with a lantern in the middle of it. I watched it come creeping down, and when it was most *abreast* of where I stood I heard a man say, “Stern *oars*, there! *heave* her head to *stabboard*!” I heard that just as plain as if the man was by my side.

There was a little gray in the sky now; so I *stepped* into the woods, and laid down for a nap before breakfast.

Tradução Integral em Português

Subi e me sentei numa tora na ponta da ilha, e fiquei olhando o grande rio e as madeiras negras à deriva e lá longe até a cidade, a uns cinco quilômetros de distância, onde havia três ou quatro luzes tremeluzindo. Uma balsa de madeira descomunal estava a mais ou menos um quilômetro rio acima, vindo descendo, com uma lanterna no meio dela. Fiquei observando-a vir se arrastando pra baixo, e quando estava quase na altura de onde eu estava ouvi um homem dizer: - Remos de popa, aí! Vira a proa a *boreste*! Ouvi isso tão claro como se o homem estivesse ao meu lado.

O céu já estava ficando um pouco cinzento agora; então entrei no mato e me deitei pra tirar uma soneca antes do café da manhã.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



CHAPTER VIII

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Quando acordei, o sol já estava alto, e achei que devia ser depois das oito horas. Fiquei deitado na grama e na sombra fresca, pensando e me sentindo descansado, confortável e satisfeito. Conseguia ver o sol por um ou dois buracos, mas na maior parte havia grandes árvores ao redor, e estava escuro debaixo delas. Manchas de luz caíam no chão onde o sol passava pelas folhas, e essas manchas se moviam um pouco, mostrando que havia uma brisa leve lá em cima. Um par de esquilos sentou num galho e tagarelou comigo de um jeito amigável.

Original English Version

THE sun was up so high when I *waked* that I judged it was after eight o'clock. I laid there in the grass and the cool *shade* thinking about things, and feeling rested and *ruther* comfortable and *satisfied*. I could see the sun out at one or two holes, but mostly it was big trees all about, and *gloomy* in there amongst them. There was *freckled* places on the ground where the light *sifted* down through the leaves, and the *freckled* places *swapped* about a little, showing there was a little breeze up there. A couple of *squirrels* set on a limb and *jabbered* at me very friendly.

Tradução Integral em Português

O sol já estava tão alto quando acordei que julguei que já passava das oito horas. Fiquei ali deitado no capim e na sombra fresca pensando na vida, e me sentindo descansado e bastante confortável e satisfeito. Dava pra ver o sol por uma ou duas frestas, mas quase tudo eram árvores enormes por toda parte, e sombrio ali no meio delas. Havia manchas sarapintadas no chão onde a luz se coava por entre as folhas, e as manchas sarapintadas se moviam um pouquinho, mostrando que havia uma brisinha lá em cima. Um par de esquilos estava num galho e tagarelava pra mim bem amigável.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Eu estava muito preguiçoso e confortável. Não queria me levantar e fazer o café da manhã. Já estava quase dormindo de novo quando achei que ouvi um “bum!” fundo lá longe rio acima. Sentei e escutei. Logo ouvi de novo. Pulei, olhei por um buraco entre as folhas e vi fumaça na água bem longe rio acima, mais ou menos na altura da balsa. A balsa estava boiando rio abaixo cheia de gente. Aí entendi o que estava acontecendo. Veio outro estrondo, e vi fumaça branca sair do lado da balsa. Estavam disparando canhão sobre a água, tentando fazer meu corpo boiar até a superfície.

Original English Version

I was powerful lazy and comfortable - *didn't* want to get up and cook breakfast. Well, I was *dozing* off again when I thinks I hears a deep sound of “boom!” away up the river. I *rouses* up, and rests on my elbow and listens; pretty soon I hears it again. I *hopped* up, and went and looked out at a hole in the leaves, and I see a *bunch* of smoke laying on the water a long ways up - about *abreast* the ferry. And there was the *ferryboat* full of people *floating* along down. I *knowned* what was the matter now. “Boom!” I see the white smoke *squirt* out of the *ferryboat's* side. You see, they was firing cannon over the water, trying to make my *carcass* come to the top.

Tradução Integral em Português

Eu estava com uma preguiça e um conforto danados - não queria me levantar e fazer o café da manhã. Pois bem, estava cochilando de novo quando penso que ouço um som grave de “bum!” lá longe rio acima. Me sacudo, e me apoio no cotovelo e escuto; logo o ouço de novo. Dei um pulo, e fui olhar por uma fresta nas folhas, e vi uma nuvem de fumaça pousada sobre a água bem lá longe rio acima - mais ou menos na altura do ancoradouro da balsa. E lá estava a barca cheia de gente descendo à deriva. Agora eu sabia qual era o problema. “Bum!” Vi a fumaça branca jorrar da lateral da barca. Veja bem, eles estavam disparando canhão sobre a água, tentando fazer o meu cadáver vir à tona.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Eu estava com fome, mas não podia acender fogo porque podiam ver a fumaça. Então fiquei sentado ali, olhando a fumaça do canhão e ouvindo o estrondo. O rio tinha uma milha de largura e estava bonito naquela manhã de verão. Eu estava gostando de assistir procurarem meu corpo, se ao menos eu tivesse algo para comer. Aí me lembrei de que as pessoas colocam mercúrio dentro de pães e os deixam boiar. O pão sempre vai até o corpo afogado e para ali. Então pensei em ficar de olho, e se algum pão viesse boiando na minha direção, eu ia pegá-lo. Fui para o lado de Illinois da ilha para observar. Não me decepcionei. Um grande pão duplo veio boiando, e eu quase peguei com uma vara comprida, mas meu pé escorregou e ele foi embora. Eu estava onde a correnteza ficava mais perto da margem - eu sabia disso. Logo veio outro pão, e dessa vez eu peguei. Tirei o tampão, sacudi para fora o pouco de mercúrio e mordi. Era “pão de padaria” - o que a gente rica come, não fubá de pobre.

Original English Version

I was pretty hungry, but it *warn't* going to do for me to start a fire, because they might see the smoke. So I set there and watched the cannon-smoke and listened to the boom. The river was a mile wide there, and it always looks pretty on a summer morning - so I was having a good enough time seeing them hunt for my *remainders* if I only had a bite to eat. Well, then I happened to think how they always put *quicksilver* in *loaves* of bread and *float* them off, because they always go right to the *drownded carcass* and stop there. So, says I, I'll keep a lookout, and if any of *them's floating* around after me I'll give them a show. I changed to the Illinois edge of the island to see what luck I could have, and I *warn't* disappointed. A big double *loaf* come along, and I most got it with a long stick, but my foot slipped and she *floatated* out further. Of course I was where the current set in the closest to the shore - I *knowed* enough for that. But by and by along comes another one, and this time I won. I took out the plug and shook out the little *dab* of *quicksilver*, and set my teeth in. It was “*baker's bread*” - what the quality eat; none of your low-down corn-*pone*.

Tradução Integral em Português

Eu estava bem faminto, mas não me convinha acender uma fogueira, porque podiam ver a fumaça. Então fiquei ali sentado, observando a fumaça do canhão e escutando o estrondo. O rio ali tinha uma milha de largura, e sempre fica bonito numa manhã de verão - de modo que eu estava até me divertindo vendo eles procurarem meus restos, se ao menos tivesse um bocado pra comer. Bem, aí me lembrei de repente que sempre botam mercúrio dentro de pães e deixam eles boiando rio abaixo, porque

vão direto até o defunto afogado e param bem em cima dele. Então, disse comigo mesmo, vou ficar de olho, e se algum deles vier boiando atrás de mim, eu dou uma chance a eles. Passei para a margem do lado de Illinois da ilha pra ver que sorte eu teria, e não me decepcionei. Um pão grande, dobrado, veio vindo, e quase peguei ele com uma vara comprida, mas meu pé escorregou e ele boiou mais pra longe. Claro que eu estava no lugar onde a correnteza chega mais perto da margem - eu sabia disso muito bem. Mas daí a pouco vem vindo outro, e dessa vez eu venci. Tirei a rolha, sacudi pra fora o pouquinho de mercúrio, e crevei o dente. Era “pão de padaria” - do que a gente fina come; nada daquela broa de milho ordinária.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Encontrei um bom lugar entre as folhas e sentei num tronco, comendo o pão e olhando a balsa. Estava muito satisfeito. Aí pensei em uma coisa. Disse a mim mesmo que talvez a viúva, ou o pastor, ou outra pessoa, tivesse rezado para que esse pão me encontrasse, e agora tinha dado certo. Então devia haver algo na oração. Mas pensei que só funciona quando uma viúva ou um pastor reza, não para mim. Achei que só funciona para o tipo certo de pessoa.

Acendi um cachimbo e fumei por um bom tempo, ainda observando. A balsa ia com a correnteza, e pensei que teria a chance de ver quem estava nela, porque ela ia chegar perto de onde o pão tinha vindo. Quando chegou perto de mim, apaguei meu cachimbo e fui até onde tinha achado o pão. Depois me deitei atrás de um tronco na margem, num pequeno espaço aberto. Na forquilha do tronco eu conseguia espiar.

Original English Version

I got a good place amongst the leaves, and set there on a log, *munching* the bread and watching the ferry-boat, and very well *satisfied*. And then something struck me. I says, now I reckon the widow or the *parson* or somebody prayed that this bread would find me, and here it has gone and done it. So there ain't no doubt but there is something in that thing - that is, there's something in it when a body like the widow or the *parson prays*, but it don't work for me, and I reckon it don't work for only just the right kind.

I lit a pipe and had a good long smoke, and went on watching. The *ferryboat* was *floating* with the current, and I allowed I'd have a chance to see who was aboard when she come along, because she would come in close, where the bread did. When she'd got pretty well along down towards me, I put out my pipe and went to where I *fished* out the bread, and laid down behind a log on the bank in a little open place. Where the log *forked* I could *peep* through.

Tradução Integral em Português

Achei um bom lugar entre as folhas, e fiquei ali sentado num tronco, mastigando o pão e observando a balsa, bem satisfeito. E então me ocorreu uma coisa. Disse comigo: agora eu acho que a viúva, ou o pastor, ou sei lá quem, rezou pra que este pão me encontrasse, e olha só, foi lá e me encontrou mesmo. Então não há dúvida de que tem alguma coisa nisso - quer dizer, tem alguma coisa nisso quando uma pessoa como a viúva ou o pastor reza, mas comigo não funciona, e acho que só funciona mesmo é pra o tipo certo de gente.

Acendi um cachimbo e dei uma boa e longa fumada, e continuei observando. A balsa vinha descendo com a correnteza, e calculei que teria chance de ver quem estava a bordo quando ela passasse, porque ia chegar bem perto, no mesmo lugar onde o pão tinha chegado. Quando ela já tinha descido bastante na minha direção, apaguei o cachimbo e fui até onde eu pesquei o pão, e me deitei atrás de um tronco na margem, num pequeno lugar aberto. Onde o tronco se bifurcava, eu podia espiar por entre ele.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Depois de um tempo ela veio se aproximando e passou tão perto boiando que dava para colocar uma prancha e caminhar até a margem. Quase todo mundo estava no barco. Paí, o *Juiz Thatcher*, Bessie Thatcher, Jo Harper, *Tom Sawyer*, sua velha *Tia Polly*, Sid, *Mary*, e muitos outros estavam lá. Todo mundo falava sobre o assassinato, mas então o capitão interrompeu e disse:

"Olhem com cuidado agora. A correnteza é mais forte aqui. Talvez ele tenha sido levado até a margem e ficado preso nos arbustos na beira d'água. Espero que sim, de qualquer jeito."

Eu não esperava isso. Eles se amontoaram e se debruçaram sobre a amurada, quase na minha cara. Ficaram bem quietos e olharam com atenção. Eu conseguia vê-los bem, mas eles não conseguiam me ver. Aí o capitão gritou:

Original English Version

By and by she come along, and she *drifted* in so close that they could a run out a *plank* and walked ashore. Most everybody was on the boat. *Pap*, and *Judge Thatcher*, and *Bessie Thatcher*, and Jo Harper, and *Tom Sawyer*, and his old *Aunt Polly*, and Sid and *Mary*, and plenty more. Everybody was talking about the murder, but the captain broke in and says:

"Look sharp, now; the current sets in the closest here, and maybe he's washed ashore and got *tangled* amongst the brush at the *water's* edge. I hope so, anyway."

"I *didn't* hope so. They all crowded up and *leaned* over the rails, nearly in my face, and kept still, watching with all their might. I could see them first-rate, but they *couldn't* see me. Then the captain sung out:

Tradução Integral em Português

Daí a pouco ela veio vindo, e derivou tão perto que dava pra estender uma prancha e sair andando pra terra firme. Estava quase todo mundo no barco. O Paí, e o *Juiz Thatcher*, e a Bessie Thatcher, e o Jo Harper, e o *Tom Sawyer*, e a velha tia dele, a tia Polly, e o Sid e a *Mary*, e muito mais gente. Todo mundo falava do assassinato, mas o capitão interrompeu e disse:

- Olhem bem, agora; a correnteza chega mais perto aqui, e talvez ele tenha sido arrastado pra margem e ficado emaranhado no meio do mato à beira d'água. Espero que sim, de qualquer jeito.

Eu não esperava que sim. Todos se amontoaram e se debruçaram sobre a amurada, quase na minha cara, e ficaram quietos, olhando com toda a

atenção. Eu enxergava eles às mil maravilhas, mas eles não me viam. Então o capitão gritou:

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Afastem-se!" Aí o canhão disparou uma explosão enorme bem na minha frente. O barulho quase me deixou surdo, e a fumaça quase me cegou. Achei que estava acabado. Se tivessem usado balas, acho que teriam conseguido o corpo morto que queriam. Mas eu não fui ferido, graças a Deus. O barco continuou boiando e sumiu de vista ao redor da ilha. Eu conseguia ouvir o canhão de vez em quando, cada vez mais longe. Depois de uma hora mais ou menos, já não conseguia ouvir nada. A ilha tinha três milhas de comprimento. Achei que eles tinham chegado ao fim e desistido. Mas ainda não. Eles contornaram a ponta da ilha e subiram o lado do Missouri a vapor, atirando de vez em quando enquanto iam. Eu atravesssei para aquele lado e os observei. Quando chegaram na ponta de cima da ilha, pararam de atirar, foram até a margem do Missouri e voltaram para a cidade.

Original English Version

"Stand away!" and the cannon let off such a blast right before me that it made me *deef* with the noise and pretty near blind with the smoke, and I judged I was gone. If they'd a had some *bullets* in, I reckon they'd a got the corpse they was after. Well, I see I *warn't* hurt, thanks to goodness. The boat *floated* on and went out of sight around the shoulder of the island. I could hear the *booming* now and then, further and further off, and by and by, after an hour, I *didn't* hear it no more. The island was three mile long. I judged they had got to the foot, and was giving it up. But they *didn't* yet a while. They turned around the foot of the island and started up the channel on the Missouri side, under steam, and *booming* once in a while as they went. I crossed over to that side and watched them. When they got *abreast* the head of the island they quit *shooting* and dropped over to the Missouri shore and went home to the town.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Afastem-se! - e o canhão soltou tamanha explosão bem na minha frente que me deixou surdo com o barulho e quase cego com a fumaça, e achei que era o meu fim. Se eles tivessem posto algumas balas dentro, acho que teriam conseguido o defunto que procuravam. Bem, vi que não estava ferido, graças a Deus. O barco continuou boiando e sumiu de vista ao contornar a ponta da ilha. De vez em quando eu ainda ouvia os estrondos, cada vez mais longe, e daí a pouco, depois de uma hora, não os ouvi mais. A ilha tinha três milhas de comprimento. Calculei que eles tinham chegado ao pé dela e estavam desistindo. Mas ainda não desistiram, não. Contornaram o pé da ilha e começaram a subir pelo canal do lado do Missouri, a vapor, dando um estrondo de vez em quando enquanto

seguiam. Atravessei pra aquele lado e fiquei observando. Quando chegaram à altura da cabeceira da ilha, pararam de atirar, foram pra margem do Missouri e voltaram pra cidade.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Eu sabia que estava seguro agora. Ninguém mais viria me procurar. Tirei minhas coisas da canoa e fiz um bom acampamento no mato denso. Fiz uma espécie de tenda com meus cobertores para proteger minhas coisas da chuva. Peguei um bagre e o cortei com minha serra, e perto do pôr do sol acendi uma fogueira e jantei. Depois armei uma linha para pegar peixe para o café da manhã.

Quando escureceu, fiquei sentado perto da fogueira fumando e me sentindo bastante feliz. Depois de um tempo me senti sozinho, então fui e sentei na margem do rio. Fiquei escutando a água correndo e contando as estrelas, as toras à deriva e as jangadas descendo o rio. Depois fui dormir. Esse é um dos melhores jeitos de passar o tempo quando você está sozinho. Você não consegue ficar sozinho por muito tempo; logo você supera isso.

Original English Version

I *knowned* I was all right now. Nobody else would come *a-hunting* after me. I got my traps out of the canoe and made me a nice camp in the thick woods. I made a kind of a tent out of my blankets to put my things under so the rain *couldn't* get at them. I *caught* a *catfish* and *haggled* him open with my saw, and towards *sundown* I started my camp fire and had supper. Then I set out a line to *catch* some fish for breakfast.

When it was dark I set by my camp fire smoking, and feeling pretty well *satisfied*; but by and by it got sort of *lonesome*, and so I went and set on the bank and listened to the current *swashing* along, and counted the stars and drift logs and *rafts* that come down, and then went to bed; there ain't no better way to put in time when you are *lonesome*; you can't stay so, you soon get over it.

Tradução Integral em Português

Agora eu sabia que estava a salvo. Ninguém mais viria me caçar. Tirei meus trecos da canoa e montei um belo acampamento no meio da mata fechada. Fiz uma espécie de tenda com meus cobertores pra botar minhas coisas embaixo, de modo que a chuva não pudesse alcançá-las. Pesquei um bagre e o abri na marra com meu serrote, e lá pelo entardecer acendi a fogueira e ceei. Depois estendi uma linha pra pescar alguns peixes pro café da manhã.

Quando escureceu, fiquei sentado junto da fogueira fumando, e me sentindo bem satisfeito; mas daí a pouco a coisa ficou meio solitária, e então fui me sentar na margem e escutei a correnteza chapinhando ao

passar, e contei as estrelas e os troncos à deriva e as balsas que desciam, e depois fui pra cama; não há jeito melhor de passar o tempo quando a gente está sozinho; a gente não consegue ficar assim, logo passa.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Passei três dias e noites assim. Era sempre a mesma coisa. Mas no dia seguinte explorei a ilha. Eu era o dono dela, por assim dizer, e queria saber tudo sobre ela. Principalmente, eu só queria algo para fazer. Encontrei muitos morangos maduros, uvas verdes de verão, framboesas verdes, e as amoras verdes estavam só começando a aparecer. Pensei que seriam úteis mais tarde.

Fui vagando pelo mato denso até achar que estava perto do fim da ilha. Tinha minha espingarda comigo, mas não tinha atirado em nada. Carreguei ela para proteção, e pensei que talvez matasse alguma caça perto de casa. Aí quase pisei numa cobra de bom tamanho. Ela deslizou pela grama e pelas flores, e eu a segui, tentando dar um tiro. Apressei o passo, e de repente pulei bem em cima das cinzas de uma fogueira que ainda estava fumegando.

Original English Version

And so for three days and nights. No difference - just the same thing. But the next day I went exploring around down through the island. I was boss of it; it all belonged to me, so to say, and I wanted to know all about it; but mainly I wanted to put in the time. I found plenty strawberries, ripe and prime; and green summer grapes, and green *razberries*; and the green *blackberries* was just beginning to show. They would all come handy by and by, I judged.

Well, I went *fooling* along in the deep woods till I judged I *warn't* far from the foot of the island. I had my gun along, but I hadn't shot nothing; it was for *protection*; thought I would kill some game *nigh* home. About this time I mighty near *stepped* on a good-sized snake, and it went sliding off through the grass and flowers, and I after it, trying to get a shot at it. I *clipped* along, and all of a sudden I bounded right on to the ashes of a camp fire that was still smoking.

Tradução Integral em Português

E assim foi por três dias e três noites. Sem diferença - sempre a mesma coisa. Mas no dia seguinte saí explorando ilha abaixo. Eu era o dono dela; tudo aquilo me pertencia, por assim dizer, e eu queria conhecer tudo a respeito dela; mas o principal era passar o tempo. Encontrei um monte de morangos, maduros e de primeira; e uvas verdes de verão, e framboesas verdes; e as amoras-pretas verdes estavam só começando a aparecer. Tudo aquilo ia dar jeito mais adiante, calculei.

Bem, fui vagando à toa pela mata fechada até calcular que não estava longe do pé da ilha. Levei minha espingarda comigo, mas não tinha atirado em nada; era pra proteção; pensei em matar alguma caça mais perto de casa. Por volta dessa hora quase pisei numa cobra de bom tamanho, e ela saiu deslizando por entre o capim e as flores, e eu atrás dela, tentando dar um tiro. Fui correndo, e de repente pulei bem em cima das cinzas de uma fogueira que ainda estava fumegando.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Meu coração pulou para a garganta. Não parei para olhar mais nada. Destravei a espingarda e voltei na ponta dos pés o mais rápido que pude. De vez em quando eu parava entre as folhas densas e escutava, mas estava respirando tão forte que não conseguia ouvir mais nada. Andei um pouco mais, depois escutei de novo, e continuei assim. Se eu via um toco, achava que era um homem. Se eu pisava num graveto e o quebrava, parecia que alguém tinha cortado minha respiração pela metade, e me deixado só com a metade curta.

Quando voltei para o acampamento, não estava me sentindo corajoso. Mas sabia que não era hora de brincadeira. Então coloquei todas as minhas coisas de volta na canoa para escondê-las. Apaguei o fogo e espalhei as cinzas para parecer um acampamento velho do ano passado. Depois subi numa árvore.

Original English Version

My heart jumped up amongst my lungs. I never waited for to look further, but *uncocked* my gun and went *sneaking* back on my *tiptoes* as fast as ever I could. Every now and then I stopped a second amongst the thick leaves and listened, but my breath come so hard I *couldn't* hear nothing else. I *slunk* along another piece further, then listened again; and so on, and so on. If I see a *stump*, I took it for a man; if I *trod* on a stick and broke it, it made me feel like a person had cut one of my *breaths* in two and I only got half, and the short half, too.

When I got to camp I *warn't* feeling very *brash*, there *warn't* much sand in my *craw*; but I says, this ain't no time to be *fooling* around. So I got all my traps into my canoe again so as to have them out of sight, and I put out the fire and scattered the ashes around to look like an old last year's camp, and then *clumb* a tree.

Tradução Integral em Português

Meu coração deu um pulo lá pra dentro dos pulmões. Não esperei pra olhar mais nada, mas destravei a espingarda e voltei me esgueirando na ponta dos pés o mais rápido que pude. De vez em quando eu parava um segundo no meio das folhas cerradas e escutava, mas minha respiração vinha tão ofegante que eu não conseguia ouvir mais nada. Fui me arrastando mais um pedaço adiante, depois escutei de novo; e assim por diante, e assim por diante. Se eu via um toco, tomava por um homem; se pisava num graveto e o quebrava, me dava a sensação de que alguém tinha cortado uma das minhas respirações no meio e eu só ficara com metade, e a metade curta ainda por cima.

Quando cheguei ao acampamento, eu não estava lá muito valente, não havia lá muita coragem no meu peito; mas disse comigo: esta não é hora de ficar à toa. Então botei todos os meus trecos de volta na canoa pra tirar tudo de vista, apaguei o fogo e espalhei as cinzas em volta pra parecer um acampamento velho do ano passado, e depois trepei numa árvore.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Acho que fiquei na árvore por umas duas horas, mas não vi nem ouvi nada. Mesmo assim, só achava que via e ouvia mil coisas. No fim não consegui ficar ali para sempre, então desci. Mas fiquei no mato denso e observei com cuidado o tempo todo. Só tinha frutas e as sobras do café da manhã para comer.

Ao anoitecer eu estava com muita fome. Então, quando já estava totalmente escuro, e antes de a lua nascer, saí escondido da margem e remei uns quatrocentos metros até a margem de Illinois. Fui para o mato e cozinhei o jantar. Já tinha quase decidido ficar ali a noite toda quando ouvi um plunquiti-plunc, plunquiti-plunc. Disse a mim mesmo, cavalos vindo. Depois ouvi gente conversando. Coloquei tudo na canoa o mais rápido que pude, depois fui me arrastando pelo mato para ver o que estava acontecendo. Não tinha ido longe quando ouvi um homem dizer:

Original English Version

I reckon I was up in the tree two hours; but I *didn't* see nothing, I *didn't* hear nothing - I only THOUGHT I heard and seen as much as a thousand things. Well, I *couldn't* stay up there forever; so at last I got down, but I kept in the thick woods and on the lookout all the time. All I could get to eat was berries and what was left over from breakfast.

By the time it was night I was pretty hungry. So when it was good and dark I slid out from shore before *moonrise* and *paddled* over to the Illinois bank - about a quarter of a mile. I went out in the woods and cooked a supper, and I had about made up my mind I would stay there all night when I hear a *PLUNKETY-PLUNK, PLUNKETY-PLUNK*, and says to myself, horses coming; and next I hear people's voices. I got everything into the canoe as quick as I could, and then went creeping through the woods to see what I could find out. I hadn't got far when I hear a man say:

Tradução Integral em Português

Acho que fiquei lá em cima da árvore umas duas horas; mas não vi nada, não ouvi nada - só ACHEI que ouvi e vi coisa pra mais de mil vezes. Bem, eu não podia ficar lá em cima pra sempre; então por fim desci, mas me mantive na mata fechada e de sobreaviso o tempo todo. Tudo o que consegui pra comer foi frutinhas silvestres e o que tinha sobrado do café da manhã.

Quando chegou a noite, eu estava bem faminto. Então, quando ficou bem escuro, saí da margem antes de a lua nascer e remei até a margem de Illinois - cerca de um quarto de milha. Entrei na mata e cozinhei uma ceia,

e já tinha quase decidido que ia passar a noite ali quando ouço um PLOC-PLOC, PLOC-PLOC, e digo comigo mesmo: cavalos chegando; e logo em seguida ouço vozes de gente. Botei tudo dentro da canoa o mais rápido que pude, e depois fui me arrastando pela mata pra ver o que conseguia descobrir. Não tinha ido longe quando ouço um homem dizer:

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

“A gente devia acampar aqui se achar um bom lugar. Os cavalos estão quase exaustos. Vamos dar uma olhada.”

Não esperei. Empurrei a canoa e remei para longe bem devagarinho. Amarrei no lugar velho e decidi que ia dormir na canoa.

Não dormi muito. Não conseguia parar de pensar. Toda vez que acordava, sentia como se alguém tivesse me agarrado pelo pescoço. Então o sono não me ajudava. Depois de um tempo disse a mim mesmo que não conseguia viver assim. Eu ia descobrir quem estava na ilha comigo. Ia descobrir, não importa o quê. Na mesma hora me senti melhor.

Original English Version

“We better camp here if we can find a good place; the horses is about *beat* out. Let’s look around.”

I *didn’t* wait, but *shoved* out and *paddled* away easy. I tied up in the old place, and *reckoned* I would sleep in the canoe.

I *didn’t* sleep much. I *couldn’t*, somehow, for thinking. And every time I *waked* up I thought somebody had me by the neck. So the sleep *didn’t* do me no good. By and by I says to myself, I can’t live this way; I’m a-going to find out who it is that’s here on the island with me; I’ll find it out or bust. Well, I felt better right off.

Tradução Integral em Português

- É melhor a gente acampar aqui, se conseguir achar um bom lugar; os cavalos estão quase estafados. Vamos dar uma olhada por aí.

Não esperei, mas empurrei a canoa e remei embora bem devagarzinho. Amarrei ela no lugar de sempre e resolvi que ia dormir dentro da canoa mesmo.

Não dormi muito. Não conseguia, de jeito nenhum, de tanto pensar. E toda vez que acordava, achava que alguém estava me segurando pelo pescoço. De modo que o sono não me fez bem nenhum. Daí a pouco disse comigo mesmo: não posso viver assim; vou descobrir quem é que está aqui na ilha comigo; descubro isso ou estouro. Bem, logo me senti melhor.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Então peguei meu remo e me afastei um pouco da margem. Depois deixei a canoa deslizar rio abaixo pelas sombras. A lua estava brilhando, e fora das sombras estava quase tão claro quanto de dia. Continuei por mais de uma hora, e tudo estava quieto como pedra. Nessa hora eu já estava perto da ponta de baixo da ilha. Uma brisa fresca e leve começou a soprar, e isso mostrava que a noite estava quase acabando. Virei a canoa com o remo e a trouxe para a margem. Depois peguei a espingarda e me esgueirei para a beira do mato. Sentei num tronco e olhei por entre as folhas. Vi a lua se pôr e a escuridão cobrir o rio. Mas logo vi uma linha pálida acima das copas das árvores, e soube que o dia estava chegando. Então peguei minha espingarda e fui em direção ao lugar onde tinha achado a fogueira, parando a cada minuto ou dois para escutar. Mas não consegui encontrá-la. Depois de um tempo, avistei um lampejo de fogo entre as árvores. Fui na direção dele com cuidado e devagar. Logo estava perto o bastante para ver um homem deitado no chão. Quase morri de susto. Ele tinha um cobertor sobre a cabeça, e a cabeça estava quase dentro do fogo. Sentei atrás de uns arbustos a uns dois metros dele e fiquei olhando. Já estava clareando agora. Logo ele bocejou, se espreguiçou, e jogou o cobertor para longe, e era o *Jim da Miss Watson!* Fiquei muito contente de vê-lo. Eu disse:

Original English Version

So I took my *paddle* and slid out from shore just a *step* or two, and then let the canoe drop along down amongst the *shadows*. The moon was shining, and outside of the *shadows* it made it most as light as day. I *poked* along well on to an hour, everything still as rocks and sound asleep. Well, by this time I was most down to the foot of the island. A little *rippy*, cool breeze begun to blow, and that was as good as saying the night was about done. I give her a turn with the *paddle* and *brung* her nose to shore; then I got my gun and slipped out and into the edge of the woods. I sat down there on a log, and looked out through the leaves. I see the moon go off watch, and the darkness begin to blanket the river. But in a little while I see a pale streak over the *treetops*, and *knowed* the day was coming. So I took my gun and slipped off towards where I had run across that camp fire, stopping every minute or two to listen. But I hadn't no luck somehow; I *couldn't* seem to find the place. But by and by, sure enough, I *caught* a glimpse of fire away through the trees. I went for it, cautious and slow. By and by I was close enough to have a look, and there laid a man on the ground. It most give me the *fantods*. He had a blanket around his head, and his head was nearly in the fire. I set there behind a *clump* of *bushes* in about six foot of him, and kept my eyes on him steady. It was getting gray daylight now. Pretty soon he *gapped* and *stretched* himself and *hove* off the blanket, and

it was *Miss Watson's Jim*! I bet I was glad to see him. I says:

Tradução Integral em Português

Então peguei meu remo e me afastei da margem só um passo ou dois, e depois deixei a canoa ir descendo por entre as sombras. A lua estava brilhando, e fora das sombras deixava tudo quase tão claro quanto o dia. Fui devagarinho por quase uma hora, tudo silencioso feito pedra e num sono profundo. Bem, a essa altura eu já estava quase chegando ao pé da ilha. Uma brisa fresca e miudinha começou a soprar, e isso era o mesmo que dizer que a noite estava quase no fim. Dei uma virada com o remo e aponteí a proa pra margem; depois peguei minha espingarda, desci e entrei na orla da mata. Sentei-me ali num tronco e olhei por entre as folhas. Vi a lua se recolher do turno de vigia, e a escuridão começar a cobrir o rio feito um cobertor. Mas dali a pouquinho vi um risco pálido por cima das copas das árvores, e soube que o dia estava vindo. Então peguei minha espingarda e fui me esgueirando na direção de onde eu tinha topado com aquela fogueira, parando a cada minuto ou dois pra escutar. Mas de algum jeito não tive sorte; parecia que eu não conseguia achar o lugar. Mas daí a pouco, sem dúvida nenhuma, avistei um clarão de fogo lá longe por entre as árvores. Fui na direção dele, cauteloso e devagar. Daí a pouco eu estava perto o bastante pra dar uma olhada, e ali estava um homem deitado no chão. Aquilo quase me deu um treco. Ele tinha um cobertor em volta da cabeça, e a cabeça estava quase dentro do fogo. Fiquei ali sentado atrás de um tufo de arbustos, a uns seis pés dele, e mantive os olhos fixos nele. Já estava clareando um dia acinzentado. Logo ele bocejou, se espreguiçou e jogou o cobertor pra longe, e era o *Jim*, da *Miss Watson*! Podem apostar que fiquei feliz de ver ele. Digo:

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

“Olá, Jim!” e saí correndo.

Ele pulou e ficou me encarando surpreso. Depois caiu de joelhos, juntou as mãos, e disse:

“Não me machuque - por favor, não! Eu nunca fiz mal nenhum a fantasma nenhum. Sempre gostei de gente morta, e fiz tudo que pude por eles. Volta para o rio, que é onde você pertence, e não faz nada com o velho Jim, que sempre foi seu amigo.”

Não demorou muito para fazê-lo entender que eu não estava morto. Fiquei muito contente de ver o Jim. Não estava mais sozinho. Disse a ele que não tinha medo de que ele contasse para as pessoas onde eu estava. Continuei falando, mas ele só ficava sentado ali me olhando. Não disse uma palavra. Aí eu falei:

“Já é dia. Vamos tomar café da manhã. Reaviva bem sua fogueira.”

“De que adianta reavivar a fogueira para cozinhar morangos e coisas assim? Mas você tem uma espingarda, não tem? Então a gente pode conseguir algo melhor do que morangos.”

Original English Version

“Hello, Jim!” and skipped out.

He *bounced* up and *stared* at me wild. Then he drops down on his knees, and puts his hands together and says:

“*Doan'* hurt me - don't! I *hain't* ever done no harm to a *ghos'*. I *alwuz* liked dead people, en done all I could for 'em. You go en *git* in de river *agin*, *whah* you *b'longs*, en *doan'* do *nuffn* to Ole Jim, 'at '*uz awluz* yo' *fren'*.”

Well, I *warn't* long making him understand I *warn't* dead. I was ever so glad to see Jim. I *warn't lonesome* now. I told him I *warn't* afraid of HIM telling the people where I was. I talked along, but he only set there and looked at me; never said nothing. Then I says:

“It's good daylight. *Le's* get breakfast. Make up your camp fire good.”

“What's de use er *makin'* up de camp fire to cook *strawbries* en *sich* truck? But you got a gun, *hain't* you? Den we kin *git sumfn* better den *strawbries*.”

Tradução Integral em Português

- Alô, Jim! - e saltei pra fora.

Ele deu um pulo e ficou me encarando com um olhar apavorado. Depois caiu de joelhos, junta as mãos e diz:

- Num me faz mal - num faz! Eu nunca fiz mal nenhum pra assombração. Eu sempre gostei de gente morta, e fiz tudo que pude por eles. Ocê vai e vorta pro rio, pra onde ocê pertence, e num faz nada pro véio Jim, que sempre foi seu amigo.

Bem, não levei muito tempo pra fazer ele entender que eu não estava morto. Fiquei imensamente feliz de ver o Jim. Agora eu não estava mais sozinho. Disse a ele que não tinha medo de que ELE fosse contar às pessoas onde eu estava. Fui falando, mas ele só ficou ali sentado, olhando pra mim; não disse nada. Então digo:

- Já está bem claro. Vamos fazer o café da manhã. Ajeita bem a tua fogueira.

- Pra que serve ajeitá a fogueira pra cozinhá morango e essas coisa? Mas ocê tem uma espingarda, num tem? Então nós pode pegá algo bem melhó que morango.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

“Morangos e coisas assim,” eu disse. “É isso que você vive comendo?”

“Eu não conseguia mais nada,” ele disse.

“Ora, há quanto tempo você está na ilha, Jim?”

“Eu vim para cá na noite depois que você foi morto.”

“O quê, todo esse tempo?”

“Sim, com certeza.”

“E você não comeu nada além desse tipo de comida rústica?”

“Não, senhor - nada mais.”

“Bom, você deve estar quase morrendo de fome, não está?”

“Acho que eu conseguiria comer um cavalo. Acho que sim. Há quanto tempo você está na ilha?”

“Desde a noite em que fui morto.”

“Não! Ora, do que você viveu? Mas você tem uma espingarda. Ah, sim, você tem uma espingarda. Isso é bom. Agora você mata alguma coisa e eu acendo o fogo.”

Então fomos até a canoa. Enquanto ele acendia uma fogueira num espaço aberto e gramado entre as árvores, peguei fubá, toucinho, café, a cafeteira, a frigideira, açúcar e canecas de lata. O negro ficou muito surpreso, porque achou que tudo tinha sido feito por magia. Também peguei um bagre grande. *Jim* o limpou com a faca e o fritou.

Original English Version

“Strawberries and such truck,” I says. “Is that what you live on?”

“I *couldn’ git nuffn* else,” he says.

“Why, how long you been on the island, Jim?”

“I come *heah* de night *arter you’s* killed.”

“What, all that time?”

“Yes - *indeedy*.”

“And ain’t you had nothing but that kind of *rubbage* to eat?”

“No, *sah* - *nuffn* else.”

“Well, you must be most *starved*, ain’t you?”

“I *reck’n* I could eat a *hoss*. I think I could. How long you ben on de *islan’*?”

“Since the night I got killed.”

“No! W’y, what has you lived on? But you got a gun. Oh, yes, you got a gun. *Dat’s* good. Now you kill *sumfn* en I’ll make up de fire.”

So we went over to where the canoe was, and while he built a fire in a *grassy* open place amongst the trees, I *fetched* meal and bacon and coffee, and coffee-pot and *frying*-pan, and sugar and tin cups, and the *nigger* was set back considerable, because he *reckoned* it was all done with *witchcraft*. I *caught* a good big *catfish*, too, and *Jim* cleaned him with his knife, and fried him.

Tradução Integral em Português

- Morango e essas coisas - eu digo. - É disso que você tem se alimentado?
- Num consegui arranjar mais nada - ele diz.
- Ora, faz quanto tempo que você está na ilha, Jim?
- Cheguei aqui na noite depois que ocê foi morto.
- O quê, esse tempo todo?
- Isso mesmo, sim sinhô.
- E você não comeu nada além desse tipo de porcaria?
- Não, sinhô... mais nada de nada.
- Bom, então você deve estar quase morto de fome, não é?
- Acho que eu comia até um cavalo. Acho que comia sim. Faz quanto tempo que ocê tá na ilha?
- Desde a noite em que fui morto.
- Não! Ora, do que foi que ocê andou vivo? Mas ocê tem uma espingarda. Ah, sim, ocê tem uma espingarda. Isso é bom. Agora ocê mata algum bicho que eu acendo o fogo.

Então fomos até onde estava a canoa, e enquanto ele acendia uma fogueira num descampado gramado no meio das árvores, eu trouxe fubá e toucinho e café, e o bule e a frigideira, e açúcar e canecas de lata, e o negro ficou bem espantado, porque achava que tudo aquilo tinha sido feito por bruxaria. Peguei também um bom bagre bem grande, e o *Jim* limpou ele com a faca e fritou.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



GLOSSARY

This overview links to every alphabetical glossary range. Glossary: New Words explains difficult words from Simplified English; Original Text: Rare Words explains difficult words found only in the original text.

Simplified English: New Words

[Actual - Plunkety](#)

[Poked - Yow](#)

Original Text: Rare Words

[Abreast - Strawbries](#)

[Stretchers - Yet's](#)

[Cultural Glossary](#)

[Series Character Glossary](#)

GLOSSARY: NEW WORDS

Priority words from the simplified reading. Context links return to the corresponding simplified passage when that passage is rendered.

Abreast /ə'breɪst/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lado a lado; no mesmo nível

Exemplo em português: *Ele foi chegando, e quando estava na minha altura vi que só havia um homem nele.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It kept a-coming, and when it was abreast of me I see there warn't but one man in it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. I watched it come creeping down, and when it was most abreast of where I stood I heard a man say, "Stern oars, there! heave her head to stabboard!" I heard that just as plain as if the man was by my side. [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. I hopped up, and went and looked out at a hole in the leaves, and I see a bunch of smoke laying on the water a long ways up - about abreast the ferry. [Return to Original English Version](#)

4. When they got abreast the head of the island they quit shooting and dropped over to the Missouri shore and went home to the town. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Actual /'æktʃuəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: real; efectiva; verdadeiro

Simple English: Existing in reality rather than being imagined or theoretical.

Example: *The actual results of the experiment surprised the entire research team greatly.*

Exemplo em português: *Quando ficava especialmente cansado, matava aula, e o castigo que eu levava no dia seguinte na verdade me fazia sentir melhor.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When I got especially tired, I played hookey, and the punishment I got the next day actually made me feel better. [Go to](#)

Afeard /ə'fɪrd/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: com medo; receoso

Exemplo em português: *Agora é uma mão limpa; apertem ela - não tenham medo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It's a clean hand now; shake it - don't be afeard." [Return to Original English Version](#)

Agin /ə'gɪn/ **Listen** (29 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: contra; de novo (dialeto)

Simple English: A dialectal form of “against,” and in some speech a form of “again.”

Example: *He swore he would testify agin the accused man.*

Exemplo em português: *Bem, eu sei o que eu vô fazê: eu vô sentá aqui e escutá até ouvi de novo.*

Forms in this book: AGIN, agin

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Well, I know what I's gwyne to do: I's gwyne to set down here and listen tell I hears it agin." [Go to](#)
2. Sometimes he spec he'll go 'way, en den agin he spec he'll stay. [Go to](#)
3. Sometimes you gwyne to git hurt, en sometimes you gwyne to git sick; but every time you's gwyne to git well agin. [Go to](#)
4. Says I, for two cents I'd leave the blamed country and never come a-near it agin. [Go to](#)
5. I says I'll never vote agin. [Go to](#)
6. Them's the very words I said; they all heard me; and the country may rot for all me - I'll never vote agin as long as I live. [Go to](#)

Agoing /ə'gouɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: em andamento; seguindo (dialetal)

Exemplo em português: *O pai estava tão embalado que nem reparou para onde as suas velhas pernas bambas o estavam levando, e por isso caiu de cabeça por cima do barril de carne de porco salgada e esfolou as duas canelas, e o resto do discurso foi da linguagem mais quente que há - a maior parte atirada contra o negro e contra o governo, embora ele também mandasse uma parte para o barril, aqui e ali, ao longo de tudo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Pap was agoing on so he never noticed where his old limber legs was taking him to, so he went head over heels over the tub of salt pork and barked both shins, and the rest of his speech was all the hottest kind of language - mostly hove at the nigger and the govment, though he give the tub some, too, all along, here and there. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Alwuz /'ɔ:lwʌz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: sempre

Simple English: Dialect spelling of 'always'.

Example: *I alwuz liked dead people, en done all I could for 'em.*

Exemplo em português: *Eu sempre gostei de gente morta, e fiz tudo que pude por eles.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I alwuz liked dead people, en done all I could for 'em. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Ambuscade /'æmbəskeɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: emboscada

Exemplo em português: *Uma vez Tom mandou um menino correr pela cidade com uma tocha acesa, que ele chamava de sinal (que era a senha pra Gangue se reunir), e aí disse que tinha recebido notícias secretas dos seus espões de que no dia seguinte uma porção inteira de mercadores espanhóis e árabes ricos ia acampar em Cave Hollow com duzentos elefantes, e seiscentos camelos, e mais de mil mulas de carga, tudo carregado de diamantes, e que eles só tinham uma escolta de quatrocentos soldados, e então a gente ia ficar de emboscada, como ele dizia, e matar todos e abocanhar as coisas.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. One time Tom sent a boy to run about town with a blazing stick, which he called a slogan (which was the sign for the Gang to get together), and then he said he had got secret news by his spies that next day a whole parcel of Spanish merchants and rich A-rabs was going to camp in Cave Hollow with two hundred elephants, and six hundred camels, and over a thousand "sumter" mules, all loaded down with di'monds, and they didn't have only a guard of four hundred soldiers, and so we would lay in ambuscade, as he called it, and kill the lot and scoop the things. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. I didn't believe we could lick such a crowd of Spaniards and A-rabs, but I wanted to see the camels and elephants, so I was on hand next day, Saturday, in the ambuscade; and when we got the word we rushed out of the woods and down the hill. [Return to Original English Version](#)

And'll /ən'dɪl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: e vai

Simple English: a short spoken form of 'and will'

Example: *It's the hand of a man that's started a new life, and'll die before he'll go back.*

Exemplo em português: *Esta é uma mão que já foi a mão de um porco; mas não é mais assim, não; é a mão de um homem que começou uma vida nova, e que vai morrer antes de voltar atrás.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. There's a hand that was the hand of a hog; but it ain't so no more; it's the hand of a man that's started in on a new life, and'll die before he'll go back.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Anger /'æŋgər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: raiva; ira; fúria

Simple English: To cause someone to feel strong displeasure or rage.

Example: *His rude comments never fail to anger her during meetings.*

Exemplo em português: *Eu não gostava muito de escola antes, mas agora planejava ir só para irritar o pai.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I had not wanted school much before, but now I planned to go just to anger pap. [Go to](#)

Anxious /'æŋkʃəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: ansioso; ancioso; impaciente

Simple English: Feeling worried about something that might happen.

Example: *I am anxious about my exam results coming next week.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois saímos, e eu estava ansioso para ir embora.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then we got out, and I was anxious to leave. [Go to](#)

Anyhow /'ɛnihaʊ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de qualquer forma; enfim

Exemplo em português: *Não me importo; mas eu digo que é um jeito tolo, seja como for.*

Forms in this book: Anyhow, anyhow

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I don't mind; but I say it's a fool way, anyhow. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Anywheres /'eniwerz/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: em lugar algum (fala popular)

Exemplo em português: *Se você está com gente fina, ou num enterro, ou tentando pegar no sono quando não está com sono - se está em qualquer lugar onde não fica bem se coçar, então você vai coçar por todo o corpo em mais de mil lugares.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. If you are with the quality, or at a funeral, or trying to go to sleep when you ain't sleepy - if you are anywheres where it won't do for you to scratch, why you will itch all over in upwards of a thousand places. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Apiece /ə'pi:s/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cada um; por pessoa

Simple English: For each person or thing individually.

Example: *The men received two biscuits apiece.*

Exemplo em português: *Ficamos com seis mil dólares cada um - tudo em ouro.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. We got six thousand dollars apiece - all gold. [Go to](#)
2. Well, Judge Thatcher he took it and put it out at interest, and it fetched us a dollar a day apiece all the year round - more than a body could tell what to do with. [Go to](#)

Arter /'ɑ:rtər/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: depois, grafia popular de after

Exemplo em português: - *Ceguei aqui na noite dispois que ocê foi morto.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "I come heah de night arter you's killed." [Return to Original English Version](#)

Ashamed /ə'ʃeɪmd/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: envergonhado; vergonha; humilhado

Simple English: Feeling embarrassed or guilty about personal actions.

Example: *She felt ashamed for forgetting her friend's birthday party.*

Exemplo em português: *Disse que não tinha vergonha de mim.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She said she was not ashamed of me. [Go to](#)
2. He said he would change his life and become a man nobody would be ashamed of. [Go to](#)

Author's /'ɔ:θərz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: do autor; da autora

Simple English: The possessive form of author.

Example: *The author's affection for the character was obvious.*

Exemplo em português: *Foram escritas com cuidado, usando o conhecimento pessoal do autor sobre essas formas de falar.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They were written carefully, using the author's personal knowledge of these ways of speaking. [Go to](#)

Awfulest /'ɔ:fju:lɪst/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: o mais horrível

Simple English: a nonstandard superlative form of 'awful', meaning the worst of all

Example: *He was the most awful old gray-headed nabob in the state.*

Exemplo em português: *Estava com a camisa mais branca que já se viu na vida, e o chapéu mais lustroso; e não há homem naquela cidade que tenha roupa tão fina quanto a dele; e tinha um relógio de ouro com corrente, e uma bengala de castão de prata - o mais estupendo nababo grisalho do Estado.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He had the whitest shirt on you ever see, too, and the shiniest hat; and there ain't a man in that town that's got as fine clothes as what he had; and he had a gold watch and chain, and a silver-headed cane - the awfulest old gray-headed nabob in the State. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Awluz /'ɔ:ləz/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sempre

Simple English: an African American dialect form of 'always' in the novel

Example: *Go get in the river again, where you belong, and don't do anything to old Jim, who was always your friend.*

Exemplo em português: *Ocê vai e vorta pro rio, pra onde ocê pertence, e num faz nada pro véio Jim, que sempre foi seu amigo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. You go en git in de river agin, whah you b'longs, en doan' do nuffn to Ole Jim, 'at 'uz awluz yo' fren'." [Return to Original English Version](#)

B'longs /bɪ'ɒŋz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pertence

Simple English: an eye-dialect spelling of 'belongs'

Example: *You go get in the river again, where you belong.*

Exemplo em português: *Ocê vai e vorta pro rio, pra onde ocê pertence, e num faz nada pro véio Jim, que sempre foi seu amigo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. You go en git in de river agin, whah you b'longs, en doan' do nuffn to Ole Jim, 'at 'uz awluz yo' fren'." [Return to Original English Version](#)

Backwoods /'bæk,wʊdz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: região remota de mata; interior selvagem

Simple English: A remote, sparsely settled forest or frontier region.

Example: *He grew up in the backwoods, far from any town.*

Exemplo em português: *Este livro usa vários dialetos: o dialeto negro do Missouri, o dialeto mais forte do interior do Sudoeste, o dialeto comum do condado de Pike e quatro variações deste último.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. This book uses several dialects: the Missouri negro dialect, the strongest backwoods Southwestern dialect, the ordinary Pike County dialect, and four changed forms of the last one. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. In this book a number of dialects are used, to wit: the Missouri negro dialect; the extremest form of the backwoods Southwestern dialect; the ordinary 'Pike County' dialect; and four modified varieties of this last. [Go to](#)

Baker's /'beɪkərz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do padeiro

Simple English: Belonging to a baker, a person who makes bread.

Example: *The baker's shop smelled of fresh bread.*

Exemplo em português: *Era “pão de padaria” - o que a gente rica come, não fubá de pobre.*

Forms in this book: baker's, baker's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was "baker's bread" - what rich people eat, not poor cornbread. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was “baker’s bread” - what the quality eat; none of your low-down corn-pone. [Go to](#)

Banished /'bæniʃt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: baniu; banido; desterrado

Simple English: Sent someone away from a place and ordered them never to return.

Example: *The king banished the rebel lords to a cold island in the north.*

Exemplo em português: *Quem tentar encontrar uma moral será banido.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Anyone who tries to find a moral will be banished. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Persons attempting to find a motive in this narrative will be prosecuted; persons attempting to find a moral in it will be banished; persons attempting to find a plot in it will be shot. [Go to](#)

Barked /bɑ:rkt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: latiu

Exemplo em português: *O pai estava tão embalado que nem reparou para onde as suas velhas pernas bambas o estavam levando, e por isso caiu de cabeça por cima do barril de carne de porco salgada e esfolou as duas canelas, e o resto do discurso foi da linguagem mais quente que há - a maior parte atirada contra o negro e contra o governo, embora ele também mandasse uma parte para o barril, aqui e ali, ao longo de tudo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Pap was agoing on so he never noticed where his old limber legs was taking him to, so he went head over heels over the tub of salt pork and barked both shins, and the rest of his speech was all the hottest kind of language - mostly hove at the nigger and the govment, though he give the tub some, too, all along, here and there. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Bead /bi:d/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: conta (de rosário)

Exemplo em português: *Era bem pertinho do casebre, e o tempo todo eu achava que ouvia o velho chegando; mas consegui escondê-la; e então saí e olhei em volta de uma moita de salgueiros, e lá estava o velho um pouco mais adiante no caminho, justamente mirando um passarinho com a espingarda.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was pretty close to the shanty, and I thought I heard the old man coming all the time; but I got her hid; and then I out and looked around a bunch of willows, and there was the old man down the path a piece just drawing a bead on a bird with his gun. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Bear /bɛər/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: urso; suportar; ursinho

Simple English: A large wild animal.

Example: *We saw a bear in the forest.*

Exemplo em português: *Pensei que não ia aguentar nem mais um minuto, mas cerrei os dentes e me preparei para tentar.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I thought I could not bear it for another minute, but I set my teeth and prepared to try. [Go to](#)

Beat /bi:t/ **Listen** (24 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bater; vencer; batida

Simple English: The main rhythm or pulse of a musical piece or poem.

Example: *The beat of the song made everyone want to dance immediately.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele costumava me bater sempre que estava sóbrio e conseguia me pegar, embora na maior parte do tempo eu me escondesse no bosque quando ele estava por perto.*

Forms in this book: beat, beating, beats

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He used to beat me whenever he was sober and could catch me, though most of the time I hid in the woods when he was around. [Go to](#)
2. I did not believe we could beat such a crowd of Spanish and A-rabs, but I wanted to see the camels and elephants. [Go to](#)
3. "Well," I said, "suppose we got some genies to help us - couldn't we beat the other crowd then?" [Go to](#)
4. I had always been afraid of him, because he beat me so much. [Go to](#)
5. He said he would wait for me and beat me if I did not stop going. [Go to](#)
6. He said he would beat me black and blue if I did not get him some money. [Go to](#)

Beatings /'bi:tɪŋz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: surras; espancamentos

Simple English: Acts of hitting someone many times.

Example: *He never spoke about the beatings.*

Exemplo em português: *Não demorou muito, e eu me acostumei com o lugar e até gostei, exceto pelas surras.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Before long I got used to the place and even liked it, except for the beatings.

[Go to](#)

Bedclothes /'bedkloʊz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: roupa de cama

Simple English: The sheets and covers put on a bed.

Example: *He gathered up his bedclothes and moved.*

Exemplo em português: *Cama, roupa de cama, espelho, e tapete no chão - e o próprio pai tem que dormir com os porcos no curtume.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A bed, bedclothes, a mirror, and a carpet on the floor - and your own father has to sleep with the hogs in the tannery yard. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A bed; and bedclothes; and a look'n'-glass; and a piece of carpet on the floor - and your own father got to sleep with the hogs in the tanyard. [Go to](#)

Bein /'bi:In/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sendo (grafia coloquial de being)

Exemplo em português: *Faz dois dias que tô na cidade, e não ouvi falar de outra coisa a não ser que você tá rico.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I've been in town two days, and I hain't heard nothing but about you bein' rich. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Belting /'bɛltɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: batendo; golpeando

Exemplo em português: *Não é nada pra eles arrancar uma torre de tiro pela raiz e dar uma paulada com ela na cabeça de um superintendente de escola dominical - ou de qualquer outro homem.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. They don't think nothing of pulling a shot-tower up by the roots, and belting a Sunday-school superintendent over the head with it - or any other man." [Return to Original English Version](#)

Bes /bɛs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: melhor

Simple English: of the highest quality; most good (dialect spelling of 'best')

Example: *De bes' way is to rest easy and let the old man take his own way.*

Exemplo em português: *O melhó é ficá sussegado e deixá o véio fazê do jeito dele.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. De bes' way is to res' easy en let de ole man take his own way. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Bessie /'bɛsi/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Bessie

Simple English: the first name of a character in the story

Example: *Josie Pye and Julia Bell did not speak for three months, and Bessie Wright told Julia what Josie said.*

Exemplo em português: *Pai, o Juiz Thatcher, Bessie Thatcher, Jo Harper, Tom Sawyer, sua velha Tia Polly, Sid, Mary, e muitos outros estavam lá.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Pap, Judge Thatcher, Bessie Thatcher, Jo Harper, Tom Sawyer, his old Aunt Polly, Sid, Mary, and many others were there. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Pap, and Judge Thatcher, and Bessie Thatcher, and Jo Harper, and Tom Sawyer, and his old Aunt Polly, and Sid and Mary, and plenty more. [Go to](#)

Better'n /'betərn/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: melhor que

Simple English: a short, informal way of saying 'better than'

Example: *The way he squealed was better'n a two-penny show.*

Exemplo em português: *Agora você se acha melhor do que o seu pai, não acha, porque ele não sabe?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. You think you're better'n your father, now, don't you, because he can't? [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. I'll learn people to bring up a boy to put on airs over his own father and let on to be better'n what HE is. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Betwixt /bɪ'twɪkst/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: entre, arcaico

Exemplo em português: *Então ele sentou no chão entre mim e o Tom.*

Forms in this book: Betwixt, betwixt

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. So he set down on the ground betwixt me and Tom. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Bewitched /bɪ'wɪtʃt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: enfeitiçado

Simple English: Put under a magic spell.

Example: *The bewitched door would open for no one.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois Jim disse que bruxas o tinham enfeitiçado e o colocado num transe.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Later Jim said witches had bewitched him and put him in a trance. [Go to](#)

Bitten /'bɪtən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mordido; picado

Simple English: Cut or hurt with the teeth.

Example: *The rope had been bitten in two.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois pulava e gritava que uma tinha mordido ele na bochecha, mas eu não conseguia ver nenhuma cobra.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then he would jump and scream that one had bitten him on the cheek, but I could not see any snakes. [Go to](#)

Blackberries /'blækberiz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: amoras-pretas

Simple English: Small sweet black fruit that grows on a thorny bush.

Example: *They picked blackberries along the hedge.*

Exemplo em português: *Encontrei muitos morangos maduros, uvas verdes de verão, framboesas verdes, e as amoras verdes estavam só começando a aparecer.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I found many ripe strawberries, green summer grapes, green raspberries, and the green blackberries were just starting to show. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I found plenty strawberries, ripe and prime; and green summer grapes, and green razberries; and the green blackberries was just beginning to show. [Go to](#)

Blazing /'bleɪzɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: flamejante; ardente; em chamas

Exemplo em português: *Uma vez Tom mandou um menino correr pela cidade com uma tocha acesa, que ele chamava de sinal (que era a senha pra Gangue se reunir), e aí disse que tinha recebido notícias secretas dos seus espões de que no dia seguinte uma porção inteira de mercadores espanhóis e árabes ricos ia acampar em Cave Hollow com duzentos elefantes, e seiscentos camelos, e mais de mil mulas de carga, tudo carregado de diamantes, e que eles só tinham uma escolta de quatrocentos soldados, e então a gente ia ficar de emboscada, como ele dizia, e matar todos e abocanhar as coisas.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. One time Tom sent a boy to run about town with a blazing stick, which he called a slogan (which was the sign for the Gang to get together), and then he said he had got secret news by his spies that next day a whole parcel of Spanish merchants and rich A-rabs was going to camp in Cave Hollow with two hundred elephants, and six hundred camels, and over a thousand "sumter" mules, all loaded down with di'monds, and they didn't have only a guard of four hundred soldiers, and so we would lay in ambuscade, as he called it, and kill the lot and scoop the things. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Blinded /'blaɪndɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: cegado; ofuscado

Simple English: Made unable to see, often by a very bright light.

Example: *The bright sun blinded her for a moment.*

Exemplo em português: *O barulho quase me deixou surdo, e a fumaça quase me cegou.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The noise almost made me deaf, and the smoke almost blinded me. [Go to](#)

Blooded /'blʌdɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: de sangue, em compostos: cold-blooded, de sangue frio

Exemplo em português: *Pois bem, por fim arranquei um pouco do meu cabelo, e ensanguentei bem o machado, e grudei o cabelo no lado de trás dele, e joguei o machado no canto.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Well, last I pulled out some of my hair, and blooded the axe good, and stuck it on the back side, and slung the axe in the corner. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Blotted /'blɒtɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: borrou; apagou

Exemplo em português: *E se alguém que pertencesse ao bando contasse os segredos, tinha que ter a garganta cortada, e depois o cadáver queimado e as cinzas espalhadas por todo lado, e o nome apagado da lista com sangue e nunca mais mencionado pela quadrilha, mas amaldiçoado e esquecido para sempre.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And if anybody that belonged to the band told the secrets, he must have his throat cut, and then have his carcass burnt up and the ashes scattered all around, and his name blotted off of the list with blood and never mentioned again by the gang, but have a curse put on it and be forgot forever. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

Boasted /boʊstɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: gabou-se

Simple English: Talked with too much pride about yourself.

Example: *He boasted that he could run the fastest.*

Exemplo em português: *Os negros costumavam falar de bruxas à noite perto do fogo da cozinha, mas se algum se gabasse de saber tudo sobre elas, Jim entrava e dizia: "Hã!"*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Black people often talked about witches at night by the kitchen fire, but if one boasted that he knew all about them, Jim would come in and say, "Hm! [Go to](#)

Boils /boɪlz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: furúnculos

Simple English: Painful red swellings on the skin.

Example: *The doctor treated the boils on his arm.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois disso, ele foi aumentando a história cada vez, até dizer que o cavalgaram pelo mundo todo e o cansaram tanto que as costas dele ficaram cobertas de feridas de sela.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. After that, he made the story bigger each time, until he said they rode him all over the world and wore him out so badly that his back was covered with saddle-boils. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. And next time Jim told it he said they rode him down to New Orleans; and, after that, every time he told it he spread it more and more, till by and by he said they rode him all over the world, and tired him most to death, and his back was all over saddle-boils. [Go to](#)

Booming /'bu:miŋ/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: retumbante; estrondoso; em plena expansão

Exemplo em português: *De vez em quando eu ainda ouvia os estrondos, cada vez mais longe, e daí a pouco, depois de uma hora, não os ouvi mais.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I could hear the booming now and then, further and further off, and by and by, after an hour, I didn't hear it no more. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. They turned around the foot of the island and started up the channel on the Missouri side, under steam, and booming once in a while as they went. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Bothersome /'bɑ:ðərsəm/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: incômodo

Exemplo em português: *A gente guarda eles até serem resgatados até a morte; e vão dar um bocado de trabalho, também - comendo tudo e sempre tentando escapar.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. We'll keep them till they're ransomed to death; and a bothersome lot they'll be, too - eating up everything, and always trying to get loose." [Return to Original English Version](#)

Bothring /'bɒðrɪn/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: incomodando

Simple English: a dialect spelling of 'bothering' - causing trouble or worry

Example: *I see I warn't scared of him worth bothring about.*

Exemplo em português: *Achei que estava com medo agora também; mas em um minuto vi que estava enganado... quer dizer, depois do primeiro susto, por assim dizer, quando minha respiração meio que travou, de tão inesperado que ele foi; mas logo em seguida vi que o medo que eu tinha dele não valia a pena me preocupar.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I reckoned I was scared now, too; but in a minute I see I was mistaken - that is, after the first jolt, as you may say, when my breath sort of hitched, he being so unexpected; but right away after I see I warn't scared of him worth bothring about. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Bounced /baʊnst/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: quicou; ricocheteou

Exemplo em português: *Ele deu um pulo e ficou me encarando com um olhar apavorado.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He bounced up and stared at me wild. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Bowed /boʊd/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vergou; curvou-se; inclinou-se

Simple English: Bent forward or downward.

Example: *The long grass bowed before the wind.*

Exemplo em português: *Tínhamos que esperar enquanto a viúva baixava a cabeça e dizia uma pequena oração sobre a comida, mesmo que não houvesse nada de errado com ela.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We had to wait while the widow bowed her head and said a little prayer over the food, even though nothing was wrong with it. [Go to](#)

Bragging /'bræɡɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: jactancioso; arrogante

Simple English: Proudly and noisily praising oneself or one's achievements.

Example: *His bragging tone annoyed the quiet crew.*

Exemplo em português: *Tinha ouvido o velho Sowberry Hagan nos seus melhores dias, e disse que foi ainda melhor que aquilo, embora eu ache que estava exagerando um pouco.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had heard old Sowberry Hagan in his best days, and said he was even better than that, though I think he was bragging a little. [Go to](#)

Brash /bræʃ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ousado; excessivamente confiante

Exemplo em português: *Quando cheguei ao acampamento, eu não estava lá muito valente, não havia lá muita coragem no meu peito; mas disse comigo: esta não é hora de ficar à toa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. When I got to camp I warn't feeling very brash, there warn't much sand in my craw; but I says, this ain't no time to be fooling around. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Breast /brɛst/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mama; mamário; materno

Simple English: Meat from the front part of a bird's body.

Example: *Grilled chicken breast is a healthy option for dinner tonight.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele não podia comer nem dormir até matá-los e cortar uma cruz no peito deles, que era o símbolo do bando.*

Forms in this book: breast, breasts

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He must not eat or sleep until he had killed them and cut a cross into their breasts, which was the gang's sign. [Go to](#)
2. Then I picked up the pig and held him against my breast with my jacket so he could not drip. [Go to](#)

Breaths /brɛθs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: respirações; fôlegos

Simple English: Separate acts or sounds of taking air into and out of the lungs.

Example: *They listened to his slow, uneven breaths.*

Exemplo em português: *Se eu pisava num graveto e o quebrava, parecia que alguém tinha cortado minha respiração pela metade, e me deixado só com a metade curta.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If I stepped on a stick and broke it, it felt as if someone had cut one of my breaths in half, and given me only the short half. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If I see a stump, I took it for a man; if I trod on a stick and broke it, it made me feel like a person had cut one of my breaths in two and I only got half, and the short half, too. [Go to](#)

Brisk /brɪsk/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rápido; enérgico; vivo

Exemplo em português: *O outro disse que ESTA aqui não era uma das curtas, ele achava - e aí riram, e ele repetiu, e riram de novo; então acordaram outro camarada e lhe contaram, e riram, mas ele não riu; soltou uma coisa áspera, e disse pra deixarem ele em paz.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. T'other one said THIS warn't one of the short ones, he reckoned - and then they laughed, and he said it over again, and they laughed again; then they waked up another fellow and told him, and laughed, but he didn't laugh; he ripped out something brisk, and said let him alone. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Broomsticks /'bru:mstɪks/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cabos de vassoura

Simple English: The long handles of brooms.

Example: *The witches rode away on their broomsticks.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele sempre queria limpar até as armas para uma carroça de nabos, mesmo que fossem só feitas de ripas e cabos de vassoura.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He always wanted to clean up even the weapons for a turnip cart, though they were only made of lath and broomsticks. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He never could go after even a turnip-cart but he must have the swords and guns all scoured up for it, though they was only lath and broomsticks, and you might scour at them till you rotted, and then they warn't worth a mouthful of ashes more than what they was before. [Go to](#)

Brung /brʌŋ/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trouxe

Simple English: a nonstandard past tense of bring, spoken in dialect

Example: *She brung me round.*

Exemplo em português: *Dei uma virada com o remo e apontei a proa pra margem; depois peguei minha espingarda, desci e entrei na orla da mata.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I give her a turn with the paddle and brung her nose to shore; then I got my gun and slipped out and into the edge of the woods. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Budge /bʌdʒ/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mover-se um milímetro; ceder

Exemplo em português: *Logo uma aranha subiu rastejando pelo meu ombro, e eu a espanei com um piparada e ela caiu na vela; e antes que eu conseguisse me mexer, já estava toda encolhida.*

Forms in this book: BUDGE, budge

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Pretty soon a spider went crawling up my shoulder, and I flipped it off and it lit in the candle; and before I could budge it was all shriveled up. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. "Well, I tried to, but I couldn't; I couldn't budge you." [Return to Original English Version](#)

Bullet /'bʊlɪt/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bala; marcador; tiro

Simple English: Small cylindrical metal projectile fired from a gun.

Example: *The bullet missed the target and hit the wall instead.*

Exemplo em português: *Se tivessem usado balas, acho que teriam conseguido o corpo morto que queriam.*

Forms in this book: bullet, bullets

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If they had used bullets, I think they would have got the dead body they wanted. [Go to](#)

Bullyragged /'bʊlɪrægd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: importunou; maltratou verbalmente

Exemplo em português: *No dia seguinte ele estava bêbado, e foi até a casa do Juiz Thatcher e o encheu de destempero, e tentou obrigar ele a entregar o dinheiro; mas não conseguiu, e aí jurou que ia mandar a lei forçar ele a entregar.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Next day he was drunk, and he went to Judge Thatcher's and bullyragged him, and tried to make him give up the money; but he couldn't, and then he swore he'd make the law force him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Bulrushers /'bʊlrʌʃərz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: juncos

Simple English: tall plants that grow near water, spoken in dialect, from the Bible story of baby Moses

Example: *After supper, she took out her book and taught me about Moses and the Bulrushers.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois do jantar, ela pegou o livro dela e me ensinou sobre Moisés e os Juncos.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. After supper, she took out her book and taught me about Moses and the Bulrushers. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. After supper she got out her book and learned me about Moses and the Bulrushers, and I was in a sweat to find out all about him; but by and by she let it out that Moses had been dead a considerable long time; so then I didn't care no more about him, because I don't take no stock in dead people. [Go to](#)

Bunch /bʌntʃ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bando; monte; grupo

Simple English: A group of items connected or gathered together.

Example: *She picked a bunch of bananas from the store.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois olhei por trás de um bando de salgueiros, e lá estava o velho um pouco mais adiante no caminho, mirando um pássaro com a espingarda.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then I looked around a bunch of willows, and there was the old man down the path a little way, aiming at a bird with his gun. [Go to](#)

Burglars /'bɜ:rglærz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ladrões; arrombadores

Simple English: People who illegally enter buildings to steal.

Example: *Two men surprised the burglars and joined the pursuit.*

Exemplo em português: *Roubar gado e coisas assim não é roubo; é furto - disse Tom Sawyer. - Nós não somos ladrões de galinheiro.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "We are not burglars. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "We ain't burglars. [Go to](#)

Burglary /'bɜ:rgləri/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arrombamento; furto em imóvel

Simple English: The crime of entering a building illegally in order to steal.

Example: *The law would probably call their secret entry burglary.*

Exemplo em português: *Roubar gado e coisas assim não é roubo; é furto - disse Tom Sawyer. - Nós não somos ladrões de galinheiro.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Stealing cattle and things like that is not robbery; it is burglary," says Tom Sawyer. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Stuff! stealing cattle and such things ain't robbery; it's burglary," says Tom Sawyer. [Go to](#)

Bush /bʊʃ/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Bush; arbusto; mato

Simple English: A dense plant with many small branches.

Example: *They planted a bush in the garden to add color and beauty.*

Exemplo em português: *Fomos até um matagal, e Tom fez todo mundo prometer guardar segredo.*

Forms in this book: bush, bushes

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We went to a group of bushes, and Tom made everyone promise to keep the secret. [Go to](#)
2. Then he showed them a hole in the hill, deep in the thick bushes. [Go to](#)
3. Maybe he's washed ashore and got caught in the bushes at the water's edge.
[Go to](#)
4. I sat behind some bushes about six feet from him and kept watching. [Go to](#)

Camels /'kæməlz/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: camelos

Simple English: Large desert animals with one or two humps.

Example: *The camels knelt to be loaded.*

Exemplo em português: *Disse que seus espões tinham notícias secretas de que no dia seguinte um monte de mercadores espanhóis e árabes ricos iam acampar em Cave Hollow com duzentos elefantes, seiscentos camelos e mais de mil mulas de carga cheias de diamantes.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He said his spies had secret news that the next day a lot of Spanish merchants and rich A-rabs would camp in Cave Hollow with two hundred elephants, six hundred camels, and more than a thousand “sumter” mules loaded with diamonds. [Go to](#)
2. I did not believe we could beat such a crowd of Spanish and A-rabs, but I wanted to see the camels and elephants. [Go to](#)
3. But there were no Spanish people, no A-rabs, no camels, and no elephants. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. One time Tom sent a boy to run about town with a blazing stick, which he called a slogan (which was the sign for the Gang to get together), and then he said he had got secret news by his spies that next day a whole parcel of Spanish merchants and rich A-rabs was going to camp in Cave Hollow with two hundred elephants, and six hundred camels, and over a thousand “sumter” mules, all loaded down with di’monds, and they didn’t have only a guard of four hundred soldiers, and so we would lay in ambuscade, as he called it, and kill the lot and scoop the things. [Go to](#)
2. I didn’t believe we could lick such a crowd of Spaniards and A-rabs, but I wanted to see the camels and elephants, so I was on hand next day, Saturday, in the ambuscade; and when we got the word we rushed out of the woods and down the hill. [Go to](#)
3. But there warn’t no Spaniards and A-rabs, and there warn’t no camels nor no elephants. [Go to](#)

Carcass /'kɑ:rkəs/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: carcaça; cadáver

Exemplo em português: *E se alguém que pertencesse ao bando contasse os segredos, tinha que ter a garganta cortada, e depois o cadáver queimado e as cinzas espalhadas por todo lado, e o nome apagado da lista com sangue e nunca mais mencionado pela quadrilha, mas amaldiçoado e esquecido para sempre.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And if anybody that belonged to the band told the secrets, he must have his throat cut, and then have his carcass burnt up and the ashes scattered all around, and his name blotted off of the list with blood and never mentioned again by the gang, but have a curse put on it and be forgot forever. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. They won't ever hunt the river for anything but my dead carcass. [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. You see, they was firing cannon over the water, trying to make my carcass come to the top. [Return to Original English Version](#)

4. Well, then I happened to think how they always put quicksilver in loaves of bread and float them off, because they always go right to the drowned carcass and stop there. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Carelessly /'kɛrləsli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: descuidadamente; sem prestar atenção

Simple English: Without paying enough attention.

Example: *He carelessly left the door open all night.*

Exemplo em português: *Essas diferenças não foram criadas ao acaso.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. These differences were not created carelessly or by guessing. [Go to](#)

Carriages /'kærɪdʒɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vagões; carruagens

Simple English: The separate parts of a train where people sit.

Example: *The last two carriages were empty.*

Exemplo em português: *Paramos diligências e carruagens na estrada, usando máscaras, e matamos as pessoas e pegamos seus relógios e dinheiro.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We stop coaches and carriages on the road, wearing masks, and kill the people and take their watches and money.” [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We stop stages and carriages on the road, with masks on, and kill the people and take their watches and money.” [Go to](#)

Carts /kɑ:rts/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: carrinhos; carroças

Simple English: Small vehicles with wheels that are pushed or pulled.

Example: *The men pushed green carts along the street.*

Exemplo em português: *Pulávamos do meio do mato e atacávamos tocadores de porco e mulheres em carroças levando verduras para o mercado, mas nunca pegamos nenhum deles.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We would jump out of the woods and charge at hog-drivers and women in carts taking garden stuff to market, but we never caught any of them. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We used to hop out of the woods and go charging down on hog-drivers and women in carts taking garden stuff to market, but we never hived any of them.

[Go to](#)

Catch /kætʃ/ **Listen** (27 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pegar; apanhar; pegá

Simple English: To successfully grab a moving object that is thrown.

Example: *He managed to catch the ball just before it hit the ground.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele costumava me bater sempre que estava sóbrio e conseguia me pegar, embora na maior parte do tempo eu me escondesse no bosque quando ele estava por perto.*

Forms in this book: catch, catching

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He used to beat me whenever he was sober and could catch me, though most of the time I hid in the woods when he was around. [Go to](#)
2. You let me catch you at that school again, you hear? [Go to](#)
3. I'll watch for you, you smart boy, and if I catch you near that school I'll whip you badly. [Go to](#)
4. Then all I had to do was catch them and sell them to the wood-yards and sawmill. [Go to](#)
5. Then I set a line to catch fish for breakfast. [Go to](#)

Catched /kætʃt/ **Listen** (19 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pegou (fala popular de caught)

Exemplo em português: *Me pegou umas duas vezes e me deu uma surra, mas eu ia para a escola do mesmo jeito, escapulindo dele ou correndo mais rápido na maioria das vezes.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He caught me a couple of times and thrashed me, but I went to school just the same, and dodged him or outrun him most of the time. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. So he watched out for me one day in the spring, and caughted me, and took me up the river about three mile in a skiff, and crossed over to the Illinois shore where it was woody and there warn't no houses but an old log hut in a place where the timber was so thick you couldn't find it if you didn't know where it was. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. I caughted a catfish and haggled him open with my saw, and towards sundown I started my camp fire and had supper. [Return to Original English Version](#)
4. But by and by, sure enough, I caughted a glimpse of fire away through the trees. [Return to Original English Version](#)
5. I caughted a good big catfish, too, and Jim cleaned him with his knife, and fried him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Catfish /'kætfɪʃ/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bagre

Simple English: A fish with whisker-like feelers around its mouth; the plural can also be catfish.

Example: *They pulled five catfish from the fishing lines.*

Exemplo em português: *Pegamos cinco bagres nas linhas e fomos para casa.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We got five catfish from the lines and went home. [Go to](#)
2. I caught a catfish and cut it open with my saw, and near sunset I made a camp fire and had supper. [Go to](#)
3. I also caught a big catfish. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We got five catfish off the lines and went home. [Go to](#)
2. I caught a catfish and haggled him open with my saw, and towards sundown I started my camp fire and had supper. [Go to](#)
3. I caught a good big catfish, too, and Jim cleaned him with his knife, and fried him. [Go to](#)

Caved /keɪvd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desabou; afundou; escavado

Simple English: Collapsed inward, or became hollow or sunken.

Example: *The earth caved in beneath him.*

Exemplo em português: *O chapéu dele estava no chão, um velho chapéu preto de abas caídas, com o topo afundado, como uma tampa.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. His hat was on the floor, an old black slouch hat with the top caved in, like a lid. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. His hat was laying on the floor - an old black slouch with the top caved in, like a lid. [Go to](#)

Certainer /sər'teɪnər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: mais certo; mais seguro

Exemplo em português: *Enquanto descansávamos depois do café pra dormir um pouco, ambos meio arrebatados, comecei a pensar que, se eu conseguisse arranjar algum jeito de impedir que o pai e a viúva tentassem me seguir, seria coisa mais certa do que confiar na sorte pra chegar longe o bastante antes que dessem pela minha falta; veja bem, todo tipo de coisa podia acontecer.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. While we laid off after breakfast to sleep up, both of us being about wore out, I got to thinking that if I could fix up some way to keep pap and the widow from trying to follow me, it would be a certainer thing than trusting to luck to get far enough off before they missed me; you see, all kinds of things might happen.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Chair /tʃɛər/ **Listen** (20 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cadeira; poltrona; presidente

Simple English: A seat with a back.

Example: *Please sit on the chair.*

Exemplo em português: *Fiquei parado olhando para ele, e ele ficou sentado ali olhando para mim, com a cadeira levemente inclinada para trás.*

Forms in this book: chair, chairs

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I stood looking at him, and he sat there looking at me with his chair tilted back a little. [Go to](#)
2. After a while I got the old chair with the split bottom and climbed up as quietly as I could so I would not make noise. [Go to](#)

Chattered /'tʃætərd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: tagarelou; matraqueou

Simple English: talked rapidly or made repeated quick sounds

Example: *The apes chattered among themselves for a while.*

Exemplo em português: *Um par de esquilos sentou num galho e tagarelou comigo de um jeito amigável.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A couple of squirrels sat on a branch and chattered at me in a friendly way.

[Go to](#)

***Cheered* /tʃɪrd/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: aplaudiu; animou-se

Simple English: shouted in approval or became happier and more hopeful

Example: *The colonists cheered when Harding named their new home.*

Exemplo em português: *Sempre que ficava cansado além da conta, matava aula, e a surra que levava no dia seguinte me fazia bem e me alegrava.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Whenever I got uncommon tired I played hookey, and the hiding I got next day done me good and cheered me up. [Go to](#)

Chief /tʃi:f/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: chefe; principal; diretor

Simple English: The most important or highest-ranking person or thing.

Example: *The chief executive will announce the new company strategy tomorrow.*

Exemplo em português: POR ORDEM DO AUTOR - PER G. G., CHEFE DE ARMAMENTOS.

Forms in this book: CHIEF, chief

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. BY ORDER OF THE AUTHOR - PER G. G., CHIEF OF ORDNANCE. [Go to](#)

Chills /tʃɪlz/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: calafrios

Simple English: Sudden feelings of cold, often with illness or fear.

Example: *He felt chills all through the night.*

Exemplo em português: *O vento parecia sussurrar para mim, mas eu não conseguia entender, e aquilo me deu calafrios.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The wind seemed to whisper to me, but I could not understand it, and that gave me chills. [Go to](#)

***Chimbly* /'tʃɪmbli/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: chaminé

Simple English: a dialectal form of chimney

Example: *The lightning struck the kitchen chimbly and came down the flue.*

Exemplo em português: *Não dava para subir pela chaminé; era estreita demais.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I couldn't get up the chimbly; it was too narrow. [Go to](#)

Chinks /tʃɪŋks/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: frestas; rachaduras estreitas

Exemplo em português: *Havia uma velha manta de cavalo pregada contra os troncos no fundo da cabana, atrás da mesa, para impedir que o vento entrasse pelas frestas e apagasse a vela.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. There was an old horse-blanket nailed against the logs at the far end of the cabin behind the table, to keep the wind from blowing through the chinks and putting the candle out. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Clapboards /'klæpbɔ:rdz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: tábuas de revestimento externo

Exemplo em português: *Mas dessa vez enfim achei uma coisa; achei um velho serrote de madeira, todo enferrujado e sem cabo; estava enfiado entre uma trave e as tábuas do teto.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But this time I found something at last; I found an old rusty wood-saw without any handle; it was laid in between a rafter and the clapboards of the roof. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Clasp /klæsp/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fecho; broche; apertar; abraçar

Simple English: A small metal fastener, or to hold something tightly.

Example: *The silver clasp on her necklace had come loose.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele saiu me perseguindo pelo lugar com um canivete, me chamando de Anjo da Morte e dizendo que ia me matar para que eu não pudesse vir buscá-lo de novo.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He chased me around the place with a clasp-knife, calling me the Angel of Death and saying he would kill me so I could not come for him again. [Go to](#)
2. Pap did everything with his clasp-knife when cooking. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He chased me round and round the place with a clasp-knife, calling me the Angel of Death, and saying he would kill me, and then I couldn't come for him no more. [Go to](#)
2. I took the bag to where it used to stand, and ripped a hole in the bottom of it with the saw, for there warn't no knives and forks on the place - pap done everything with his clasp-knife about the cooking. [Go to](#)

Clayey /'kleɪ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: argiloso; barrento

Exemplo em português: *Minha roupa nova estava toda ensebada e cheia de barro, e eu estava morto de cansado.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. My new clothes was all greased up and clayey, and I was dog-tired. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Clipped /klipt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: cortado rente; aparado

Exemplo em português: *Fui correndo, e de repente pulei bem em cima das cinzas de uma fogueira que ainda estava fumegando.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I clipped along, and all of a sudden I bounded right on to the ashes of a camp fire that was still smoking. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Clumb /klʌm/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: subiu; escalou

Exemplo em português: *Subi pelo telheiro e me esgueirei pela minha janela pouco antes de o dia raiar.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I clumb up the shed and crept into my window just before day was breaking.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

2. I went down to the front garden and clumb over the stile where you go through the high board fence. [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. I noticed the window was up; so he had clumb in by the shed. [Return to Original English Version](#)

4. Then they tucked the old man into a beautiful room, which was the spare room, and in the night some time he got powerful thirsty and clumb out on to the porch-roof and slid down a stanchion and traded his new coat for a jug of forty-rod, and clumb back again and had a good old time; and towards daylight he crawled out again, drunk as a fiddler, and rolled off the porch and broke his left arm in two places, and was most froze to death when somebody found him after sun-up. [Return to Original English Version](#)

5. By and by I got the old split-bottom chair and clumb up as easy as I could, not to make any noise, and got down the gun. [Return to Original English Version](#)

6. It was a drift-canoe sure enough, and I clumb in and paddled her ashore. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Clump /klʌmp/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tufo; moita; touceira

Exemplo em português: *Fomos até um matagal, e o Tom fez todo mundo jurar guardar o segredo, e depois mostrou a eles um buraco na colina, bem na parte mais fechada do matagal.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. We went to a clump of bushes, and Tom made everybody swear to keep the secret, and then showed them a hole in the hill, right in the thickest part of the bushes. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. I set there behind a clump of bushes in about six foot of him, and kept my eyes on him steady. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Cluttered /'klʌtəd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: atulhado

Exemplo em português: Logo, logo a gente vai ter a caverna tão entulhada de mulheres, e de sujeitos esperando para serem resgatados, que não vai ter lugar para os ladrões.

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Mighty soon we'll have the cave so cluttered up with women, and fellows waiting to be ransomed, that there won't be no place for the robbers. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Considable /kən'sɪdəbəl/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: considerável

Simple English: a dialect pronunciation of 'considerable', meaning a fairly large amount

Example: *"Our dogs all smell round considable sharp."*

Exemplo em português: *Você vai tê um bocado de encrenca na vida, e um bocado de alegria.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. You gwyne to have considable trouble in yo' life, en considable joy. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Consideration **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: consideração; reflexão; fator

Simple English: careful thought about something

Example: *Price is an important consideration.*

Exemplo em português: - *Pronto, veja, diz "mediante pagamento".*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "There, you see it says 'for a consideration.' That means I have bought it from you and paid you for it. [Go to](#)

Cordwood /'kɔ:rdwʊd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lenha cortada e empilhada

Simple English: Firewood cut and stacked in measured piles called cords.

Example: *The maple cordwood glowed brightly in the fire.*

Exemplo em português: *Pensei que teria sorte se estivesse na cidade.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The June rise was always good for me, because it brought down cordwood and pieces of log rafts. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The June rise used to be always luck for me; because as soon as that rise begins here comes cordwood floating down, and pieces of log rafts - sometimes a dozen logs together; so all you have to do is to catch them and sell them to the wood-yards and the sawmill. [Go to](#)

Corked /kɔːrkt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: arrolhou; fechou; reprimiu

Exemplo em português: *Que é que você sabe de bruxa?”, e aquele preto ficava calado e tinha que se retirar para o segundo plano.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. What you know 'bout witches?” and that nigger was corked up and had to take a back seat. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Cornbread /'kɔ:rnbred/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: pão de milho

Simple English: Bread made mainly from cornmeal.

Example: *Rachel and her children were busy making cornbread.*

Exemplo em português: *Era “pão de padaria” - o que a gente rica come, não fubá de pobre.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was "baker's bread" - what rich people eat, not poor cornbread. [Go to](#)

Couldn /'kʊdən/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: não conseguia

Simple English: a dialect form of 'couldn't', missing the final t sound

Example: *"I couldn' make nobody hear at all by knocking."*

Exemplo em português: - *Num consegui arranjar mais nada - ele diz.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "I couldn' git nuffn else," he says. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Counterfeit /'kaʊntərfaɪt/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: falsificado; falsificação

Simple English: Made to look genuine in order to deceive, or an imitation produced for that purpose.

Example: *The brass showed through the counterfeit coin.*

Exemplo em português: *Eu disse que tinha um quarto de dólar falso, velho e liso, que não valia nada porque o latão aparecia um pouco por baixo da prata, e que não passava de jeito nenhum, mesmo que o latão não aparecesse, porque era tão liso que parecia untado, e isso o denunciava toda vez. (Achei melhor não dizer nada sobre o dólar que ganhei do juiz.) Falei que era um dinheiro bem ruim, mas que talvez a bola de pelo aceitasse, porque talvez ela não fosse notar a diferença.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I told him I had an old slick counterfeit quarter that warn't no good because the brass showed through the silver a little, and it wouldn't pass nohow, even if the brass didn't show, because it was so slick it felt greasy, and so that would tell on it every time. (I reckoned I wouldn't say nothing about the dollar I got from the judge.) I said it was pretty bad money, but maybe the hair-ball would take it, because maybe it wouldn't know the difference. [Go to](#)

County /'kaʊnti/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: condado; concelho; município

Simple English: An area in the US with local government offices.

Example: *The county manages schools and parks in our community.*

Exemplo em português: *Este livro usa vários dialetos: o dialeto negro do Missouri, o dialeto mais forte do interior do Sudoeste, o dialeto comum do condado de Pike e quatro variações deste último.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. This book uses several dialects: the Missouri negro dialect, the strongest backwoods Southwestern dialect, the ordinary Pike County dialect, and four changed forms of the last one. [Go to](#)

Cowhide /'kaʊhaɪd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: couro de vaca; chicote de couro

Simple English: The skin or leather of a cow, or a whip made from that leather.

Example: *He drew the heavy cowhide over his back.*

Exemplo em português: - *Vou te dar uma coisa melhor - vou te dar uma chibata de couro de vaca.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "I'll give you something better - I'll give you a cowhide." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "I'll give you something better - I'll give you a cowhide." [Go to](#)
2. He said he'd cowhide me till I was black and blue if I didn't raise some money for him. [Go to](#)
3. The widow she found out where I was by and by, and she sent a man over to try to get hold of me; but pap drove him off with the gun, and it warn't long after that till I was used to being where I was, and liked it - all but the cowhide part.

[Go to](#)

Cowhiding /'kaʊhaɪdɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: surra com chicote de couro

Exemplo em português: *Aquele processo era coisa lerda - parecia que nunca iam começar de verdade; então, de vez em quando, eu pegava dois ou três dólares emprestados do juiz para dar a ele, para não apanhar de vara.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. That law trial was a slow business - appeared like they warn't ever going to get started on it; so every now and then I'd borrow two or three dollars off of the judge for him, to keep from getting a cowhiding. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Cramped /kræmpt/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: apertado; entorpecido

Simple English: Held in a small space so you cannot move well.

Example: *His legs felt cramped after the long ride.*

Exemplo em português: *Ela me vestiu com roupas novas de novo, e eu só suava e me sentia apertado.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She dressed me in new clothes again, and I only sweated and felt cramped.

[Go to](#)

2. This worried me a lot, because I did not want to go back to the widow's house and be cramped up and civilized, as they called it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She put me in them new clothes again, and I couldn't do nothing but sweat and sweat, and feel all cramped up. [Go to](#)

2. This shook me up considerable, because I didn't want to go back to the widow's any more and be so cramped up and sivilized, as they called it. [Go to](#)

Craw /krɔ:/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: papo

Exemplo em português: *Quando cheguei ao acampamento, eu não estava lá muito valente, não havia lá muita coragem no meu peito; mas disse comigo: esta não é hora de ficar à toa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. When I got to camp I warn't feeling very brash, there warn't much sand in my craw; but I says, this ain't no time to be fooling around. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Crawled /krɔːld/ **Listen** (25 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: engatinhou; rastejou

Simple English: Moved slowly on the hands and knees, or close to the ground.

Example: *She crawled across the floor to her bed.*

Exemplo em português: *Logo uma aranha subiu no meu ombro, e eu a sacudi.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Soon a spider crawled onto my shoulder, and I flicked it off. [Go to](#)
2. I dropped to the ground and crawled through the trees, and there was Tom Sawyer waiting for me. [Go to](#)
3. We lit the candles and crawled in on our hands and knees. [Go to](#)
4. Toward morning he crawled out again, drunk as a fiddler, fell off the porch, broke his left arm in two places, and was almost frozen when someone found him after sunrise. [Go to](#)
5. Then he got down on his hands and knees and crawled away, begging them to leave him alone. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Then I slipped down to the ground and crawled in among the trees, and, sure enough, there was Tom Sawyer waiting for me. [Go to](#)
2. Then we lit the candles, and crawled in on our hands and knees. [Go to](#)
3. Then they tucked the old man into a beautiful room, which was the spare room, and in the night some time he got powerful thirsty and clumb out on to the porch-roof and slid down a stanchion and traded his new coat for a jug of forty-rod, and clumb back again and had a good old time; and towards daylight he crawled out again, drunk as a fiddler, and rolled off the porch and broke his left arm in two places, and was most froze to death when somebody found him after sun-up. [Go to](#)
4. Then he went down on all fours and crawled off, begging them to let him alone, and he rolled himself up in his blanket and wallowed in under the old pine table, still a-begging; and then he went to crying. [Go to](#)

Crept /krept/ **Listen** (21 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esgueirou-se; foi de mansinho

Simple English: Moved slowly and quietly.

Example: *She crept to the hole and caught the dog by the ear.*

Exemplo em português: *Tom me fez um sinal, um pequeno ruído com a boca, e nós saímos de gatinhas.*

Forms in this book: CREPT, crept

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Tom gave me a sign, a little noise with his mouth, and we crept away on our hands and knees. [Go to](#)
2. I climbed up the shed and crept in through my window just before daylight.
[Go to](#)
3. I got everything into the canoe as fast as I could, then I crept through the woods to see what was happening. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I clumb up the shed and crept into my window just before day was breaking.
[Go to](#)

Criticize /'kritisaiz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: criticar

Simple English: To judge something based on positive or negative points.

Example: *It's important to criticize ideas while remaining respectful of the person.*

Exemplo em português: *Critica uma coisa sem saber nada sobre ela.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They criticize something when they do not know anything about it. [Go to](#)

Crouched /kraʊtʃt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: agachou-se; encolheu-se

Simple English: Bent the legs and lowered the body close to the ground.

Example: *The big animal crouched down before jumping.*

Exemplo em português: *Nos agachamos e ficamos quietos.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We crouched down and stayed still. [Go to](#)

Cure /kɹʊər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cura; curar; curam

Simple English: A treatment that makes an illness go away.

Example: *Scientists are looking for a cure.*

Exemplo em português: *Disse que podia curar qualquer um e trazer bruxas sempre que ele quisesse, bastava falar com ela, mas nunca disse as palavras.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He said it could cure anyone and bring witches whenever he wanted, just by speaking to it, but he never said the words. [Go to](#)

Cursing /'kɜ:rsɪŋ/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: praguejando; xingando

Simple English: Saying angry rude words about someone.

Example: *He came in cursing the heavy rain.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois disso terminou com um xingamento geral contra todo mundo, incluindo muita gente cujo nome ele não sabia, então os chamava de fulano-de-tal e continuava xingando.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. After that he ended with a general curse at everyone, including many people whose names he did not know, so he called them what's-his-name and kept right on cursing. [Go to](#)
2. The cursing he did then was worse than anything before. [Go to](#)
3. I begged him and told him I was only Huck, but he laughed in a sharp, terrible way and kept chasing me, yelling and cursing. [Go to](#)

Cuss /kʌs/ Listen (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sujeito; xingar

Exemplo em português: *Aí o velho começou a xingar, e xingou tudo e todos que conseguiu lembrar, e depois xingou todo mundo de novo para ter certeza de que não tinha pulado ninguém, e depois disso arrematou com uma espécie de xingamento geral para todos os lados, incluindo um bom punhado de gente cujos nomes ele não sabia, e por isso chamava de fulano-de-tal quando chegava neles, e seguia em frente com a xingação.*

Forms in this book: Cuss, cuss

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Then the old man got to cussing, and cussed everything and everybody he could think of, and then cussed them all over again to make sure he hadn't skipped any, and after that he polished off with a kind of a general cuss all round, including a considerable parcel of people which he didn't know the names of, and so called them what's-his-name when he got to them, and went right along with his cussing. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Cussed /kʌst; 'kʌsɪd/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: xingou; maldito; danado

Exemplo em português: *Quando já tinha saído lá pro telheiro, meteu a cabeça de volta e me xingou por me achar fino e tentar ser melhor que ele; e quando eu calculei que ele já tinha ido embora, voltou e enfiou a cabeça outra vez, e me mandou tomar juízo com aquela escola, porque ele ia ficar de tocaia pra mim e me dar uma surra se eu não largasse isso.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. When he had got out on the shed he put his head in again, and cussed me for putting on frills and trying to be better than him; and when I reckoned he was gone he come back and put his head in again, and told me to mind about that school, because he was going to lay for me and lick me if I didn't drop that.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

2. Then the old man got to cussing, and cussed everything and everybody he could think of, and then cussed them all over again to make sure he hadn't skipped any, and after that he polished off with a kind of a general cuss all round, including a considerable parcel of people which he didn't know the names of, and so called them what's-his-name when he got to them, and went right along with his cussing. [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. I begged, and told him I was only Huck; but he laughed SUCH a screechy laugh, and roared and cussed, and kept on chasing me up. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Cussing /'KASɪŋ/ **Listen** (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: xingando; palavrões

Simple English: Swearing or using rude and offensive language.

Example: *He kept cussing as he walked through town.*

Exemplo em português: *Peguei três dólares emprestados com o Juiz Thatcher, e o pai pegou o dinheiro e encheu a cara, e saiu por aí fanfarrão, xingando, gritando e arrumando confusão; e ficou nisso pela cidade toda, com uma panela de lata, até quase meia-noite; aí prenderam ele, e no dia seguinte levaram ele perante o tribunal, e prenderam de novo por uma semana.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I borrowed three dollars from Judge Thatcher, and pap took it and got drunk, and went a-blowing around and cussing and whooping and carrying on; and he kept it up all over town, with a tin pan, till most midnight; then they jailed him, and next day they had him before court, and jailed him again for a week. [Go to](#)
2. I had stopped cussing, because the widow didn't like it; but now I took to it again because pap hadn't no objections. [Go to](#)
3. Then the old man got to cussing, and cussed everything and everybody he could think of, and then cussed them all over again to make sure he hadn't skipped any, and after that he polished off with a kind of a general cuss all round, including a considerable parcel of people which he didn't know the names of, and so called them what's-his-name when he got to them, and went right along with his cussing. [Go to](#)
4. But it warn't good judgment, because that was the boot that had a couple of his toes leaking out of the front end of it; so now he raised a howl that fairly made a body's hair raise, and down he went in the dirt, and rolled there, and held his toes; and the cussing he done then laid over anything he had ever done previous. [Go to](#)

Dab /dæb/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: passar de leve; aplicar aos toques

Exemplo em português: *Tirei a rolha, sacudi pra fora o pouquinho de mercúrio, e crevei o dente.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I took out the plug and shook out the little dab of quicksilver, and set my teeth in. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Dah /dɑː/ **Listen** (18 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lá

Simple English: in or at that place (dialect pronunciation of 'there')

Example: *You shove right in dah just a few steps; dah's whah dey is.*

Exemplo em português: - *Quem tá aí?*

Forms in this book: DAH, Dah, dah

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Who dah?" [Go to](#)

Dandy /'dændi/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: janota; almofadinha

Simple English: A man who cares very much about his clothes.

Example: *The young dandy wore a silk coat.*

Exemplo em português: - *Você não é um mocinho chique?*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Aren't you a fancy little dandy? [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "AIN'T you a sweet-scented dandy, though? [Go to](#)

Dasn't /'dæsənt/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: não ousa; não tem coragem

Exemplo em português: *Havia um lugar no meu tornozelo que começou a coçar, mas eu não ousava coçar; e daí meu ouvido começou a coçar; e em seguida minhas costas, bem no meio das omoplatas.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. There was a place on my ankle that got to itching, but I dasn't scratch it; and then my ear begun to itch; and next my back, right between my shoulders.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

2. But I dasn't scratch. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Dat's /dæts/ **Listen** (21 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: isso é

Simple English: that is (dialect pronunciation of 'that's')

Example: *"Why, marmar, dat's my lellywaiter, and me's trying to pull her up."*

Exemplo em português: *Isso é bão.*

Forms in this book: Dat's, Dat's, dat's

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Dat's good. [Go to](#)

Deacon /'di:kən/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: diácono

Simple English: A church officer who assists the minister and congregation.

Example: *The second child stayed with Deacon Warren of the Methodist church.*

Exemplo em português: *Disse para mim mesmo: se uma pessoa pode conseguir qualquer coisa que reza pedindo, por que o Diácono Winn não consegue de volta o dinheiro que perdeu com o porco?*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I said to myself, if a person can get anything they pray for, why does Deacon Winn not get back the money he lost on pork? [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I says to myself, if a body can get anything they pray for, why don't Deacon Winn get back the money he lost on pork? [Go to](#)

Deef /di:f/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: surdo

Simple English: not able to hear

Example: *Deaf I am, and dumb, as you should be.*

Exemplo em português: - *Afastem-se! - e o canhão soltou tamanha explosão bem na minha frente que me deixou surdo com o barulho e quase cego com a fumaça, e achei que era o meu fim.*

Forms in this book: Deef, deaf

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Stand away!" and the cannon let off such a blast right before me that it made me deaf with the noise and pretty near blind with the smoke, and I judged I was gone. [Go to](#)

Delay /dɪ'leɪ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: atraso; demora; atrasar

Simple English: To arrive later than originally planned or expected.

Example: *Our flight faced a delay due to bad weather conditions.*

Exemplo em português: *O advogado dele disse que achava que ia ganhar o caso e conseguir o dinheiro, se o julgamento algum dia começasse, mas que podia ser adiado por muito tempo, e que o Juiz Thatcher sabia como fazer isso.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. His lawyer said he thought he would win the case and get the money if the trial ever started, but it could be delayed a long time, and Judge Thatcher knew how to do that. [Go to](#)

Delirium /dɪˈlɪəriəm/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: delírio

Simple English: A confused excited state caused by high fever or great emotion.

Example: *In his delirium he called out strange names.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois do jantar o pai pegou o jarro e disse que tinha uísque ali suficiente para dois bêbados e um caso de delirium tremens.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. After supper pap took the jug and said there was enough whisky there for two drunks and one case of delirium tremens. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. After supper pap took the jug, and said he had enough whisky there for two drunks and one delirium tremens. [Go to](#)

Dey's /deɪz/ **Listen** (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: há, tem algo

Simple English: a contraction meaning 'there is'

Example: *There's something wrong, he said.*

Exemplo em português: *Tem dois anjo rondando em volta dele.*

Forms in this book: dey's, Dey's, dey's

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Dey's two angels hoverin' roun' 'bout him. [Go to](#)
2. Dey's two gals flyin' 'bout you in yo' life. [Go to](#)

Di'monds /'daɪmændz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: diamantes

Simple English: hard, clear precious stones, plural of diamond

Example: *Merchants were bringing mules loaded down with diamonds.*

Exemplo em português: *Uma vez Tom mandou um menino correr pela cidade com uma tocha acesa, que ele chamava de sinal (que era a senha pra Gangue se reunir), e aí disse que tinha recebido notícias secretas dos seus espões de que no dia seguinte uma porção inteira de mercadores espanhóis e árabes ricos ia acampar em Cave Hollow com duzentos elefantes, e seiscentos camelos, e mais de mil mulas de carga, tudo carregado de diamantes, e que eles só tinham uma escolta de quatrocentos soldados, e então a gente ia ficar de emboscada, como ele dizia, e matar todos e abocanhar as coisas.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. One time Tom sent a boy to run about town with a blazing stick, which he called a slogan (which was the sign for the Gang to get together), and then he said he had got secret news by his spies that next day a whole parcel of Spanish merchants and rich A-rabs was going to camp in Cave Hollow with two hundred elephants, and six hundred camels, and over a thousand "sumter" mules, all loaded down with di'monds, and they didn't have only a guard of four hundred soldiers, and so we would lay in ambuscade, as he called it, and kill the lot and scoop the things. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. I didn't see no di'monds, and I told Tom Sawyer so. [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. If he tells them to build a palace forty miles long out of di'monds, and fill it full of chewing-gum, or whatever you want, and fetch an emperor's daughter from China for you to marry, they've got to do it - and they've got to do it before sun-up next morning, too. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Dialects /'daɪələkts/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dialetos

Simple English: Forms of a language spoken in one area.

Example: *Three dialects are spoken in this valley.*

Exemplo em português: *Este livro usa vários dialetos: o dialeto negro do Missouri, o dialeto mais forte do interior do Sudoeste, o dialeto comum do condado de Pike e quatro variações deste último.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. This book uses several dialects: the Missouri negro dialect, the strongest backwoods Southwestern dialect, the ordinary Pike County dialect, and four changed forms of the last one. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. In this book a number of dialects are used, to wit: the Missouri negro dialect; the extremest form of the backwoods Southwestern dialect; the ordinary 'Pike County' dialect; and four modified varieties of this last. [Go to](#)

***Didn* /'dɪdn/ Listen (14 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: não

Simple English: a dialect spelling of 'didn't', dropping the final 't' sound.

Example: *Dog my cats if I didn' hear something.*

Exemplo em português: *Diacho me carregue se eu num ouvi alguma coisa.*

Forms in this book: Didn, didn

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Dog my cats ef I didn' hear sumf'n. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Dipper /'dɪpər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: concha de tirar líquido

Simple English: A cup with a long handle for lifting water out of a jar.

Example: *She filled a dipper from the water barrel.*

Exemplo em português: *Peguei todo o café, o açúcar, a munição, o estopim, o balde e a cabaça, uma concha, uma caneca de lata, minha velha serra, dois cobertores, a frigideira, a cafeteira, as linhas de pesca, os fósforos, e qualquer outra coisa que valesse a pena levar.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I took all the coffee, sugar, ammunition, wadding, the bucket and gourd, a dipper, a tin cup, my old saw, two blankets, the skillet, the coffee-pot, fish-lines, matches, and anything else worth having. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I took all the coffee and sugar there was, and all the ammunition; I took the wadding; I took the bucket and gourd; I took a dipper and a tin cup, and my old saw and two blankets, and the skillet and the coffee-pot. [Go to](#)

Dismal /'dɪzməl/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sombrio; desolador

Exemplo em português: *A Viúva Douglas me tomou como filho, e disse que ia me civilizar; mas era duro viver dentro de casa o tempo todo, considerando como a viúva era desanimadoramente regrada e decente em todas as suas maneiras; e então, quando não aguentei mais, dei no pé.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The Widow Douglas she took me for her son, and allowed she would sivilize me; but it was rough living in the house all the time, considering how dismal regular and decent the widow was in all her ways; and so when I couldn't stand it no longer I lit out. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Doan /doʊn/ **Listen** (38 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: não

Simple English: a dialect spelling of 'don't'.

Example: *I doan' want to go fooling along with no wreck.*

Exemplo em português: - *Seu pai véio inda num sabe o que vai fazê.*

Forms in this book: DOAN, Doan, doan

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Yo' ole father doan' know yit what he's a-gwyne to do. [Go to](#)
2. "Doan' hurt me - don't! [Go to](#)
3. You go en git in de river agin, whah you b'longs, en doan' do nuffn to Ole Jim, 'at 'uz awluz yo' fren'." [Go to](#)

Dodged /dɑ:dʒd/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esquivou-se; desviou-se

Simple English: Moved quickly aside to avoid something.

Example: *He dodged the blow and ran.*

Exemplo em português: *Na maior parte do tempo eu me esquivava dele ou fugia.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Most of the time I dodged him or ran away. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He caught me a couple of times and thrashed me, but I went to school just the same, and dodged him or outrun him most of the time. [Go to](#)

2. Once when I turned short and dodged under his arm he made a grab and got me by the jacket between my shoulders, and I thought I was gone; but I slid out of the jacket quick as lightning, and saved myself. [Go to](#)

Doughnuts /'dounʌts/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rosquinhas; donuts

Simple English: Small sweet cakes of fried dough, often ring-shaped.

Example: *The children shared a box of doughnuts.*

Exemplo em português: *Só conseguimos umas rosquinhas e geleia, embora Ben Rogers tenha ganhado uma boneca de pano, e Jo Harper um hinário e um panfleto.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We only got some doughnuts and jam, though Ben Rogers got a rag doll, and Jo Harper got a hymn-book and a tract. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We busted it up, and chased the children up the hollow; but we never got anything but some doughnuts and jam, though Ben Rogers got a rag doll, and Jo Harper got a hymn-book and a tract; and then the teacher charged in, and made us drop everything and cut. [Go to](#)

Dozed /doʊzd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: cochilou; dormitou

Exemplo em português: *Então logo ele cochilou.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. So he dozed off pretty soon. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Dozen /'dʌzən/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dúzia; dezenas; doze

Simple English: A group of twelve items or units together.

Example: *I bought a dozen eggs for the cake I am baking.*

Exemplo em português: *A cheia de junho sempre era boa para mim, porque trazia lenha e pedaços dejangadas de troncos. Às vezes uma dúzia de toras vinham juntas.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Sometimes a dozen logs came together. [Go to](#)

Dozing /'doʊzɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cochilando; dormitando

Exemplo em português: *Pois bem, estava cochilando de novo quando penso que ouço um som grave de "bum!" lá longe rio acima.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Well, I was dozing off again when I thinks I hears a deep sound of “boom!” away up the river. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Drag /dræg/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arrastar; arrasto; desloque

Simple English: To move digital items on a screen by holding the mouse button.

Example: *You can drag the icon to the desktop for easier access.*

Exemplo em português: *Eu tinha desgastado bastante o chão de tanto sair rastejando pelo buraco e arrastar tantas coisas para fora.*

Forms in this book: drag, dragged, dragging

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I had worn the ground a good deal by crawling out of the hole and dragging out so many things. [Go to](#)
2. Next I took an old sack, put as many big rocks in it as I could drag, and started it from the pig. [Go to](#)
3. I dragged it to the door, through the woods, down to the river, and dumped it in. [Go to](#)
4. You could easily see that something had been dragged across the ground. [Go to](#)

***Drawed* /drɔ:d/ Listen (4 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: desenhou

Simple English: nonstandard past tense of 'draw', meaning 'drew' (made a picture)

Example: *Milty drawed a picture of Anne on his slate and it was awful ugly.*

Exemplo em português: *Era dia de eleição, e eu estava mesmo a ponto de ir votar também, se não estivesse bêbado demais para chegar lá; mas quando me disseram que havia um Estado neste país onde deixavam aquele negro votar, eu desisti.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was 'lection day, and I was just about to go and vote myself if I warn't too drunk to get there; but when they told me there was a State in this country where they'd let that nigger vote, I drawed out. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Drifted /'drɪftɪd/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: foi à deriva; afastou-se aos poucos

Simple English: Moved slowly along without control or plan.

Example: *The small boat drifted out to sea.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele foi levado pela correnteza abaixo de mim, depois voltou pela margem na água calma.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He drifted below me with the current, then came back up along the shore in the quiet water. [Go to](#)
2. After a while it came along and drifted so close that they could have run out a plank and walked ashore. [Go to](#)
3. The boat drifted on and went out of sight around the island. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. By and by she come along, and she drifted in so close that they could a run out a plank and walked ashore. [Go to](#)

Driftwood /'drɪftwʊd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: madeira à deriva

Simple English: Wood carried by water and washed onto a shore.

Example: *They gathered driftwood to make a fire.*

Exemplo em português: *O rio estava subindo rápido, e muita lenha à deriva estava boiando.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The river was rising fast, and a lot of driftwood was floating by. [Go to](#)
2. I got among some driftwood and lay down in the bottom of the canoe, letting it float. [Go to](#)
3. I looked out at the big river, the black driftwood, and the town three miles away, where three or four lights were shining. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The river was coming up pretty fast, and lots of driftwood going by on the rise. [Go to](#)
2. I got out amongst the driftwood, and then laid down in the bottom of the canoe and let her float. [Go to](#)
3. I went up and set down on a log at the head of the island, and looked out on the big river and the black driftwood and away over to the town, three mile away, where there was three or four lights twinkling. [Go to](#)

Drownded /'draʊndɪd/ **Listen** (18 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: afoguei

Simple English: dialect past tense of 'drown', meaning 'drowned'

Example: *So I drownded him - and, oh mother, it was awful hard.*

Exemplo em português: *Bom, mais ou menos nessa época acharam ele afogado no rio, umas doze milhas rio acima da cidade, pelo menos era o que diziam.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Well, about this time he was found in the river drownded, about twelve mile above town, so people said. [Go to](#)
2. They judged it was him, anyway; said this drownded man was just his size, and was ragged, and had uncommon long hair, which was all like pap; but they couldn't make nothing out of the face, because it had been in the water so long it warn't much like a face at all. [Go to](#)
3. I knowed mighty well that a drownded man don't float on his back, but on his face. [Go to](#)
4. I got so full of it I didn't notice how long I was staying till the old man hollered and asked me whether I was asleep or drownded. [Go to](#)
5. Well, then I happened to think how they always put quicksilver in loaves of bread and float them off, because they always go right to the drownded carcass and stop there. [Go to](#)

Drunks /drʌŋks/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bebedeiras

Simple English: Periods or episodes of being drunk.

Example: *His frequent drunks worried his family.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois do jantar o pai pegou o jarro e disse que tinha uísque ali suficiente para dois bêbados e um caso de delirium tremens.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. After supper pap took the jug and said there was enough whisky there for two drunks and one case of delirium tremens. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. After supper pap took the jug, and said he had enough whisky there for two drunks and one delirium tremens. [Go to](#)

Druther /'drʌðər/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: prefiro

Simple English: dialect contraction of 'would rather', expressing a preference

Example: *"Druther break cayuses any day, and twice on Sundays," the driver replied.*

Exemplo em português: *O juiz e a viúva foram à justiça pra conseguir que o tribunal me tirasse dele e deixasse um dos dois ser meu tutor; mas era um juiz novo, que tinha acabado de chegar, e ele não conhecia o velho; então disse que os tribunais não deviam se intrometer e separar famílias se pudessem evitar; disse que preferia não tirar uma criança do próprio pai.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The judge and the widow went to law to get the court to take me away from him and let one of them be my guardian; but it was a new judge that had just come, and he didn't know the old man; so he said courts mustn't interfere and separate families if they could help it; said he'd druther not take a child away from its father. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Ducked /dʌkt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: abaixou-se; esquivou-se

Simple English: Moved the head down quickly to avoid something.

Example: *He ducked under the low branch.*

Exemplo em português: *Tom explorou as passagens, e logo se abaixou por baixo de uma parede onde ninguém notaria um buraco.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Tom explored the passages, and soon ducked under a wall where you would not notice a hole. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Tom poked about amongst the passages, and pretty soon ducked under a wall where you wouldn't a noticed that there was a hole. [Go to](#)

Educated /'ɛdʒu,keɪtɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: educado; instruídos; culta

Simple English: Having received a good or formal education.

Example: *She is very educated and knows a lot about history.*

Exemplo em português: *Dizem que você é educado também - sabe ler e escrever.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They say you're educated too - can read and write. [Go to](#)

Ef /ɛf/ Listen (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: se

Simple English: used to talk about something that might happen or might be true

Example: *But ef I rents it I'll want a woman.*

Exemplo em português: *Diacho me carregue se eu num ouvi alguma coisa.*

Forms in this book: Ef, ef

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Dog my cats ef I didn' hear sumf'n. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Elect /ɪˈlɛkt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: eleger; eleito; eleja

Simple English: To choose someone for a position by casting votes.

Example: *Citizens will elect their new representatives this coming November.*

Exemplo em português: *Combinaram de se encontrar e escolher um dia assim que pudessem, e depois elegeram Tom Sawyer primeiro capitão e Jo Harper segundo capitão do Bando, e foram para casa.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They agreed to meet and choose a day as soon as they could, and then they elected Tom Sawyer first captain and Jo Harper second captain of the Gang, and went home. [Go to](#)

Election /ɪ'lekʃən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: eleição

Simple English: Process of choosing a person or group by voting.

Example: *The election will decide who becomes the next president of the country.*

Exemplo em português: *Era dia de eleição, e eu mesmo estava quase indo votar, se não estivesse bêbado demais para chegar lá.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was election day, and I was just about to vote myself if I was not too drunk to get there. [Go to](#)

Em's /ɛmz/ Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: da tia Em

Exemplo em português: *Uma delas é clara e a outra é escura.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. One uv 'em's light en t'other one is dark. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Emperor's /'empərərz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do imperador

Simple English: Belonging to the emperor.

Example: *The emperor's throne was made of solid gold.*

Exemplo em português: *Se ela mandar construir um palácio de sessenta e cinco quilômetros de comprimento feito de diamantes, encher de goma de mascar ou qualquer outra coisa, e trazer a filha de um imperador da China para você casar, eles têm que fazer isso.*

Forms in this book: emperor's, emperor's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If he tells them to build a palace forty miles long out of diamonds, fill it with chewing-gum or anything else, and bring an emperor's daughter from China for you to marry, they have to do it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If he tells them to build a palace forty miles long out of di'monds, and fill it full of chewing-gum, or whatever you want, and fetch an emperor's daughter from China for you to marry, they've got to do it - and they've got to do it before sun-up next morning, too. [Go to](#)

Emptied /'emptid/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esvaziou; esvaziado

Simple English: Past form of empty: removed everything from a container or made a place vacant.

Example: *The contents were emptied into a large tub.*

Exemplo em português: *Esvaziei o lugar.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I emptied the place. [Go to](#)

Enchantment /ɪn'tʃæntmənt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: encantamento; feitiço; enlevo

Simple English: Magic put on someone, or a feeling of great delight.

Example: *The garden held a quiet enchantment at dusk.*

Exemplo em português: *Disse que tudo era feito por encantamento.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He said it was all done by enchantment. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He said it was all done by enchantment. [Go to](#)

Extremest /ɪk'stri:mɪst/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: o mais extremo; o último limite de

Exemplo em português: *Neste livro são usados vários dialetos, a saber: o dialeto negro do Missouri; a forma mais extrema do dialeto do interior do Sudoeste; o dialeto comum do condado de Pike; e quatro variantes modificadas deste último.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. In this book a number of dialects are used, to wit: the Missouri negro dialect; the extremest form of the backwoods Southwestern dialect; the ordinary 'Pike County' dialect; and four modified varieties of this last. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Fagged /fægd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: exausto

Exemplo em português: *Está me mordendo no pescoço! - Nunca vi homem com um olhar tão desvairado.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Pretty soon he was all fagged out, and fell down panting; then he rolled over and over wonderful fast, kicking things every which way, and striking and grabbing at the air with his hands, and screaming and saying there was devils a-hold of him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Faith /feɪθ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fé; farias; confiança

Simple English: Strong belief in a god, religion, or spiritual principle.

Example: *Her faith helped her through many difficult times in her life.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas eu não tinha muita fé nisso.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But I did not have much faith in it. [Go to](#)

Familiarity /fə,mɪli'ærəti/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: familiaridade

Exemplo em português: *As diferenças não foram criadas ao acaso nem por suposição, mas com muito cuidado e com a orientação confiável do conhecimento pessoal dessas diferentes formas de falar.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The shadings have not been done in a haphazard fashion, or by guesswork; but painstakingly, and with the trustworthy guidance and support of personal familiarity with these several forms of speech. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Fantods /'fæntɒdz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: nervosismo; arrepios

Exemplo em português: *Aquilo quase me deu um treco.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It most give me the fantods. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Fatter /'fætər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: mais gordo

Simple English: Having more fat on the body than someone else.

Example: *The younger pig was fatter than the rest.*

Exemplo em português: *Por que Miss Watson não engorda?*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Why does Miss Watson not get fatter? [Go to](#)

Fault /fɔ:lt/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: culpa; falha; defeito

Simple English: Responsibility attributed for a mistake or misfortune.

Example: *It's not my fault that the meeting was canceled last minute.*

Exemplo em português: *Mesmo assim, ela achava defeito em mim por fazer uma coisa que tinha alguma utilidade.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Yet she found fault with me for doing something that had some use. [Go to](#)

Fellow Listen (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sujeito; companheiro; colega

Simple English: a man or person in the same group

Example: *He is a fellow student from my class.*

Exemplo em português: - *Ah, é fácil falar isso, Tom Sawyer, mas como esses sujeitos vão ser resgatados se a gente não sabe como fazer isso? É isso que eu quero entender.*

Forms in this book: fellow, fellows

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Oh, it is easy to say that, Tom Sawyer, but how are these fellows going to be ransomed if we do not know how to do it? [Go to](#)
2. A poor fellow would have a fair chance with the widow's Providence, but if Miss Watson's got him, there was no help for him. [Go to](#)

Ferryboat /'feribout/ **Listen** (19 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: balsa; barco de travessia

Simple English: A boat that regularly carries people or vehicles across a stretch of water.

Example: *The ferryboat crossed the river in the darkness.*

Exemplo em português: *A balsa estava boiando rio abaixo cheia de gente.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The ferryboat was floating down with a lot of people on it. [Go to](#)
2. I found a good place among the leaves and sat on a log, eating the bread and watching the ferryboat. [Go to](#)
3. The ferryboat was moving with the current, and I thought I would get a chance to see who was on it, because it would come close where the bread had come. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. And there was the ferryboat full of people floating along down. [Go to](#)
2. The ferryboat was floating with the current, and I allowed I'd have a chance to see who was aboard when she come along, because she would come in close, where the bread did. [Go to](#)

Ferryboat's /'feribouts/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: da balsa; do barco de travessia

Simple English: Belonging to or forming part of a ferryboat.

Example: *White smoke burst from the ferryboat's side.*

Exemplo em português: *Veio outro estrondo, e vi fumaça branca sair do lado da balsa.*

Forms in this book: ferryboat's, ferryboat's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Another boom came, and I saw white smoke come out of the ferryboat's side.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Boom!" I see the white smoke squirt out of the ferryboat's side. [Go to](#)

Fetch /fetʃ/ **Listen** (38 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: buscou; trouxe

Exemplo em português: *Bem, o juiz Thatcher pegou tudo e pôs a render juros, e aquilo nos rendia um dólar por dia para cada um o ano inteiro - mais do que uma pessoa saberia o que fazer com.*

Forms in this book: FETCHED, fetched

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Well, Judge Thatcher he took it and put it out at interest, and it fetched us a dollar a day apiece all the year round - more than a body could tell what to do with. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. By and by they fetched the niggers in and had prayers, and then everybody was off to bed. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. As soon as Tom was back we cut along the path, around the garden fence, and by and by fetched up on the steep top of the hill the other side of the house. [Return to Original English Version](#)
4. When I'd read about a half a minute, he fetched the book a whack with his hand and knocked it across the house. [Return to Original English Version](#)
5. Every little while he locked me in and went down to the store, three miles, to the ferry, and traded fish and game for whisky, and fetched it home and got drunk and had a good time, and licked me. [Return to Original English Version](#)
6. He hopped around the cabin considerable, first on one leg and then on the other, holding first one shin and then the other one, and at last he let out with his left foot all of a sudden and fetched the tub a rattling kick. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Fiddler /'fɪdlər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: violinista

Simple English: a person who plays a fiddle or violin

Example: *The fiddler tuned his instrument before the dance.*

Exemplo em português: *Perto do amanhecer, ele saiu de novo de rastros, bêbado como um violinista, caiu da varanda, quebrou o braço esquerdo em dois lugares, e quase congelou até alguém encontrá-lo depois do nascer do sol.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Toward morning he crawled out again, drunk as a fiddler, fell off the porch, broke his left arm in two places, and was almost frozen when someone found him after sunrise. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Then they tucked the old man into a beautiful room, which was the spare room, and in the night some time he got powerful thirsty and clumb out on to the porch-roof and slid down a stanchion and traded his new coat for a jug of forty-rod, and clumb back again and had a good old time; and towards daylight he crawled out again, drunk as a fiddler, and rolled off the porch and broke his left arm in two places, and was most froze to death when somebody found him after sun-up. [Go to](#)

Fidgety /'fɪdʒɪti/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inquieto

Exemplo em português: *Depois, por uma hora, foi de um tédio mortal, e eu fiquei todo inquieto.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Then for an hour it was deadly dull, and I was fidgety. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Finn's /fɪnz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: de Finn

Simple English: the possessive form of the surname Finn, referring to Huckleberry Finn

Example: *He would show who was Huck Finn's boss.*

Exemplo em português: *Disse que ia mostrar quem era o dono do Huck Finn.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He said he would show who was Huck Finn's boss. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Fished /fɪʃt/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pescou; tirou de dentro de

Exemplo em português: *Tinha uma espingarda, que devia ter roubado, eu acho, e a gente pescava e caçava, e era disso que vivíamos.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He had a gun which he had stole, I reckon, and we fished and hunted, and that was what we lived on. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. When she'd got pretty well along down towards me, I put out my pipe and went to where I fished out the bread, and laid down behind a log on the bank in a little open place. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Fitten /'fitən/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: adequado

Exemplo em português: *A lei apoia aquele velho Juiz Thatcher e o ajuda a me manter longe da minha propriedade.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Here's what the law does: The law takes a man worth six thousand dollars and up'ards, and jams him into an old trap of a cabin like this, and lets him go round in clothes that ain't fitten for a hog. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Flicked* /flikt/ Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)**

Português: deu um peteleco; açoitou de leve

Simple English: Moved something quickly and lightly.

Example: *He flicked the dust from his sleeve.*

Exemplo em português: *Logo uma aranha subiu no meu ombro, e eu a sacudi.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Soon a spider crawled onto my shoulder, and I flicked it off. [Go to](#)

Float /flʊt/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: flutuar; flutuador; bóia

Simple English: To move slowly on water or in the air.

Example: *The boat began to float gently on the calm lake.*

Exemplo em português: *Disseram que ele estava boiando de costas.*

Forms in this book: Float, float, floating

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They said he was floating on his back. [Go to](#)
2. I saw pieces of branches and bark floating down, so I knew the river was rising. [Go to](#)
3. The river was rising fast, and a lot of driftwood was floating by. [Go to](#)
4. I got among some driftwood and lay down in the bottom of the canoe, letting it float. [Go to](#)
5. The ferryboat was floating down with a lot of people on it. [Go to](#)
6. They were firing cannon over the water, trying to make my body float up. [Go to](#)

Floated /'floʊtɪd/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: flutuou; boiou

Simple English: Moved along on the top of water.

Example: *The raft floated down the stream.*

Exemplo em português: *Um grande pão duplo veio boiando, e eu quase peguei com uma vara comprida, mas meu pé escorregou e ele foi embora.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A big double loaf came along, and I almost got it with a long stick, but my foot slipped and it floated away. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A big double loaf come along, and I most got it with a long stick, but my foot slipped and she floated out further. [Go to](#)

2. The boat floated on and went out of sight around the shoulder of the island.

[Go to](#)

Floats /flʊts/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: flutua; paira

Simple English: Stays on the surface of water, or moves lightly in the air.

Example: *The flag floats above the tower.*

Exemplo em português: *Eu sabia muito bem que um homem afogado boia de bruços, não de costas.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I knew very well that a drowned man floats on his face, not on his back. [Go to](#)

Flyin /'flaɪn/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: voando (forma dialetal)

Exemplo em português: *Tem duas moça voano em vorta de você na sua vida.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Dey's two gals flyin' 'bout you in yo' life. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Fooling /'fu:lɪŋ/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: brincadeira; enganando; palhaçada

Simple English: Behaving in a silly way, or deceiving someone.

Example: *Stop fooling and finish your homework.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas sabia que não era hora de brincadeira.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But I knew this was no time for fooling around. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Well," says I, "I think they are a pack of flat-heads for not keeping the palace themselves 'stead of fooling them away like that. [Go to](#)

2. You lemme catch you fooling around that school again, you hear? [Go to](#)

3. If you stood four or five foot away and didn't know it was sawed, you wouldn't never notice it; and besides, this was the back of the cabin, and it warn't likely anybody would go fooling around there. [Go to](#)

4. Well, I went fooling along in the deep woods till I judged I warn't far from the foot of the island. [Go to](#)

5. When I got to camp I warn't feeling very brash, there warn't much sand in my craw; but I says, this ain't no time to be fooling around. [Go to](#)

Foolishness /'fu:liʃnəs/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tolice; insensatez

Simple English: Behaviour that shows no good sense.

Example: *He later laughed at his own foolishness.*

Exemplo em português: *Acho isso uma tolice.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I think that's foolishness. [Go to](#)
2. Who told you you might meddle with such hifalut'n foolishness, hey? - who told you you could?" [Go to](#)

Forked /fɔːrkt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bifurcado

Simple English: divided into two or more branches or points

Example: *The snake was lifted with a forked stick.*

Exemplo em português: *Onde o tronco se bifurcava, eu podia espiar por entre ele.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Where the log forked I could peep through. [Go to](#)

Forks /fɔːrks/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: garfos

Simple English: Tools with points used for lifting food to the mouth.

Example: *He set out knives and forks for six.*

Exemplo em português: *Levei o saco de volta para onde ele estava antes e cortei um buraco no fundo com a serra, porque ali não havia facas nem garfos.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I took the bag to where it had stood before and cut a hole in the bottom with the saw, because there were no knives and forks there. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I took the bag to where it used to stand, and ripped a hole in the bottom of it with the saw, for there warn't no knives and forks on the place - pap done everything with his clasp-knife about the cooking. [Go to](#)

Fours /fɔːr/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: quatro apoios, em on all fours, de quatro

Simple English: Used in on all fours, meaning on the hands and knees.

Example: *He crawled on all fours under the low branch.*

Exemplo em português: *Então pôs-se de quatro e saiu engatinhando, implorando que o deixassem em paz, e se enrolou na manta e foi se meter, rolando, para debaixo da velha mesa de pinho, ainda implorando; e depois se pôs a chorar.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Then he went down on all fours and crawled off, begging them to let him alone, and he rolled himself up in his blanket and wallowed in under the old pine table, still a-begging; and then he went to crying. [Go to](#)

Freckled /'frɛkəld/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sardento

Exemplo em português: *Havia manchas sarapintadas no chão onde a luz se coava por entre as folhas, e as manchas sarapintadas se moviam um pouquinho, mostrando que havia uma brisinha lá em cima.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. There was freckled places on the ground where the light sifted down through the leaves, and the freckled places swapped about a little, showing there was a little breeze up there. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Fren /frɛn/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: amigo

Simple English: a dialect pronunciation of "friend"

Example: *Go get in the river again, where you belong, and don't do anything to Old Jim, who was always your friend.*

Exemplo em português: *Ocê vai e vorta pro rio, pra onde ocê pertence, e num faz nada pro véio Jim, que sempre foi seu amigo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. You go en git in de river agin, whah you b'longs, en doan' do nuffn to Ole Jim, 'at 'uz awluz yo' fren'." [Return to Original English Version](#)

Frills /frɪlz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: babados

Exemplo em português: *Vou te pôr no seu lugar antes de acabar com você.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "You've put on considerable many frills since I been away. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. Now looky here; you stop that putting on frills. [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. I bet I'll take some o' these frills out o' you before I'm done with you. [Return to Original English Version](#)

4. When he had got out on the shed he put his head in again, and cussed me for putting on frills and trying to be better than him; and when I reckoned he was gone he come back and put his head in again, and told me to mind about that school, because he was going to lay for me and lick me if I didn't drop that.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Froze /frouz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: congelou; ficou paralisado

Exemplo em português: *Aí acomodaram o velho num quarto lindo, que era o quarto de hóspedes, e a certa altura da noite ele ficou com uma sede danada e trepou pra fora, no telhado da varanda, escorregou por um esteio abaixo, trocou o casaco novo por uma jarra de aguardente barata, trepou de volta e se divertiu à beça; e lá pelas bandas do amanhecer se arrastou pra fora outra vez, bêbado que nem um gambá, e rolou da varanda e quebrou o braço esquerdo em dois lugares, e estava quase congelado de morte quando alguém achou ele depois do sol nascer.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Then they tucked the old man into a beautiful room, which was the spare room, and in the night some time he got powerful thirsty and clumb out on to the porch-roof and slid down a stanchion and traded his new coat for a jug of forty-rod, and clumb back again and had a good old time; and towards daylight he crawled out again, drunk as a fiddler, and rolled off the porch and broke his left arm in two places, and was most froze to death when somebody found him after sun-up. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Frying /'fraɪɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fritando; ardendo

Simple English: Cooking food in hot oil or fat.

Example: *He smelled bacon frying in the pan.*

Exemplo em português: *Enquanto ele acendia uma fogueira num espaço aberto e gramado entre as árvores, peguei fubá, toucinho, café, a cafeteira, a frigideira, açúcar e canecas de lata.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. While he built a fire in a grassy open place among the trees, I got meal, bacon, coffee, the coffee-pot, the frying-pan, sugar, and tin cups. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. So we went over to where the canoe was, and while he built a fire in a grassy open place amongst the trees, I fetched meal and bacon and coffee, and coffee-pot and frying-pan, and sugar and tin cups, and the nigger was set back considerable, because he reckoned it was all done with witchcraft. [Go to](#)

Fully /'fʊli/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: totalmente; plenamente; inteiramente

Simple English: To the greatest possible extent or degree.

Example: *Please make sure to fully complete the application form before submitting.*

Exemplo em português: *Então, quando já estava totalmente escuro, e antes de a lua nascer, saí escondido da margem e remei uns quatrocentos metros até a margem de Illinois.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. So when it was fully dark, and before moonrise, I slipped from the shore and paddled about a quarter of a mile over to the Illinois bank. [Go to](#)

Fum /fʌm/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: fam

Simple English: a nonsense word from the old rhyme "Fee-fi-fo-fum," said by a giant in folk tales

Example: *Fee - fi - fo - fum, Anne.*

Exemplo em português: *Você tem que ficá longe da água o mais que podê, e num arriscá, porque tá escrito lá que você vai morrê inforcado.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. You wants to keep 'way fum de water as much as you kin, en don't run no resk, 'kase it's down in de bills dat you's gwyne to git hung." [Return to Original English Version](#)

Fust /fʌst/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: primeiro (fala popular de first)

Exemplo em português: *Você vai casá primero cum a pobre e cum a rica dispôs.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. You's gwyne to marry de po' one fust en de rich one by en by. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Gals /gælz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: garotas; moças

Exemplo em português: *Tem duas moça voano em vorta de você na sua vida.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Dey's two gals flyin' 'bout you in yo' life. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Gang's /gæŋz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: da gangue; do bando

Simple English: The possessive form of gang, an organized group often involved in crime.

Example: *The cross cut into the wood was the gang's sign.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele não podia comer nem dormir até matá-los e cortar uma cruz no peito deles, que era o símbolo do bando.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He must not eat or sleep until he had killed them and cut a cross into their breasts, which was the gang's sign. [Go to](#)

Gapped /gæpt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: bocejou

Exemplo em português: *Logo ele bocejou, se espreguiçou e jogou o cobertor pra longe, e era o Jim, da Miss Watson!*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Pretty soon he gapped and stretched himself and hove off the blanket, and it was Miss Watson's Jim! [Return to Original English Version](#)

Genies /'dʒi:niz/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gênios

Simple English: Plural of genie: magical spirits in traditional stories.

Example: *The magician claimed he could summon many genies.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele disse que um mago podia chamar vários gênios, e eles te fariam em pedaços antes que você pudesse dizer "Jack Robinson".*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He said a magician could call up many genies, and they would tear you apart before you could say Jack Robinson. [Go to](#)
2. "Well," I said, "suppose we got some genies to help us - couldn't we beat the other crowd then?" [Go to](#)
3. Then the genies come in with thunder, lightning, and smoke. [Go to](#)
4. None of the genies came. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Why," said he, "a magician could call up a lot of genies, and they would hash you up like nothing before you could say Jack Robinson. [Go to](#)
2. "Well," I says, "s'pose we got some genies to help US - can't we lick the other crowd then?" [Go to](#)
3. "Why, they rub an old tin lamp or an iron ring, and then the genies come tearing in, with the thunder and lightning a-ripping around and the smoke a-rolling, and everything they're told to do they up and do it. [Go to](#)
4. I got an old tin lamp and an iron ring, and went out in the woods and rubbed and rubbed till I sweat like an Injun, calculating to build a palace and sell it; but it warn't no use, none of the genies come. [Go to](#)

Ghos /goʊs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: fantasma

Simple English: the spirit of a dead person (dialect spelling of 'ghost')

Example: *I hain't ever done no harm to a ghos'.*

Exemplo em português: *Eu nunca fiz mal nenhum pra assombração.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I hain't ever done no harm to a ghos'. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Git /gɪt/ **Listen** (50 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pegar (forma dialetal de get)

Exemplo em português: *Umas hora você vai se machucá, outras hora você vai adoecê; mas toda vez você vai ficá bão de novo.*

Forms in this book: GIT, Git, git

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Sometimes you gwyne to git hurt, en sometimes you gwyne to git sick; but every time you's gwyne to git well agin. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. You wants to keep 'way fum de water as much as you kin, en don't run no resk, 'kase it's down in de bills dat you's gwyne to git hung." [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. You git me that money to-morrow - I want it." [Return to Original English Version](#)
4. You git it. [Return to Original English Version](#)
5. Look at it, says I - such a hat for me to wear - one of the wealthiest men in this town if I could git my rights. [Return to Original English Version](#)
6. "GIT up! [Return to Original English Version](#)

Gits /gits/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fica; consegue; pega

Exemplo em português: *O branco faz ele andá certo por um tempinho, aí o preto chega e estraga tudo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. De white one gits him to go right a little while, den de black one sail in en bust it all up. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Gloomy /'glu:mi/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: sombrio; escuro; lúgubre

Exemplo em português: *Dava pra ver o sol por uma ou duas frestas, mas quase tudo eram árvores enormes por toda parte, e sombrio ali no meio delas.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I could see the sun out at one or two holes, but mostly it was big trees all about, and gloomy in there amongst them. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Goggles /'gɒɡəlz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: óculos de proteção

Exemplo em português: *A irmã dela, a Srta.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Her sister, Miss Watson, a tolerable slim old maid, with goggles on, had just come to live with her, and took a set at me now with a spelling-book. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

Gourd /gɔ:rd/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cabaça

Simple English: A hard dried fruit used as a container.

Example: *He carried water in a large gourd.*

Exemplo em português: *Peguei todo o café, o açúcar, a munição, o estopim, o balde e a cabaça, uma concha, uma caneca de lata, minha velha serra, dois cobertores, a frigideira, a cafeteira, as linhas de pesca, os fósforos, e qualquer outra coisa que valesse a pena levar.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I took all the coffee, sugar, ammunition, wadding, the bucket and gourd, a dipper, a tin cup, my old saw, two blankets, the skillet, the coffee-pot, fish-lines, matches, and anything else worth having. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I took all the coffee and sugar there was, and all the ammunition; I took the wadding; I took the bucket and gourd; I took a dipper and a tin cup, and my old saw and two blankets, and the skillet and the coffee-pot. [Go to](#)

Govment /'gʌvmənt/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: governo

Simple English: a dialect way of pronouncing 'government'.

Example: *Whenever his liquor began to work he most always went for the govment.*

Exemplo em português: *Sempre que a bebida começava a fazer efeito, ele quase sempre partia para cima do governo, e dessa vez disse:*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Whenever his liquor begun to work he most always went for the govment, this time he says: [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. "Call this a govment! why, just look at it and see what it's like. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. And they call THAT govment! [Return to Original English Version](#)
4. They call that govment! [Return to Original English Version](#)
5. A man can't get his rights in a govment like this. [Return to Original English Version](#)
6. "Oh, yes, this is a wonderful govment, wonderful. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Grab /græb/ **Listen** (21 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: agarrar; pegue; pegar

Simple English: To take someone or something suddenly or violently.

Example: *She decided to grab her bag and leave quickly.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele tentou me agarrar e pegou minha jaqueta entre os ombros, e eu pensei que estava perdido.*

Forms in this book: grab, grabbed

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He grabbed for me and caught my jacket between my shoulders, and I thought I was lost. [Go to](#)

Grand /grænd/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Grand; miI; grão

Simple English: Impressive in size, style, or appearance; very large.

Example: *The grand hotel had beautiful architecture and luxurious accommodations.*

Exemplo em português: *Lá embaixo, perto do vilarejo, o rio tinha uma milha inteira de largura, bem quieto e grandioso.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Down by the village, the river was a whole mile wide, very still and grand. [Go to](#)

Grandest /'grændɪst/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: o mais grandioso; o mais imponente

Simple English: The most splendid of all.

Example: *She lived in the grandest palace in the city.*

Exemplo em português: *Era o velho mais grandioso e grisalho de todo o estado.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was the grandest old gray-haired man in the state. [Go to](#)

Grassy /'græsi/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gramado; coberto de capim

Simple English: Covered with grass.

Example: *They walked along the grassy bank of the river.*

Exemplo em português: *Enquanto ele acendia uma fogueira num espaço aberto e gramado entre as árvores, peguei fubá, toucinho, café, a cafeteira, a frigideira, açúcar e canecas de lata.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. While he built a fire in a grassy open place among the trees, I got meal, bacon, coffee, the coffee-pot, the frying-pan, sugar, and tin cups. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. So we went over to where the canoe was, and while he built a fire in a grassy open place amongst the trees, I fetched meal and bacon and coffee, and coffee-pot and frying-pan, and sugar and tin cups, and the nigger was set back considerable, because he reckoned it was all done with witchcraft. [Go to](#)

Greased /gri:st/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: untado; lubrificado

Exemplo em português: *Minha roupa nova estava toda ensebada e cheia de barro, e eu estava morto de cansado.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. My new clothes was all greased up and clayey, and I was dog-tired. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. I greased it up and went to work. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Greasy /'gri:si/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gorduroso; enebado

Simple English: Covered with fat or oil.

Example: *He wiped his greasy fingers on a rag.*

Exemplo em português: *Eu disse que tinha uma moeda de vinte e cinco centavos falsa que não valia nada, porque dava para ver o latão através da prata, e também era tão lisa que parecia gordurosa, então as pessoas iam notar.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I told him I had an old fake quarter that was no good because some brass showed through the silver, and it was also so smooth it felt greasy, so people would notice it. [Go to](#)
2. In the morning, you could not see the brass, and it would not feel greasy anymore. [Go to](#)
3. His hair was long, tangled, and greasy, and hung down so you could see his eyes shining through it, like he was behind vines. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I told him I had an old slick counterfeit quarter that warn't no good because the brass showed through the silver a little, and it wouldn't pass nohow, even if the brass didn't show, because it was so slick it felt greasy, and so that would tell on it every time. (I reckoned I wouldn't say nothing about the dollar I got from the judge.) I said it was pretty bad money, but maybe the hair-ball would take it, because maybe it wouldn't know the difference. [Go to](#)
2. He said he would split open a raw Irish potato and stick the quarter in between and keep it there all night, and next morning you couldn't see no brass, and it wouldn't feel greasy no more, and so anybody in town would take it in a minute, let alone a hair-ball. [Go to](#)
3. His hair was long and tangled and greasy, and hung down, and you could see his eyes shining through like he was behind vines. [Go to](#)

Grieving /'gri:vɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: de luto; sofrendo a perda

Exemplo em português: *As estrelas brilhavam, e as folhas farfalhavam na mata de um jeito tão fúnebre; e ouvi uma coruja, lá longe, piando por causa de alguém que tinha morrido, e um noitibó e um cachorro chorando por causa de alguém que ia morrer; e o vento tentava me sussurrar alguma coisa, e eu não conseguia entender o que era, e então aquilo me deu arrepios de frio.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Then away out in the woods I heard that kind of a sound that a ghost makes when it wants to tell about something that's on its mind and can't make itself understood, and so can't rest easy in its grave, and has to go about that way every night grieving. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Groaned /groʊnd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gemeu

Simple English: Made a deep sound to show pain or displeasure.

Example: *The old man groaned as he stood up.*

Exemplo em português: Gemeu, resmungou e se revirou por muito tempo.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He groaned, moaned, and tossed around for a long time. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He groaned and moaned and thrashed around this way and that for a long time. [Go to](#)

Growling /'graʊlɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rosnando; que rosna

Simple English: Making low, angry sounds.

Example: *The growling beasts fell into the gulf.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele ficou ali resmungando e rosnando por um minuto, e depois disse:*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He sat there mumbling and growling for a minute, and then he said: [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He set there a-mumbling and a-growling a minute, and then he says: [Go to](#)

Grumble /'grʌmbəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: resmungar; reclamar

Simple English: To complain in a low, annoyed voice.

Example: *He wanted to grumble a little without having to explain himself.*

Exemplo em português: *Quando você chegava à mesa, não podia sair logo comendo, mas tinha que esperar a viúva abaixar a cabeça e resmungar um pouco por cima da comida, embora não houvesse realmente nada de errado com ela - quer dizer, nada, a não ser que cada coisa fora cozida separada.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. When you got to the table you couldn't go right to eating, but you had to wait for the widow to tuck down her head and grumble a little over the victuals, though there warn't really anything the matter with them, - that is, nothing only everything was cooked by itself. [Go to](#)

Guesswork /'geswɜ:rɪk/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: suposição; trabalho por tentativa

Exemplo em português: *As diferenças não foram criadas ao acaso nem por suposição, mas com muito cuidado e com a orientação confiável do conhecimento pessoal dessas diferentes formas de falar.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The shadings have not been done in a haphazard fashion, or by guesswork; but painstakingly, and with the trustworthy guidance and support of personal familiarity with these several forms of speech. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Gully /'gʌli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: ravina

Exemplo em português: *Mas quando cheguei à margem o pai ainda não estava à vista, e enquanto eu a levava pra dentro de um riacho pequeno feito uma valeta, toda encoberta de cipós e salgueiros, me veio outra ideia: julguei que ia escondê-la bem, e então, em vez de me embrenhar no mato quando fugisse, ia descer o rio umas oitenta quilômetros e acampar num lugar só, de vez, sem passar por tanto aperto andando a pé.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But when I got to shore pap wasn't in sight yet, and as I was running her into a little creek like a gully, all hung over with vines and willows, I struck another idea: I judged I'd hide her good, and then, 'stead of taking to the woods when I run off, I'd go down the river about fifty mile and camp in one place for good, and not have such a rough time tramping on foot. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Gunpowder /'ɡʌnpaʊdər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: pólvora

Simple English: A black powder that explodes, used in old guns.

Example: *The barrel of gunpowder was kept in the cellar.*

Exemplo em português: *Havia um saco de vinte e cinco quilos de fubá, um pedaço de toucinho, pólvora, um jarro de uísque de quinze litros, um livro velho, dois jornais para bucha, e um pouco de estopa.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There was a fifty-pound sack of corn meal, a side of bacon, gunpowder, a four-gallon jug of whisky, an old book, two newspapers for wadding, and some tow. [Go to](#)

Gutter /'gʌtər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sarjeta

Simple English: The low channel at the side of a street where water runs.

Example: *A coin rolled into the gutter.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele tinha ficado bêbado na cidade e passado a noite toda deitado na sarjeta, e parecia terrível.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had been drunk in town and had lain in the gutter all night, and he looked terrible. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He had been drunk over in town, and laid in the gutter all night, and he was a sight to look at. [Go to](#)

Gwyne /gwain/ **Listen** (47 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: indo

Simple English: dialect pronunciation of 'going', as in 'I'm going to tell you'

Example: *I'se gwyne to tell you.*

Exemplo em português: *Bem, eu sei o que eu vô fazê: eu vô sentá aqui e escutá até ouvi de novo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Well, I know what I's gwyne to do: I's gwyne to set down here and listen tell I hears it agin." [Go to](#)
2. "Yo' ole father doan' know yit what he's a-gwyne to do. [Go to](#)
3. A body can't tell yit which one gwyne to fetch him at de las'. [Go to](#)
4. You gwyne to have considable trouble in yo' life, en considable joy. [Go to](#)
5. Sometimes you gwyne to git hurt, en sometimes you gwyne to git sick; but every time you's gwyne to git well agin. [Go to](#)
6. You's gwyne to marry de po' one fust en de rich one by en by. [Go to](#)

Hagan /'heɪɡən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Hagan

Simple English: a surname, part of a fictional actor's name mentioned in passing

Example: *He had heard old Sowberry Hagan in his best days.*

Exemplo em português: *Tinha ouvido o velho Sowberry Hagan nos seus melhores dias, e disse que foi ainda melhor que aquilo, embora eu ache que estava exagerando um pouco.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had heard old Sowberry Hagan in his best days, and said he was even better than that, though I think he was bragging a little. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He had heard old Sowberry Hagan in his best days, and he said it laid over him, too; but I reckon that was sort of piling it on, maybe. [Go to](#)

Haggled /'hægəld/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: pechinhou; cortou grosseiramente

Exemplo em português: *Pesquei um bagre e o abri na marra com meu serrote, e lá pelo entardecer acendi a fogueira e ceei.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I caught a catfish and haggled him open with my saw, and towards sundown I started my camp fire and had supper. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Hain't /heɪnt/ **Listen** (81 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: não tenho; não tem; não é

Simple English: A dialect contraction of 'have not' or 'has not', and sometimes a form of 'ain't'.

Example: *He hain't had anything to eat since Thursday morning.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele não tem família nenhuma.*

Forms in this book: hain't, HAIN'T, Hain't, hain't

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He hain't got no family. [Go to](#)
2. "Well, hain't he got a father?" said Tom Sawyer. [Go to](#)
3. He used to lie drunk with the hogs in the tanyard, but he hain't been seen around here for a year or more." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Here's Huck Finn, he hain't got no family; what you going to do 'bout him?" [Go to](#)
2. "Well, hain't he got a father?" says Tom Sawyer. [Go to](#)
3. He used to lay drunk with the hogs in the tanyard, but he hain't been seen in these parts for a year or more." [Go to](#)
4. I've been in town two days, and I hain't heard nothing but about you bein' rich. [Go to](#)
5. "I hain't got no money." [Go to](#)
6. "I hain't got no money, I tell you. [Go to](#)

Handle /'hændl/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lidar com; identificador; manipular

Simple English: To deal with a situation or problem successfully.

Example: *It is important to handle conflicts with care and understanding.*

Exemplo em português: *Dessa vez, finalmente encontrei uma velha serra enferrujada, sem cabo.*

Forms in this book: handle, handled, handling

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. This time I finally found an old rusty saw without a handle. [Go to](#)
2. It was pap, sure enough, and sober too, by the way he handled the oars. [Go to](#)

Haphazard /,hæp'hæzəd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: casual; ao acaso

Exemplo em português: *As diferenças não foram criadas ao acaso nem por suposição, mas com muito cuidado e com a orientação confiável do conhecimento pessoal dessas diferentes formas de falar.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The shadings have not been done in a haphazard fashion, or by guesswork; but painstakingly, and with the trustworthy guidance and support of personal familiarity with these several forms of speech. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Harp /hɑ:rp/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: harpa

Simple English: A large musical instrument with strings that are played with the fingers.

Example: *She learned to play the harp at the age of nine.*

Exemplo em português: *Disse que uma pessoa tinha que andar por aí o dia todo com uma harpa e cantar para sempre.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She said a person would have to walk around all day with a harp and sing forever. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. She said all a body would have to do there was to go around all day long with a harp and sing, forever and ever. [Go to](#)

Heah /hɪə/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aqui

Simple English: in this place, referring to where the speaker is

Example: *Did you all hear him tell about that flying snake?*

Exemplo em português: - *Ceguei aqui na noite depois que ocê foi morto.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "I come heah de night arter you's killed." [Return to Original English Version](#)

Heave /hi:v/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: erguer; lançar; movimento de subida

Simple English: To lift, pull, throw, or rise with effort, or a strong upward movement.

Example: *The sailors began to heave on the rope together.*

Exemplo em português: *Fiquei olhando ela se aproximar devagar, e quando estava quase na minha altura, ouvi um homem dizer: “Remos de popa, aí! joga a proa para estibordo!” Ouvi tão claro como se ele estivesse ao meu lado.*

Forms in this book: Heave, heave

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I watched it creep closer, and when it was almost even with me, I heard a man say, “Stern oars, there! heave her head to stabboard!” I heard it as clear as if he were beside me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I watched it come creeping down, and when it was most abreast of where I stood I heard a man say, “Stern oars, there! heave her head to stabboard!” I heard that just as plain as if the man was by my side. [Go to](#)

Hick'ry /'hɪkri/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: nogueira-americana

Simple English: a dialect, shortened way of saying 'hickory', a type of hard wood used for sticks

Example: *By and by pap got too handy with his hickory stick, and I couldn't stand it.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas com o tempo o pai começou a ficar mesquinho demais com a vara de nogueira, e eu não aguentava mais.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But by and by pap got too handy with his hick'ry, and I couldn't stand it.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Hickory /'hɪkəri/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: nogueira-americana

Simple English: A North American tree with hard wood and nuts.

Example: *A hickory grew at the edge of the field.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas depois de um tempo o pai começou a usar demais o chicote de hickory, e eu não aguentei mais.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But after a while pap used his hickory switch too much, and I could not stand it. [Go to](#)

Hifalut'n /haɪfəˈluːtn/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: pretensioso

Simple English: a dialect, contracted way of saying 'highfalutin', meaning pompous or overly fancy

Example: *"Who told you you might meddle with such highfalutin foolishness, hey?"*

Exemplo em português: *Quem te disse que você podia se meter nessas bobagens de gente metida a besta, hein?... quem te disse que você podia?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Who told you you might meddle with such hifalut'n foolishness, hey? - who told you you could?" [Return to Original English Version](#)

Highwaymen /'haɪweɪmən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: salteadores de estrada

Simple English: robbers who historically stopped and robbed travelers on roads

Example: *Travelers feared highwaymen on the dark road.*

Exemplo em português: *Somos salteadores de estrada.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We are highwaymen. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We are highwaymen. [Go to](#)

Hillside /'hɪlsaɪd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: encosta; ladeira

Simple English: The sloping side of a hill.

Example: *Hundreds of them hid on the hillside.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois pegamos um bote e remamos duas milhas e meia rio abaixo, até a grande cicatriz na encosta, e desembarcamos lá.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then we took a skiff and rowed two and a half miles down the river, to the big scar on the hillside, and landed there. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. So we unhitched a skiff and pulled down the river two mile and a half, to the big scar on the hillside, and went ashore. [Go to](#)

Hilltop /'hɪltɔ:p/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cume da colina

Simple English: The top of a hill.

Example: *They rode out to the hilltop again.*

Exemplo em português: *Quando Tom e eu chegamos à beira do topo da colina, olhamos para baixo, para o vilarejo, e vimos três ou quatro luzes brilhando, talvez onde havia gente doente.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When Tom and I reached the edge of the hilltop, we looked down into the village and saw three or four lights shining, maybe where sick people were. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Well, when Tom and me got to the edge of the hilltop we looked away down into the village and could see three or four lights twinkling, where there was sick folks, maybe; and the stars over us was sparkling ever so fine; and down by the village was the river, a whole mile broad, and awful still and grand. [Go to](#)

Hitched /hɪtʃt/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: puxou; ajeitou com um puxão

Exemplo em português: *Achei que estava com medo agora também; mas em um minuto vi que estava enganado... quer dizer, depois do primeiro susto, por assim dizer, quando minha respiração meio que travou, de tão inesperado que ele foi; mas logo em seguida vi que o medo que eu tinha dele não valia a pena me preocupar.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I reckoned I was scared now, too; but in a minute I see I was mistaken - that is, after the first jolt, as you may say, when my breath sort of hitched, he being so unexpected; but right away after I see I warn't scared of him worth bothring about. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Hived /haɪvd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: reuniu; confinou; colocou em colmeia

Exemplo em português: *A gente saía de repente do mato e ia investindo em cima de tocadores de porcos e de mulheres em carroças levando verduras pro mercado, mas nunca capturávamos nenhum deles.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. We used to hop out of the woods and go charging down on hog-drivers and women in carts taking garden stuff to market, but we never hived any of them.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Hogs /hɒgz/ **Listen** (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: porcos; monopoliza

Simple English: Large pigs, or the form of hog meaning takes more than a fair share.

Example: *The farmer drove the hogs back into their pen.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele costumava ficar bêbado deitado com os porcos no curture, mas não é visto por aqui há mais de um ano.*

Forms in this book: Hogs, hogs

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He used to lie drunk with the hogs in the tanyard, but he hain't been seen around here for a year or more." [Go to](#)
2. Tom Sawyer called the hogs "ingots," and the turnips and such "julery." Then we would go to the cave and talk about what we had done and how many people we had killed and marked. [Go to](#)
3. A bed, bedclothes, a mirror, and a carpet on the floor - and your own father has to sleep with the hogs in the tannery yard. [Go to](#)
4. Hogs soon went wild in those bottoms after they got away from the prairie farms. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He used to lay drunk with the hogs in the tanyard, but he hain't been seen in these parts for a year or more." [Go to](#)
2. Tom Sawyer called the hogs "ingots," and he called the turnips and stuff "julery," and we would go to the cave and powwow over what we had done, and how many people we had killed and marked. [Go to](#)
3. A bed; and bedclothes; and a look'n'-glass; and a piece of carpet on the floor - and your own father got to sleep with the hogs in the tanyard. [Go to](#)
4. So I took the gun and went up a piece into the woods, and was hunting around for some birds when I see a wild pig; hogs soon went wild in them bottoms after they had got away from the prairie farms. [Go to](#)

Hogshead /'hɒgzhɛd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tonel; barril grande

Exemplo em português: *Vesti de novo meus trapos velhos e voltei para o meu barril de açúcar, e fiquei livre e satisfeito.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I got into my old rags and my sugar-hogshead again, and was free and satisfied. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Holiest /'houliəst/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: o mais santo

Simple English: The most connected with God or religion.

Example: *This is the holiest place in the city.*

Exemplo em português: *O juiz disse que foi o momento mais sagrado de todos.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The judge said it was the holiest moment ever. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The judge said it was the holiest time on record, or something like that. [Go to](#)

Hollered /'hɒləɹ/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gritar

Exemplo em português: *Fiquei tão embrenhado nesses pensamentos que nem reparei quanto tempo tinha ficado até o velho gritar perguntando se eu estava dormindo ou tinha me afogado.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I got so full of it I didn't notice how long I was staying till the old man hollered and asked me whether I was asleep or drowned. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Hollering /'hɑ:lərɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gritaria; berreiro

Exemplo em português: *Tira ele!*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He started and run round and round the cabin, hollering "Take him off! take him off! he's biting me on the neck!" I never see a man look so wild in the eyes.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Hollow /'hɒləʊ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: oco; oca; ocos

Simple English: Having an empty space inside or within something.

Example: *The tree trunk is hollow, providing a home for small animals.*

Exemplo em português: *Uma vez Tom mandou um garoto correr pela cidade com um pedaço de pau em chamas, que ele chamava de sinal de guerra, o sinal para o Bando se reunir.*

Forms in this book: Hollow, hollow

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He said his spies had secret news that the next day a lot of Spanish merchants and rich A-rabs would camp in Cave Hollow with two hundred elephants, six hundred camels, and more than a thousand “sumter” mules loaded with diamonds. [Go to](#)
2. We broke it up and chased the children up the hollow. [Go to](#)

Hookey /'hʊki/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cabulação de aula

Simple English: A spelling variant of hooky in the phrase 'play hookey,' meaning to stay away from school without permission.

Example: *When he became tired of lessons, he played hookey.*

Exemplo em português: *Quando ficava especialmente cansado, matava aula, e o castigo que eu levava no dia seguinte na verdade me fazia sentir melhor.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When I got especially tired, I played hookey, and the punishment I got the next day actually made me feel better. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Whenever I got uncommon tired I played hookey, and the hiding I got next day done me good and cheered me up. [Go to](#)

Hooting /hu:t/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: piando; vaiando

Simple English: Making a deep cry like an owl, or shouting loudly in disapproval.

Example: *An owl was hooting from the town cemetery.*

Exemplo em português: *Ouvi uma coruja ao longe, cantando sobre alguém que tinha morrido, e um bacurau e um cachorro chorando sobre alguém que ia morrer.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I heard an owl far off, hooting about someone who was dead, and a whippoorwill and a dog crying about someone who was going to die. [Go to](#)

Hopped /hɑ:pt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: saltou; pulou

Simple English: Jumped a short distance on one or both feet.

Example: *The crow hopped down to his feet.*

Exemplo em português: *Saltitou pela cabana, primeiro numa perna, depois na outra, segurando primeiro uma canela, depois a outra.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He hopped around the cabin, first on one leg and then the other, holding first one shin and then the other. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He hopped around the cabin considerable, first on one leg and then on the other, holding first one shin and then the other one, and at last he let out with his left foot all of a sudden and fetched the tub a rattling kick. [Go to](#)

2. I hopped up, and went and looked out at a hole in the leaves, and I see a bunch of smoke laying on the water a long ways up - about abreast the ferry.

[Go to](#)

Horseshoe /'hɔ:rsʃu:/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ferradura; em forma de ferradura

Simple English: A U-shaped iron shoe for a horse, or anything shaped like one.

Example: *He wore a neat horseshoe moustache.*

Exemplo em português: *As pessoas fazem isso quando perdem uma ferradura de sorte, em vez de pregá-la acima da porta, mas eu nunca tinha ouvido dizer que aquilo afastava o azar depois de matar uma aranha.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. People do that when they lose a lucky horseshoe instead of nailing it above the door, but I had never heard that it could keep off bad luck after you killed a spider. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. You do that when you've lost a horseshoe that you've found, instead of nailing it up over the door, but I hadn't ever heard anybody say it was any way to keep off bad luck when you'd killed a spider. [Go to](#)

Hoss /hɒs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cavalo

Simple English: a large animal that people ride, spoken here in a rural American accent

Example: *Mas'r's hoss wants rubbing down.*

Exemplo em português: - *Acho qui eu comia até um cavalo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "I reck'n I could eat a hoss. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Hove /hoʊv/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ergueu; lançou; içou

Exemplo em português: *O pai estava tão embalado que nem reparou para onde as suas velhas pernas bambas o estavam levando, e por isso caiu de cabeça por cima do barril de carne de porco salgada e esfolou as duas canelas, e o resto do discurso foi da linguagem mais quente que há - a maior parte atirada contra o negro e contra o governo, embora ele também mandasse uma parte para o barril, aqui e ali, ao longo de tudo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Pap was agoing on so he never noticed where his old limber legs was taking him to, so he went head over heels over the tub of salt pork and barked both shins, and the rest of his speech was all the hottest kind of language - mostly hove at the nigger and the govment, though he give the tub some, too, all along, here and there. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Pretty soon he gapped and stretched himself and hove off the blanket, and it was Miss Watson's Jim! [Return to Original English Version](#)

Hoverin /'hʌvərɪn/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: pairando

Simple English: staying in one place in the air; spoken here dropping the final 'g' sound, typical of some dialects

Example: *Dey's two angels hoverin' roun' 'bout him.*

Exemplo em português: *Tem dois anjo rondano em vorta dele.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Dey's two angels hoverin' roun' 'bout him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Howl /haʊl/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: uivo; lamúria

Simple English: A long loud cry, like that of a wolf or a dog.

Example: *A howl came out of the dark forest.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas não foi boa ideia, porque era justamente aquela a bota que tinha um par de dedos escapando pela ponta da frente; então soltou um berro que quase punha os cabelos de qualquer um em pé, e desabou na lama, e rolou ali, segurando os dedos; e a xingação que ele soltou então superou tudo que já tinha feito antes.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But it warn't good judgment, because that was the boot that had a couple of his toes leaking out of the front end of it; so now he raised a howl that fairly made a body's hair raise, and down he went in the dirt, and rolled there, and held his toes; and the cussing he done then laid over anything he had ever done previous. [Go to](#)

Huck /hʌk/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Huck

Simple English: the short nickname of the character Huckleberry Finn

Example: *Here's Huck Finn.*

Hunting /'hʌntɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: caça; caçar; caçando

Simple English: Pursuing and killing wild animals for food or sport.

Example: *They went hunting for deer in the forest last autumn.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele tinha uma arma que tinha roubado, eu acho, e vivíamos de pesca e caça.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had a gun he had stolen, I guess, and we lived by fishing and hunting. [Go to](#)

Hurried /'h3:rid/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: correram; foram depressa

Simple English: Moved or went quickly.

Example: *The mice hurried away through the grass.*

Exemplo em português: *Assim que Tom voltou, seguimos depressa pela trilha, contornando a cerca do jardim, e logo chegamos ao topo íngreme da colina do outro lado da casa.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As soon as Tom came back, we hurried along the path, around the garden fence, and soon reached the steep top of the hill on the other side of the house.

[Go to](#)

2. I hurried along, and suddenly I jumped right onto the ashes of a camp fire that was still smoking. [Go to](#)

***I's* /aɪz/ Listen (20 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: eu sou; eu estou

Simple English: A historical eye-dialect contraction used to represent 'I am'.

Example: *I's going to sit here and listen.*

Exemplo em português: *Bem, eu sei o que eu vô fazê: eu vô sentá aqui e escutá até ouvi de novo.*

Forms in this book: I's, I's

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Well, I know what I's gwyne to do: I's gwyne to set down here and listen tell I hears it agin." [Go to](#)

***Inch* Listen (7 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: polegada; medida; unidade

Simple English: a unit of length equal to 2.54 centimetres

Example: *The shelf is twelve inches wide.*

Exemplo em português: *Havia uma polegada de neve nova no chão, e vi pegadas de alguém.*

Forms in this book: inch, inches

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There was an inch of new snow on the ground, and I saw somebody's tracks.

[Go to](#)

***Indeedy* /In'di:di/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: sim, com certeza

Exemplo em português: - *Isso mesmo, sim sinhô.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Yes - indeedy." [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Infernal* /ɪnˈfɜːrnəl/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: infernal; maldito

Exemplo em português: *Eis um governo que se diz um governo, e finge ser um governo, e pensa que é um governo, e no entanto tem que ficar paradinho seis meses inteiros antes de poder pôr a mão num negro livre, ladrão, vagabundo, infernal e de camisa branca, e....*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Here's a govment that calls itself a govment, and lets on to be a govment, and thinks it is a govment, and yet's got to set stock-still for six whole months before it can take a hold of a prowling, thieving, infernal, white-shirted free nigger, and - " [Return to Original English Version](#)

Ingots /'ɪŋɡəts/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lingotes

Simple English: solid blocks of metal shaped for storage or further use

Example: *Gold ingots were stacked inside the chest.*

Exemplo em português: *Tom Sawyer chamava os porcos de "lingotes" e os nabos e coisas do tipo de "joias".*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Tom Sawyer called the hogs “ingots,” and the turnips and such “julery.” Then we would go to the cave and talk about what we had done and how many people we had killed and marked. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Tom Sawyer called the hogs “ingots,” and he called the turnips and stuff “julery,” and we would go to the cave and powwow over what we had done, and how many people we had killed and marked. [Go to](#)

Injun /'ɪndʒən/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: índio

Simple English: an old dialect pronunciation of the word 'Indian' (referring to Native Americans)

Example: *"I wanted some feathers for an Injun headdress," said Davy sulkily.*

Exemplo em português: *Arranjei uma lâmpada velha de lata e um anel de ferro, e fui pro mato e esfreguei, esfreguei até suar feito um índio, calculando construir um palácio e vendê-lo; mas não adiantou, nenhum dos gênios apareceu.*

Forms in this book: INJUN, Injun, injun

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I got an old tin lamp and an iron ring, and went out in the woods and rubbed and rubbed till I sweat like an Injun, calculating to build a palace and sell it; but it warn't no use, none of the genies come. [Go to](#)

***Island* /'aɪlən/ Listen (5 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: ilha

Simple English: a piece of land surrounded completely by water; here spoken with a dropped "d" in dialect speech

Example: *"How long you been on the island?"*

Exemplo em português: *Faz quanto tempo qui ocê tá na ilha?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. How long you ben on de island?" [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Island's* /'aɪləndz/ Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)**

Português: da ilha

Exemplo em português: *A Ilha de Jackson é o lugar certo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Jackson's Island's the place. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Itch /ɪtʃ/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: coçar; sentir coceira

Simple English: to feel an irritating sensation that makes you want to scratch

Example: *The rough cloth made his skin itch.*

Exemplo em português: *Meu tornozelo começou a coçar, mas eu não ousei me coçar.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. My ankle began to itch, but I dared not scratch it. [Go to](#)
2. If you are with rich people, or at a funeral, or trying to sleep when you are not sleepy, and scratching would be wrong, then you will itch all over. [Go to](#)
3. My nose began to itch. [Go to](#)
4. Then it began to itch inside. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There was a place on my ankle that got to itching, but I dasn't scratch it; and then my ear begun to itch; and next my back, right between my shoulders. [Go to](#)
2. If you are with the quality, or at a funeral, or trying to go to sleep when you ain't sleepy - if you are anywheres where it won't do for you to scratch, why you will itch all over in upwards of a thousand places. [Go to](#)
3. My nose begun to itch. [Go to](#)
4. Then it begun to itch on the inside. [Go to](#)

***Itched* /ɪtʃt/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: coçou; deu comichão

Simple English: Gave an uncomfortable feeling on the skin.

Example: *The old scar itched before the rain.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois foi a minha orelha, e depois as costas entre os ombros.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then my ear itched, and then my back between my shoulders. [Go to](#)
2. It itched so much that tears came to my eyes, but I did not dare scratch. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It itched till the tears come into my eyes. [Go to](#)

Itching /'Itʃɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: coçando; ansioso para

Simple English: feeling a need to scratch or, figuratively, being very eager to act

Example: *He was itching to return to work.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois disso, senti coceira até por baixo da roupa.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. After that, I felt itching under my clothes too. [Go to](#)
2. I was itching in eleven different places. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There was a place on my ankle that got to itching, but I dasn't scratch it; and then my ear begun to itch; and next my back, right between my shoulders. [Go to](#)
2. Next I got to itching underneath. [Go to](#)
3. I was itching in eleven different places now. [Go to](#)

***Jabbered* /'dʒæbəd/ Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)**

Português: tagarelou; falou de modo incompreensível

Exemplo em português: *Um par de esquilos estava num galho e tagarelava pra mim bem amigável.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. A couple of squirrels set on a limb and jabbered at me very friendly. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Jackson's /'dʒæksənz/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Jackson

Simple English: belonging to Jackson, as in Jackson's Island

Example: "Jackson's Island was good enough for me."

Exemplo em português: A Ilha de Jackson servia bem para mim.

Forms in this book: Jackson's, Jackson's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Jackson's Island was good enough for me. [Go to](#)
2. Jackson's Island was the place for me. [Go to](#)
3. I stood up, and there was Jackson's Island about two and a half miles downstream, covered with thick trees and rising out of the middle of the river. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Jackson's Island is good enough for me; I know that island pretty well, and nobody ever comes there. [Go to](#)
2. Jackson's Island's the place. [Go to](#)
3. I rose up, and there was Jackson's Island, about two mile and a half down stream, heavy timbered and standing up out of the middle of the river, big and dark and solid, like a steamboat without any lights. [Go to](#)

Jams /dʒæmz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: nervosismo intenso; delírio causado pela abstinência alcoólica, em expressão coloquial

Exemplo em português: *A lei apoia aquele velho Juiz Thatcher e o ajuda a me manter longe da minha propriedade.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Here's what the law does: The law takes a man worth six thousand dollars and up'ards, and jams him into an old trap of a cabin like this, and lets him go round in clothes that ain't fitten for a hog. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Jericho /'dʒɛɪɪkoʊ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Jericó

Simple English: an ancient city near the Jordan River, mentioned in the Bible

Example: *"I thought you had gone to Jericho at least instead of coming here."*

Exemplo em português: *E tem mais... se eu fosse um deles, mandava um homem pra Jericó antes de largar meus negócios e vir correndo até ele só porque esfregou uma lâmpada velha de lata.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And what's more - if I was one of them I would see a man in Jericho before I would drop my business and come to him for the rubbing of an old tin lamp."

[Go to](#)

Jim's /dʒɪmz/ **Listen** (60 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Jim; forma possessiva do nome Jim

Simple English: The possessive form of the personal name Jim.

Example: *Jim's decision surprised his closest friend.*

Exemplo em português: *Tom disse que tirou o chapéu de Jim da cabeça dele e pendurou num galho por cima dele.*

Forms in this book: Jim's, Jim's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Tom said he took Jim's hat off his head and hung it on a branch above him.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Tom said he slipped Jim's hat off of his head and hung it on a limb right over him, and Jim stirred a little, but he didn't wake. [Go to](#)

Jint /dʒɔɪnt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: junção; pedaço

Exemplo em português: *Digo eu: olhem só o meu chapéu - se é que se pode chamar isto de chapéu - , a aba levanta e o resto desce até ficar abaixo do meu queixo, e aí já não é bem um chapéu, mas mais parece que enfiaram minha cabeça por dentro de um pedaço de cano de fogão.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I says look at my hat - if you call it a hat - but the lid raises up and the rest of it goes down till it's below my chin, and then it ain't rightly a hat at all, but more like my head was shoved up through a jint o' stove-pipe. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Jolt /dʒoʊlt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: solavanco; sobressalto

Exemplo em português: *Achei que estava com medo agora também; mas em um minuto vi que estava enganado... quer dizer, depois do primeiro susto, por assim dizer, quando minha respiração meio que travou, de tão inesperado que ele foi; mas logo em seguida vi que o medo que eu tinha dele não valia a pena me preocupar.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I reckoned I was scared now, too; but in a minute I see I was mistaken - that is, after the first jolt, as you may say, when my breath sort of hitched, he being so unexpected; but right away after I see I warn't scared of him worth bothring about. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Judge's /'dʒʌdʒɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do juiz; da juíza

Simple English: Belonging to or associated with a judge.

Example: *The judge's wife welcomed the visitors.*

Exemplo em português: *A esposa do juiz a beijou.*

Forms in this book: judge's, judge's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The judge's wife kissed it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The judge's wife she kissed it. [Go to](#)

Jug /dʒʌg/ **Listen** (19 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: jarro; bilha

Simple English: A container with a handle for holding water.

Example: *She filled the jug at the well.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas à noite ele ficou com muita sede, saiu pelo telhado da varanda, desceu deslizando por um poste, trocou o casaco novo por um jarro de uísque, e subiu de volta.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But in the night he got very thirsty, climbed out onto the porch roof, slid down a post, traded his new coat for a jug of whiskey, and climbed back. [Go to](#)
2. There was a fifty-pound sack of corn meal, a side of bacon, gunpowder, a four-gallon jug of whisky, an old book, two newspapers for wadding, and some tow. [Go to](#)
3. After supper pap took the jug and said there was enough whisky there for two drunks and one case of delirium tremens. [Go to](#)
4. I did the same with the side of bacon and the whisky jug. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Then they tucked the old man into a beautiful room, which was the spare room, and in the night some time he got powerful thirsty and clumb out on to the porch-roof and slid down a stanchion and traded his new coat for a jug of forty-rod, and clumb back again and had a good old time; and towards daylight he crawled out again, drunk as a fiddler, and rolled off the porch and broke his left arm in two places, and was most froze to death when somebody found him after sun-up. [Go to](#)
2. There was a fifty-pound sack of corn meal, and a side of bacon, ammunition, and a four-gallon jug of whisky, and an old book and two newspapers for wadding, besides some tow. [Go to](#)
3. After supper pap took the jug, and said he had enough whisky there for two drunks and one delirium tremens. [Go to](#)
4. I took the sack of corn meal and took it to where the canoe was hid, and shoved the vines and branches apart and put it in; then I done the same with the side of bacon; then the whisky-jug. [Go to](#)

Julery /'dʒu:ləri/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: joias (invenção infantil)

Simple English: a child's made-up slang word for 'jewelry', used as a nickname for stolen odds and ends in play

Example: *Tom Sawyer called the hogs 'ingots,' and the turnips and such 'julery.'*

Exemplo em português: *Tom Sawyer chamava os porcos de "lingotes" e os nabos e coisas do tipo de "joias".*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Tom Sawyer called the hogs “ingots,” and the turnips and such “julery.” Then we would go to the cave and talk about what we had done and how many people we had killed and marked. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Tom Sawyer called the hogs “ingots,” and he called the turnips and stuff “julery,” and we would go to the cave and powwow over what we had done, and how many people we had killed and marked. [Go to](#)

Kase /keɪs/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: porque

Simple English: a dialect spelling of 'because'

Example: *You wants to keep away from the water as much as you can, 'kase it's down in the book that you're gwyne to git hung.*

Exemplo em português: *Você tem que ficá longe da água o mais que podê, e num arriscá, porque tá escrito lá que você vai morrê inforcado.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. You wants to keep 'way fum de water as much as you kin, en don't run no resk, 'kase it's down in de bills dat you's gwyne to git hung.” [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Knelt* /nɛlt/ Listen (4 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: ajoelhou-se

Simple English: Went down so that the knees were on the ground.

Example: *She knelt beside the little dog and held it.*

Exemplo em português: *Jim se ajoelhou e escutou com a orelha encostada nela.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Jim knelt down and listened with his ear against it. [Go to](#)

Knowned /'noʊd/ **Listen** (94 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sabia, soube

Simple English: known - a nonstandard form used instead of 'known', as in 'I might have known it.'

Example: *"I might have knowned it," Bill chided himself aloud as he replaced the gun.*

Exemplo em português: *Eu sabia muito bem que um afogado não boia de costas, e sim de barriga pra baixo.*

Forms in this book: KNOWNED, knowed

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I knowed mighty well that a drowned man don't float on his back, but on his face. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. So I knowed, then, that this warn't pap, but a woman dressed up in a man's clothes. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. She says, "Take your hands away, Huckleberry; what a mess you are always making!" The widow put in a good word for me, but that warn't going to keep off the bad luck, I knowed that well enough. [Return to Original English Version](#)
4. He said there was a spirit inside of it, and it knowed everything. [Return to Original English Version](#)
5. Well, I knowed a potato would do that before, but I had forgot it. [Return to Original English Version](#)
6. His lawyer said he reckoned he would win his lawsuit and get the money if they ever got started on the trial; but then there was ways to put it off a long time, and Judge Thatcher knowed how to do it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Lain /leɪn/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: jazido; estado deitado

Simple English: Been in a flat, resting position.

Example: *The house had lain on that spot for hours.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele tinha ficado bêbado na cidade e passado a noite toda deitado na sarjeta, e parecia terrível.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had been drunk in town and had lain in the gutter all night, and he looked terrible. [Go to](#)

Lath /læθ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ripa

Simple English: A thin, narrow strip of wood used in building or as a light support.

Example: *He always wanted to clean up even the weapons for a turnip cart, though they were only made of lath and broomsticks.*

Exemplo em português: *Mandou a gente polir as espadas e os fuzis e se preparar.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He always wanted to clean up even the weapons for a turnip cart, though they were only made of lath and broomsticks. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He never could go after even a turnip-cart but he must have the swords and guns all scoured up for it, though they was only lath and broomsticks, and you might scour at them till you rotted, and then they warn't worth a mouthful of ashes more than what they was before. [Go to](#)

Le's /li:z/ Listen (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vamos

Simple English: Eye-dialect contraction of 'let us', spoken quickly.

Example: "Le's land on her, Jim."

Exemplo em português: Vamos fazer o café da manhã.

Forms in this book: Le's, Le's, le's

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Le's get breakfast. [Go to](#)

Leaned /li:nd/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: apoiou; encostou

Simple English: Rested part of the body against something for support.

Example: *Dorothy leaned her chin upon her hand.*

Exemplo em português: *Encostou numa árvore e esticou as pernas até quase tocar as minhas.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He leaned against a tree and stretched out his legs until one almost touched mine. [Go to](#)
2. They crowded close and leaned over the rails, almost in my face. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He leaned his back up against a tree, and stretched his legs out till one of them most touched one of mine. [Go to](#)
2. They all crowded up and leaned over the rails, nearly in my face, and kept still, watching with all their might. [Go to](#)

Lection /'lɛkʃən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: eleição

Exemplo em português: *Era dia de eleição, e eu estava mesmo a ponto de ir votar também, se não estivesse bêbado demais para chegar lá; mas quando me disseram que havia um Estado neste país onde deixavam aquele negro votar, eu desisti.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was 'lection day, and I was just about to go and vote myself if I warn't too drunk to get there; but when they told me there was a State in this country where they'd let that nigger vote, I drawed out. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Lemme /'lɛmi/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: deixe-me

Simple English: An informal spoken form of "let me."

Example: *Lemme think.*

Exemplo em português: *Deixa eu te pegar rondando aquela escola outra vez, tá me ouvindo?*

Forms in this book: Lemme, lemme

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. You lemme catch you fooling around that school again, you hear? [Go to](#)
2. Say, lemme hear you read." [Go to](#)

Licked /lɪkt/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lambeu

Simple English: Moved the tongue over something.

Example: *The cat licked the milk from the bowl.*

Exemplo em português: *De tempos em tempos ele me trancava e descia até a venda, três milhas dali, na balsa, e trocava peixe e caça por uísque, e trazia para casa e se embebedava e se divertia, e me batia.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Every little while he locked me in and went down to the store, three miles, to the ferry, and traded fish and game for whisky, and fetched it home and got drunk and had a good time, and licked me. [Go to](#)

Licks /lɪks/ Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: lambe

Exemplo em português: *Bem, depois de um bom tempo ouvi o relógio lá longe na cidade bater bum - bum - bum - doze badaladas; e tudo quieto outra vez - mais quieto que nunca.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Well, after a long time I heard the clock away off in the town go boom - boom - boom - twelve licks; and all still again - stiller than ever. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Limber /'lɪmbər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: flexível; armão de artilharia

Exemplo em português: *O pai estava tão embalado que nem reparou para onde as suas velhas pernas bambas o estavam levando, e por isso caiu de cabeça por cima do barril de carne de porco salgada e esfolou as duas canelas, e o resto do discurso foi da linguagem mais quente que há - a maior parte atirada contra o negro e contra o governo, embora ele também mandasse uma parte para o barril, aqui e ali, ao longo de tudo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Pap was agoing on so he never noticed where his old limber legs was taking him to, so he went head over heels over the tub of salt pork and barked both shins, and the rest of his speech was all the hottest kind of language - mostly hove at the nigger and the govment, though he give the tub some, too, all along, here and there. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Load /loʊd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: carga; carregar; carregamento

Simple English: To fill a space with items in an efficient way.

Example: *They need to load the boxes onto the truck for delivery today.*

Exemplo em português: *Disse que seus espões tinham notícias secretas de que no dia seguinte um monte de mercadores espanhóis e árabes ricos iam acampar em Cave Hollow com duzentos elefantes, seiscentos camelos e mais de mil mulas de carga cheias de diamantes.*

Forms in this book: load, loaded, loading, loads

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He said his spies had secret news that the next day a lot of Spanish merchants and rich A-rabs would camp in Cave Hollow with two hundred elephants, six hundred camels, and more than a thousand “sumter” mules loaded with diamonds. [Go to](#)
2. I carried a load to the cabin, then went back and sat on the bow of the skiff to rest. [Go to](#)
3. I got down the gun and put the ramrod down it to make sure it was loaded.
[Go to](#)

Loaf /loʊf/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pão; fôrma de pão

Simple English: Bread that has been baked in one large piece.

Example: *We bought a warm loaf on the way home.*

Exemplo em português: *Um grande pão duplo veio boiando, e eu quase peguei com uma vara comprida, mas meu pé escorregou e ele foi embora.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A big double loaf came along, and I almost got it with a long stick, but my foot slipped and it floated away. [Go to](#)
2. Soon another loaf came, and this time I caught it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A big double loaf come along, and I most got it with a long stick, but my foot slipped and she floated out further. [Go to](#)

Loaves /loʊvz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pães (unidades)

Simple English: Whole pieces of baked bread.

Example: *The baker sold three loaves that morning.*

Exemplo em português: *Aí me lembrei de que as pessoas colocam mercúrio dentro de pães e os deixam boiar.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then I remembered that people put quicksilver in loaves of bread and float them. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Well, then I happened to think how they always put quicksilver in loaves of bread and float them off, because they always go right to the drowned carcass and stop there. [Go to](#)

Lonesome /'loʊnsəm/ **Listen** (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: solitário; ermo; desolado

Exemplo em português: *Watson ficava me cutucando, e aquilo foi ficando cansativo e solitário.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Miss Watson she kept pecking at me, and it got tiresome and lonesome.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

2. I felt so lonesome I most wished I was dead. [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. I waited, and it seemed a good while, everything was so still and lonesome.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

4. It was dreadful lonesome. [Return to Original English Version](#)

5. When it was dark I set by my camp fire smoking, and feeling pretty well satisfied; but by and by it got sort of lonesome, and so I went and set on the bank and listened to the current swashing along, and counted the stars and drift logs and rafts that come down, and then went to bed; there ain't no better way to put in time when you are lonesome; you can't stay so, you soon get over it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

6. I warn't lonesome now. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Look'n /'lʊkɪŋ glæs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: espelho (grafia dialetal de 'looking-glass')

Exemplo em português: *Uma cama; e roupa de cama; e um espelho; e um pedaço de tapete no chão - e o teu próprio pai tendo que dormir com os porcos no curtume.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. A bed; and bedclothes; and a look'n'-glass; and a piece of carpet on the floor - and your own father got to sleep with the hogs in the tanyard. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Looky /'lʊki/ **Listen** (21 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: olhe!; veja!

Simple English: An old informal command used to direct someone's attention, usually before here, there, or at.

Example: *"Looky there, Ted," said the detective, pointing at my feet.*

Exemplo em português: *E escuta bem aqui: você larga essa escola, tá me ouvindo?*

Forms in this book: Looky, looky

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And looky here - you drop that school, you hear? [Go to](#)
2. Now looky here; you stop that putting on frills. [Go to](#)
3. "Looky here - mind how you talk to me; I'm a-standing about all I can stand now - so don't gimme no sass. [Go to](#)
4. Why, looky here. [Go to](#)

Low'd /laʊd/ Listen (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: achou; pretendia; tinha permissão

Exemplo em português: *O primeiro camarada disse que ia contar pra velha dele - ela ia achar aquilo bem bom; mas disse que aquilo não era nada perto de umas coisas que ele já tinha dito na vida.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The first fellow said he 'low'd to tell it to his old woman - she would think it was pretty good; but he said that warn't nothing to some things he had said in his time. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Lower /'ləʊər/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inferior; abaixar; menor

Simple English: To make something smaller in amount, degree, or size.

Example: *The company decided to lower their prices to attract more customers.*

Exemplo em português: *Nessa hora eu já estava perto da ponta de baixo da ilha.*

Forms in this book: lower, lowered

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. By then I was near the lower end of the island. [Go to](#)

Magicians /mə'dʒɪʃənz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mágicos; feiticeiros

Simple English: People who can do magic.

Example: *There are no magicians left in civilized countries.*

Exemplo em português: *Disse que havia centenas de soldados ali, e elefantes e tesouro, mas que tínhamos inimigos chamados de magos, e eles tinham transformado tudo aquilo numa escola dominical de bebês só de maldade.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He said there were hundreds of soldiers there, and elephants and treasure, but we had enemies called magicians, and they had turned the whole thing into a baby Sunday-school just to be mean. [Go to](#)
2. I said fine, then we should go after the magicians. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He said there was hundreds of soldiers there, and elephants and treasure, and so on, but we had enemies which he called magicians; and they had turned the whole thing into an infant Sunday-school, just out of spite. [Go to](#)
2. I said, all right; then the thing for us to do was to go for the magicians. [Go to](#)

Makin /'meɪkɪn/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fazendo (fala popular de making)

Exemplo em português: - *Pra que serve ajeitá a fogueira pra cozinhá morango e essas coisa?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "What's de use er makin' up de camp fire to cook strawbries en sich truck?

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Means /mi:nz/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: significa; meios; quer dizer

Simple English: A method, system, or object used to achieve a goal.

Example: *Education is one of the means to achieve a successful career.*

Exemplo em português: *O que você acha que isso significa?*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. What do you think it means?" [Go to](#)
2. But perhaps if we keep them until they are ransomed, it means we keep them until they are dead." [Go to](#)
3. "There, you see it says 'for a consideration.' That means I have bought it from you and paid you for it. [Go to](#)

Meddle /'medəl/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: intrometer-se; meter-se; mexer em

Simple English: To involve yourself in something that is not your business.

Example: *Please do not meddle with the settings on my computer.*

Exemplo em português: - *Pois bem, vou ensinar ela a se meter.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Well, I'll teach her to meddle. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Who told you you might meddle with such hifalut'n foolishness, hey? - who told you you could?" [Go to](#)

2. "Well, I'll learn her how to meddle. [Go to](#)

Middling /'mɪdlɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mediano

Exemplo em português: *Watson, uma solteirona bem magricela, de óculos, tinha acabado de vir morar com ela, e agora pegou no meu pé com uma cartilha.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. She worked me middling hard for about an hour, and then the widow made her ease up. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Miserableness /'mɪzərəbələnəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: miséria

Exemplo em português: *Essa desgraça durou uns seis ou sete minutos; mas pareceu bem mais tempo que isso.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. This miserableness went on as much as six or seven minutes; but it seemed a sight longer than that. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Mixed /mɪkst/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: misto; misturado; mixado

Simple English: Consisting of different types combined together.

Example: *The salad was a mixed variety, containing both leafy greens and colorful vegetables.*

Exemplo em português: *Num barril de sobras misturadas, as coisas se misturam e ficam com gosto melhor.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. In a barrel of mixed scraps, things blend together and taste better. [Go to](#)
2. Do you want to do something different from what's in the books, and get everything mixed up?" [Go to](#)
3. There was a free Black man there from Ohio, a mixed-race man, almost as white as a white man. [Go to](#)

Moaned /moʊnd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gemeu; lamentou-se

Simple English: Made a long low crying sound.

Example: *The wind moaned around the empty house.*

Exemplo em português: Gemeu, resmungou e se revirou por muito tempo.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He groaned, moaned, and tossed around for a long time. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He groaned and moaned and thrashed around this way and that for a long time. [Go to](#)

Moaning /'moʊniŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gemendo; lamentando-se

Simple English: Making a long low sound because of pain or unhappiness.

Example: *The wind was moaning in the chimney all night.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois de um tempo, ele ficou cansado e ficou quieto, gemendo.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. After a while he grew tired and lay still, moaning. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He wore out by and by, and laid still a while, moaning. [Go to](#)

Monstrous /'mɒnstərəs/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: monstruoso

Exemplo em português: *O Jim ficou monstruosamente orgulhoso com aquilo, e chegou ao ponto de mal notar os outros pretos.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Jim was monstrous proud about it, and he got so he wouldn't hardly notice the other niggers. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. A monstrous big lumber-raft was about a mile up stream, coming along down, with a lantern in the middle of it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Moonrise /'mu:nraiz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: nascer da lua

Simple English: The time when the moon comes up.

Example: *We set off at moonrise.*

Exemplo em português: *Então, quando já estava totalmente escuro, e antes de a lua nascer, saí escondido da margem e remei uns quatrocentos metros até a margem de Illinois.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. So when it was fully dark, and before moonrise, I slipped from the shore and paddled about a quarter of a mile over to the Illinois bank. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. So when it was good and dark I slid out from shore before moonrise and paddled over to the Illinois bank - about a quarter of a mile. [Go to](#)

Moonshine /'mu:nʃain/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: luar; conversa fiada

Exemplo em português: *O céu parece tão fundo quando a gente se deita de costas ao luar; eu nunca tinha reparado nisso antes.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The sky looks ever so deep when you lay down on your back in the moonshine; I never knowed it before. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Moral /'mɒrəl/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: moral

Simple English: Following ethical principles of right and wrong behavior consistently.

Example: *He always tries to make moral decisions, considering what is right.*

Exemplo em português: *Quem tentar encontrar uma moral será banido.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Anyone who tries to find a moral will be banished. [Go to](#)

More'n /mɔːrn/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais que (fala popular de more than)

Exemplo em português: *Achei que não ia aguentar mais que um minuto, mas cerrei os dentes com força e me preparei para tentar.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I reckoned I couldn't stand it more'n a minute longer, but I set my teeth hard and got ready to try. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Morrow /'mɒrəʊ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: amanhã

Exemplo em português: *Você me arruma esse dinheiro amanhã - eu quero ele.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. You git me that money to-morrow - I want it.” [Return to Original English Version](#)

Mournful /'mɔ:rnfəl/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lastimoso; pesaroso; fúnebre

Exemplo em português: *As estrelas brilhavam, e as folhas farfalhavam na mata de um jeito tão fúnebre; e ouvi uma coruja, lá longe, piando por causa de alguém que tinha morrido, e um noitibó e um cachorro chorando por causa de alguém que ia morrer; e o vento tentava me sussurrar alguma coisa, e eu não conseguia entender o que era, e então aquilo me deu arrepios de frio.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The stars were shining, and the leaves rustled in the woods ever so mournful; and I heard an owl, away off, who-whooping about somebody that was dead, and a whippowill and a dog crying about somebody that was going to die; and the wind was trying to whisper something to me, and I couldn't make out what it was, and so it made the cold shivers run over me. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Mouthful /'maʊθfʊl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: bocado; porção de uma boca

Exemplo em português: *Ele nunca conseguia atacar nem uma carroça de nabos sem que primeiro as espadas e os fuzis estivessem todos lustrados pra aquilo, embora fossem só ripas e cabos de vassoura, e a gente podia lustrar até apodrecer, que depois não valiam um bocado de cinza a mais do que valiam antes.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He never could go after even a turnip-cart but he must have the swords and guns all scoured up for it, though they was only lath and broomsticks, and you might scour at them till you rotted, and then they warn't worth a mouthful of ashes more than what they was before. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Muddled /'mʌdəld/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: confuso

Exemplo em português: *Você quer fazer diferente do que está nos livros e embananar tudo?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Do you want to go to doing different from what's in the books, and get things all muddled up?" [Return to Original English Version](#)

Mules /mju:lz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mulas

Simple English: Animals bred from a horse and a donkey.

Example: *The mules carried the supplies.*

Exemplo em português: *Disse que seus espões tinham notícias secretas de que no dia seguinte um monte de mercadores espanhóis e árabes ricos iam acampar em Cave Hollow com duzentos elefantes, seiscentos camelos e mais de mil mulas de carga cheias de diamantes.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He said his spies had secret news that the next day a lot of Spanish merchants and rich A-rabs would camp in Cave Hollow with two hundred elephants, six hundred camels, and more than a thousand “sumter” mules loaded with diamonds. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. One time Tom sent a boy to run about town with a blazing stick, which he called a slogan (which was the sign for the Gang to get together), and then he said he had got secret news by his spies that next day a whole parcel of Spanish merchants and rich A-rabs was going to camp in Cave Hollow with two hundred elephants, and six hundred camels, and over a thousand “sumter” mules, all loaded down with di’monds, and they didn’t have only a guard of four hundred soldiers, and so we would lay in ambushade, as he called it, and kill the lot and scoop the things. [Go to](#)

Multiplication /,mʌltɪplɪ'keɪʃən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: multiplicação

Simple English: The way of finding a number by adding it many times.

Example: *He learned the multiplication table by heart.*

Exemplo em português: *Sabia dizer a tabuada até seis vezes sete é trinta e cinco, e acho que nunca ia conseguir aprender mais que isso, mesmo que vivesse para sempre.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I could say the multiplication table up to six times seven is thirty-five, and I don't reckon I could ever learn any more than that, even if I lived forever. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I had been to school most all the time and could spell and read and write just a little, and could say the multiplication table up to six times seven is thirty-five, and I don't reckon I could ever get any further than that if I was to live forever.

[Go to](#)

Mumble /'mʌmbəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: resmungar baixinho

Exemplo em português: *Depois disso a conversa foi ficando cada vez mais longe, e eu não conseguia mais distinguir as palavras; mas dava pra ouvir o murmúrio, e de vez em quando uma risada também, mas parecia estar bem distante.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. After that the talk got further and further away, and I couldn't make out the words any more; but I could hear the mumble, and now and then a laugh, too, but it seemed a long ways off. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Mumbling /'mʌmbəlɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mastigando; balbuciando

Simple English: Speaking or chewing quietly and not clearly.

Example: *He sat mumbling over his food.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele ficou ali resmungando e rosnando por um minuto, e depois disse:*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He sat there mumbling and growling for a minute, and then he said: [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He set there a-mumbling and a-growling a minute, and then he says: [Go to](#)

Munching /'mʌntʃɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: mastigando ruidosamente

Exemplo em português: *Achei um bom lugar entre as folhas, e fiquei ali sentado num tronco, mastigando o pão e observando a balsa, bem satisfeito.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I got a good place amongst the leaves, and set there on a log, munching the bread and watching the ferry-boat, and very well satisfied. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Murmur /'mɜːrmər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: murmurar

Simple English: To speak in a low, soft voice.

Example: *She murmured an answer.*

Exemplo em português: *Ainda conseguia ouvir o murmúrio e de vez em quando uma risada, mas parecia bem longe.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I could still hear the murmur and now and then a laugh, but it seemed far off.

[Go to](#)

Mustn't /'mʌsənt/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: não deve (contração de must not)

Simple English: A short form of must not.

Example: *You mustn't touch the hot pan.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele obrigava cada menino a ser fiel ao bando e a nunca contar nenhum dos segredos; e se alguém fizesse alguma coisa contra qualquer menino do bando, o menino que fosse encarregado de matar essa pessoa e a família dela tinha que fazer isso, e não podia comer nem podia dormir enquanto não os tivesse matado e cortado uma cruz no peito de cada um, que era o sinal do bando.*

Forms in this book: mustn't, mustn't

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It swore every boy to stick to the band, and never tell any of the secrets; and if anybody done anything to any boy in the band, whichever boy was ordered to kill that person and his family must do it, and he mustn't eat and he mustn't sleep till he had killed them and hacked a cross in their breasts, which was the sign of the band. [Go to](#)

2. The judge and the widow went to law to get the court to take me away from him and let one of them be my guardian; but it was a new judge that had just come, and he didn't know the old man; so he said courts mustn't interfere and separate families if they could help it; said he'd druther not take a child away from its father. [Go to](#)

Nabob /'neɪbɔ:b/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: nababo; homem muito rico

Exemplo em português: *Estava com a camisa mais branca que já se viu na vida, e o chapéu mais lustroso; e não há homem naquela cidade que tenha roupa tão fina quanto a dele; e tinha um relógio de ouro com corrente, e uma bengala de castão de prata - o mais estupendo nababo grisalho do Estado.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He had the whitest shirt on you ever see, too, and the shiniest hat; and there ain't a man in that town that's got as fine clothes as what he had; and he had a gold watch and chain, and a silver-headed cane - the awfulest old gray-headed nabob in the State. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Nagging /'nægɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: persistente; irritante

Simple English: Continuing in an annoying or worrying way.

Example: *She felt a nagging pain.*

Exemplo em português: *Miss Watson não parava de me encher, e aquilo ficou cansativo e solitário.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Miss Watson kept nagging me, and it became tiring and lonely. [Go to](#)

Nailing /'neɪlɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pregando; acertando

Simple English: Fastening with nails or doing something exactly.

Example: *They were nailing boards to the wall.*

Exemplo em português: *As pessoas fazem isso quando perdem uma ferradura de sorte, em vez de pregá-la acima da porta, mas eu nunca tinha ouvido dizer que aquilo afastava o azar depois de matar uma aranha.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. People do that when they lose a lucky horseshoe instead of nailing it above the door, but I had never heard that it could keep off bad luck after you killed a spider. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. You do that when you've lost a horseshoe that you've found, instead of nailing it up over the door, but I hadn't ever heard anybody say it was any way to keep off bad luck when you'd killed a spider. [Go to](#)

Narrow Listen (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: estreito; estreitar; restringir

Exemplo em português: *Passamos por um lugar estreito e entramos numa espécie de sala.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We went through a narrow place and into a kind of room. [Go to](#)
2. I could not go up the chimney; it was too narrow. [Go to](#)

Nigger /'nɪgə/ **Listen** (217 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: termo racista usado no texto de 1901 para indianos

Simple English: A very offensive old word for a dark-skinned person, used here to show the speaker's contempt.

Example: *The word nigger appears in old books and is deeply offensive today.*

Exemplo em português: *O negro ficou muito surpreso, porque achou que tudo tinha sido feito por mágica.*

Forms in this book: NIGGER, nigger

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The nigger was badly surprised, because he thought it was all done by magic.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Miss Watson's big nigger, named Jim, was setting in the kitchen door; we could see him pretty clear, because there was a light behind him. [Go to](#)

2. Niggers would come miles to hear Jim tell about it, and he was more looked up to than any nigger in that country. [Go to](#)

3. What you know 'bout witches?" and that nigger was corked up and had to take a back seat. [Go to](#)

4. Miss Watson's nigger, Jim, had a hair-ball as big as your fist, which had been took out of the fourth stomach of an ox, and he used to do magic with it. [Go to](#)

5. There was a free nigger there from Ohio - a mulatter, most as white as a white man. [Go to](#)

6. It was 'lection day, and I was just about to go and vote myself if I warn't too drunk to get there; but when they told me there was a State in this country where they'd let that nigger vote, I drewed out. [Go to](#)

Niggers /'nɪgərz/ **Listen** (64 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: termo racista usado no texto de 1901 para indianos

Simple English: A very offensive old word for dark-skinned people, used here to show the speaker's contempt.

Example: *Old books contain the word niggers, which is deeply offensive today.*

Exemplo em português: *Watson ficava me cutucando, e aquilo foi ficando cansativo e solitário.*

Forms in this book: NIGGERS, Niggers, niggers

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. By and by they fetched the niggers in and had prayers, and then everybody was off to bed. [Go to](#)
2. Jim was monstrous proud about it, and he got so he wouldn't hardly notice the other niggers. [Go to](#)
3. Niggers would come miles to hear Jim tell about it, and he was more looked up to than any nigger in that country. [Go to](#)
4. Strange niggers would stand with their mouths open and look him all over, same as if he was a wonder. [Go to](#)
5. Niggers is always talking about witches in the dark by the kitchen fire; but whenever one was talking and letting on to know all about such things, Jim would happen in and say, "Hm!" [Go to](#)
6. Niggers would come from all around there and give Jim anything they had, just for a sight of that five-center piece; but they wouldn't touch it, because the devil had had his hands on it. [Go to](#)

Nigh /nai/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: quase; por pouco (arcaico)

Exemplo em português: *Levei minha espingarda comigo, mas não tinha atirado em nada; era pra proteção; pensei em matar alguma caça mais perto de casa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I had my gun along, but I hadn't shot nothing; it was for protection; thought I would kill some game nigh home. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Nightfall /'naɪt fɔ:l/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: anoitecer; cair da noite

Simple English: The time in the evening when it becomes dark.

Example: *We must reach the village before nightfall.*

Exemplo em português: *Ao anoitecer eu estava com muita fome.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. By nightfall I was very hungry. [Go to](#)

Nohow /'noʊhəʊ/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de jeito nenhum

Exemplo em português: *Eu disse que tinha um quarto de dólar falso, velho e liso, que não valia nada porque o latão aparecia um pouco por baixo da prata, e que não passava de jeito nenhum, mesmo que o latão não aparecesse, porque era tão liso que parecia untado, e isso o denunciava toda vez. (Achei melhor não dizer nada sobre o dólar que ganhei do juiz.) Falei que era um dinheiro bem ruim, mas que talvez a bola de pelo aceitasse, porque talvez ela não fosse notar a diferença.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I told him I had an old slick counterfeit quarter that warn't no good because the brass showed through the silver a little, and it wouldn't pass nohow, even if the brass didn't show, because it was so slick it felt greasy, and so that would tell on it every time. (I reckoned I wouldn't say nothing about the dollar I got from the judge.) I said it was pretty bad money, but maybe the hair-ball would take it, because maybe it wouldn't know the difference. [Return to Original English](#)

[Version](#)

Nuffn /'nʌfn/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: nada

Simple English: dialect pronunciation of 'nothing'

Example: *Don't do nuffn to Ole Jim, who was always your friend.*

Exemplo em português: *Ocê vai e vorta pro rio, pra onde ocê pertence, e num faz nada pro véio Jim, que sempre foi seu amigo.*

Forms in this book: Nuffn, nuffn

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. You go en git in de river agin, whah you b'longs, en doan' do nuffn to Ole Jim, 'at 'uz awluz yo' fren'." [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. "I couldn' git nuffn else," he says. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. "No, sah - nuffn else." [Return to Original English Version](#)

Numskull /'nʌmskʌl/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cabeça-dura

Exemplo em português: *Tom Sawyer disse que eu era um cabeça-oca.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Tom Sawyer said I was a numskull. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Nuther /'nʌðər/ **Listen** (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: também não

Simple English: dialect pronunciation of 'neither'

Example: *Jane Ann's man ain't such a bad sort, nuther.*

Exemplo em português: *Não o quero de jeito nenhum... nem os seis mil, também não.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I don't want it at all - nor the six thousand, nuther. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Your mother couldn't read, and she couldn't write, nuther, before she died.
[Return to Original English Version](#)
3. That ain't all, nuther. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Oars /ɔ:rz/ **Listen** (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: remos

Simple English: Long poles with flat ends used to row a boat.

Example: *He pulled the oars in and let the boat drift.*

Exemplo em português: *Era aquele som surdo e regular que os remos fazem nos toletes numa noite parada.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was that dull, regular sound made by oars in the rowlocks on a still night.

[Go to](#)

2. It was pap, sure enough, and sober too, by the way he handled the oars. [Go to](#)

3. I watched it creep closer, and when it was almost even with me, I heard a man say, "Stern oars, there! heave her head to stabboard!" I heard it as clear as if he were beside me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was that dull kind of a regular sound that comes from oars working in rowlocks when it's a still night. [Go to](#)

2. Well, it WAS pap, sure enough - and sober, too, by the way he laid his oars. [Go to](#)

3. I watched it come creeping down, and when it was most abreast of where I stood I heard a man say, "Stern oars, there! heave her head to stabboard!" I heard that just as plain as if the man was by my side. [Go to](#)

Oho /oʊ'hoʊ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: Oh-oh!; Ora vejam!

Exemplo em português: - *Ora, ora!*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Oho-o! [Return to Original English Version](#)

Oiled /ɔɪld/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: lubrificado; untado com óleo

Simple English: Covered with oil so that it moves easily.

Example: *If I am well oiled I shall soon be all right.*

Exemplo em português: *Eu a lubrifiquei e comecei a trabalhar.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I oiled it and started to work. [Go to](#)

Ordnance /'ɔ:rdnəns/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: armamentos; cartografia oficial

Simple English: Military weapons and equipment; in “Ordnance map,” it refers to a detailed map made by an official land survey.

Example: *Bradstreet spread an ordnance map of the county across the seat.*

Exemplo em português: POR ORDEM DO AUTOR - PER G. G., CHEFE DE ARMAMENTOS.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. BY ORDER OF THE AUTHOR - PER G. G., CHIEF OF ORDNANCE. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. BY ORDER OF THE AUTHOR - PER G. G., CHIEF OF ORDNANCE. [Go to](#)

Ornery /'ɔ:rnəri/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mal-humorado; mesquinho; ruim

Exemplo em português: *Pensei bem em tudo, e resolvi que ia ser da viúva, se ele me quisesse, embora eu não conseguisse entender como é que ele ia ficar melhor comigo do que estava antes, sendo eu tão ignorante, e tão baixote e ordinário.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I thought it all out, and reckoned I would belong to the widow's if he wanted me, though I couldn't make out how he was a-going to be any better off then than what he was before, seeing I was so ignorant, and so kind of low-down and ornery. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Outrun /,aʊt'ɹʌn/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: correr mais rápido que

Simple English: to go beyond, exceed, or be outside something

Example: *And not only did he outrun them, but, circling widely back on his track, he gathered in one of his exhausted pursuers.*

Exemplo em português: *Me pegou umas duas vezes e me deu uma surra, mas eu ia para a escola do mesmo jeito, escapulindo dele ou correndo mais rápido na maioria das vezes.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He caught me a couple of times and thrashed me, but I went to school just the same, and dodged him or outrun him most of the time. [Go to](#)

Owls /aʊlz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: corujas

Simple English: Birds of prey with large eyes that are usually active at night.

Example: *Three owls watched silently from the old roof.*

Exemplo em português: *Eu conseguia ouvir corujas e lobos ao longe no bosque, e tudo parecia muito quieto.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I could hear owls and wolves far off in the woods, and everything felt very still. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I could hear the owls and the wolves away off in the woods, and it seemed terrible still. [Go to](#)

Ox /ɑ:ks/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: boi

Simple English: A large strong farm animal used to pull carts.

Example: *An ox pulled the heavy plough.*

Exemplo em português: *Tinha sido tirada do quarto estômago de um boi, e ele a usava para magia.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It had been taken from the fourth stomach of an ox, and he used it for magic.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Miss Watson's nigger, Jim, had a hair-ball as big as your fist, which had been took out of the fourth stomach of an ox, and he used to do magic with it. [Go to](#)

Paddle /'pædəl/ **Listen** (30 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: remo curto; remar com pá

Simple English: A short oar with a wide blade, used with both hands.

Example: *He lost the paddle in the fast water.*

Exemplo em português: *Aí eu podia remar até a cidade à noite e me esgueirar por aí para conseguir o que precisasse.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then I could paddle to town at night and sneak around to get what I needed.

[Go to](#)

2. So I took my paddle and moved a little way from the shore. [Go to](#)

3. I turned the canoe with my paddle and brought it to shore. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. And then I can paddle over to town nights, and slink around and pick up things I want. [Go to](#)

2. So I took my paddle and slid out from shore just a step or two, and then let the canoe drop along down amongst the shadows. [Go to](#)

3. I give her a turn with the paddle and brung her nose to shore; then I got my gun and slipped out and into the edge of the woods. [Go to](#)

Paddled /'pædəld/ **Listen** (26 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: seguiu chapinhando; avançou depressa

Simple English: Moved a boat forward with a paddle.

Example: *They paddled up the quiet river.*

Exemplo em português: *Era mesmo uma canoa à deriva, e subi nela e a remei até a margem.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was a real drift-canoe, and I climbed in and paddled it to shore. [Go to](#)
2. So when it was fully dark, and before moonrise, I slipped from the shore and paddled about a quarter of a mile over to the Illinois bank. [Go to](#)
3. I pushed out and paddled away quietly. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was a drift-canoe sure enough, and I clumb in and paddled her ashore. [Go to](#)
2. So when it was good and dark I slid out from shore before moonrise and paddled over to the Illinois bank - about a quarter of a mile. [Go to](#)
3. I didn't wait, but shoved out and paddled away easy. [Go to](#)

Painstakingly /'peɪnzteɪkɪŋli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: meticulosamente

Exemplo em português: *As diferenças não foram criadas ao acaso nem por suposição, mas com muito cuidado e com a orientação confiável do conhecimento pessoal dessas diferentes formas de falar.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The shadings have not been done in a haphazard fashion, or by guesswork; but painstakingly, and with the trustworthy guidance and support of personal familiarity with these several forms of speech. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Panting /'pæntɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ofegante; arquejante

Exemplo em português: *Está me mordendo no pescoço! - Nunca vi homem com um olhar tão desvairado.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Pretty soon he was all fagged out, and fell down panting; then he rolled over and over wonderful fast, kicking things every which way, and striking and grabbing at the air with his hands, and screaming and saying there was devils a-hold of him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Pap /pæp/ **Listen** (79 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pai

Simple English: an informal or dialect word for one's father

Example: *Pap had not been seen for more than a year, and that suited me fine.*

Exemplo em português: *Pai não era visto havia mais de um ano, e aquilo me convinha bem.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Pap had not been seen for more than a year, and that suited me fine. [Go to](#)
2. They said the dead man was the same size, was ragged, and had very long hair, just like pap. [Go to](#)
3. So I knew it was not pap, but a woman dressed in men's clothes. [Go to](#)
4. That night I went to him and told him pap was here again, because I had found his tracks in the snow. [Go to](#)
5. When I lit my candle and went up to my room that night, pap was sitting there - himself! [Go to](#)
6. The judge and the widow went to court to ask that I be taken away from pap and given to one of them as a guardian. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Pap he hadn't been seen for more than a year, and that was comfortable for me; I didn't want to see him no more. [Go to](#)
2. They judged it was him, anyway; said this drowned man was just his size, and was ragged, and had uncommon long hair, which was all like pap; but they couldn't make nothing out of the face, because it had been in the water so long it warn't much like a face at all. [Go to](#)
3. So I knowed, then, that this warn't pap, but a woman dressed up in a man's clothes. [Go to](#)
4. So I went to him that night and told him pap was here again, for I found his tracks in the snow. [Go to](#)
5. When I lit my candle and went up to my room that night there sat pap - his own self! [Go to](#)
6. I borrowed three dollars from Judge Thatcher, and pap took it and got drunk, and went a-blowing around and cussing and whooping and carrying on; and he kept it up all over town, with a tin pan, till most midnight; then they jailed him, and next day they had him before court, and jailed him again for a week. [Go to](#)

Pap's /pæps/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do pai

Simple English: the possessive form of pap, a dialect word for father

Example: *It was a long job, but I was near the end when I heard pap's gun in the woods.*

Exemplo em português: *Era um trabalho longo, mas eu estava quase terminando quando ouvi a arma do pai no bosque.*

Forms in this book: pap's, pap's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was a long job, but I was near the end when I heard pap's gun in the woods. [Go to](#)
2. Anyone except pap would have waited longer to get more, but that was not pap's way. [Go to](#)
3. I dropped pap's whetstone there too, so it would look like an accident. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Well, it was a good long job, but I was getting towards the end of it when I heard pap's gun in the woods. [Go to](#)
2. Anybody but pap would a waited and seen the day through, so as to catch more stuff; but that warn't pap's style. [Go to](#)
3. I dropped pap's whetstone there too, so as to look like it had been done by accident. [Go to](#)

Parson /'pɑ:rsən/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pároco; vigário

Simple English: A priest of a country parish.

Example: *The parson came to see the sick woman.*

Exemplo em português: *Disse a mim mesmo que talvez a viúva, ou o pastor, ou outra pessoa, tivesse rezado para que esse pão me encontrasse, e agora tinha dado certo.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I said to myself that maybe the widow or the parson, or somebody else, had prayed for this bread to find me, and now it had done so. [Go to](#)
2. But I thought it only works when a widow or a parson prays, and not for me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I says, now I reckon the widow or the parson or somebody prayed that this bread would find me, and here it has gone and done it. [Go to](#)
2. So there ain't no doubt but there is something in that thing - that is, there's something in it when a body like the widow or the parson prays, but it don't work for me, and I reckon it don't work for only just the right kind. [Go to](#)

Passage /'pæsidʒ/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: passagem; trecho

Simple English: A narrow corridor giving access to rooms or areas.

Example: *The passage led us to the library at the end of the hall.*

Exemplo em português: *Tom explorou as passagens, e logo se abaixou por baixo de uma parede onde ninguém notaria um buraco.*

Forms in this book: passage, passages

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Tom explored the passages, and soon ducked under a wall where you would not notice a hole. [Go to](#)

Pecking /'pɛkɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bicando; catando

Exemplo em português: *A Srta.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Miss Watson she kept pecking at me, and it got tiresome and lonesome.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

2. Two months or more run along, and my clothes got to be all rags and dirt, and I didn't see how I'd ever got to like it so well at the widow's, where you had to wash, and eat on a plate, and comb up, and go to bed and get up regular, and be forever bothering over a book, and have old Miss Watson pecking at you all the time. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Peep /pi:p/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: espiada; espiar; dar uma olhada rápida

Simple English: A quick, secret, or partly hidden look; as a verb, to look briefly or through a small opening.

Example: *The boy took a timid peep at the sleeping man and then lay down again.*

Exemplo em português: *Na forquilha do tronco eu conseguia espiar.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. At the fork of the log I could peep through. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Where the log forked I could peep through. [Go to](#)

Peeped /pi:pt/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: espiou

Simple English: looked quickly or secretly

Example: *Anne peeped out from her frosted window.*

Exemplo em português: *Espiei por entre os galhos do salgueiro, e lá estava - um batel, lá longe do outro lado da água.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I peeped out through the willow branches, and there it was - a skiff, away across the water. [Go to](#)

Peg /pɛɡ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cabide; pino de madeira

Exemplo em português: *Como é que eles vão escapar se tem um guarda em cima deles, pronto para atirar se mexerem uma palha?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. How can they get loose when there's a guard over them, ready to shoot them down if they move a peg?" [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. I'll take you down a peg before I get done with you. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Per'aps /pə'æps/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: talvez

Simple English: maybe; possibly

Example: *Perhaps if we keep them till they're ransomed, it means we keep them till they're dead.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas talvez, se a gente guarda eles até serem resgatados, quer dizer que a gente guarda eles até morrerem.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But per'aps if we keep them till they're ransomed, it means that we keep them till they're dead." [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Piled* /paɪld/ Listen (5 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: amontoamos; empilhamos

Simple English: Put many things one on top of another.

Example: *They piled the books on the small table.*

Exemplo em português: *Era uma quantia assombrosa de dinheiro quando estava empilhada.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was an awful sight of money when it was piled up. [Go to](#)

Piling /'paɪlɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: amontoando; empilhando

Exemplo em português: *Tinha ouvido o velho Sowberry Hagan em seus melhores dias, e disse que superou ele também; mas eu acho que isso talvez fosse um bocado de exagero.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He had heard old Sowberry Hagan in his best days, and he said it laid over him, too; but I reckon that was sort of piling it on, maybe. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Plank /plæŋk/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tábua

Simple English: A long flat piece of wood.

Example: *A loose plank creaked under his foot.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois de um tempo ela veio se aproximando e passou tão perto boiando que dava para colocar uma prancha e caminhar até a margem.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. After a while it came along and drifted so close that they could have run out a plank and walked ashore. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. By and by she come along, and she drifted in so close that they could a run out a plank and walked ashore. [Go to](#)

Plunk /plʌŋk/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: som seco

Simple English: a short, dull sound made when something is struck or dropped

Example: *She heard a plunk from the dark room.*

Exemplo em português: *Já tinha quase decidido ficar ali a noite toda quando ouvi um plunquiti-plunc, plunquiti-plunc.*

Forms in this book: PLUNK, plunk

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I had almost decided to stay there all night when I heard a plunkety-plunk, plunkety-plunk. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I went out in the woods and cooked a supper, and I had about made up my mind I would stay there all night when I hear a PLUNKETY-PLUNK, PLUNKETY-PLUNK, and says to myself, horses coming; and next I hear people's voices. [Go to](#)

Plunkety /'plʌŋkəti/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ploc-ploc

Simple English: A rhythmic sound word imitating repeated dull knocks or hoofbeats.

Example: *From the road came a steady plunkety-plunk of approaching horses.*

Exemplo em português: *Já tinha quase decidido ficar ali a noite toda quando ouvi um plunquiti-plunc, plunquiti-plunc.*

Forms in this book: PLUNKETY, plunkety

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I had almost decided to stay there all night when I heard a plunkety-plunk, plunkety-plunk. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I went out in the woods and cooked a supper, and I had about made up my mind I would stay there all night when I hear a PLUNKETY-PLUNK, PLUNKETY-PLUNK, and says to myself, horses coming; and next I hear people's voices. [Go to](#)

Poked /poukt/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: enfiou; cutucou

Simple English: Pushed something with a finger or a pointed object.

Example: *She poked the fire until it burned brightly.*

Exemplo em português: *O Tom foi bisbilhotando por entre as passagens, e logo se abaixou por baixo de uma parede onde você nem teria notado que havia um buraco.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Tom poked about amongst the passages, and pretty soon ducked under a wall where you wouldn't a noticed that there was a hole. [Go to](#)
2. There is ways to keep off some kinds of bad luck, but this wasn't one of them kind; so I never tried to do anything, but just poked along low-spirited and on the watch-out. [Go to](#)
3. I poked along well on to an hour, everything still as rocks and sound asleep. [Go to](#)

Pone /poun/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: broa de milho

Simple English: A flat or loaf-shaped bread made mainly from cornmeal, especially in the southern United States.

Example: *The boys ate bacon and corn pone beside the fire.*

Exemplo em português: *Era “pão de padaria” - do que a gente fina come; nada daquela broa de milho ordinária.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was “baker’s bread” - what the quality eat; none of your low-down corn-pone. [Go to](#)

Powwow /'paʊwaʊ/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: reunião

Exemplo em português: *Tom Sawyer chamava os porcos de "lingotes", e chamava os nabos e as verduras de "joias", e a gente ia pra caverna e ficava conversando fiado sobre o que tínhamos feito, e quantas pessoas tínhamos matado e marcado.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Tom Sawyer called the hogs "ingots," and he called the turnips and stuff "julery," and we would go to the cave and powwow over what we had done, and how many people we had killed and marked. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Prays /preɪz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: reza

Simple English: speaks to God in a request or worship

Example: *The mother prays for her child.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas pensei que só funciona quando uma viúva ou um pastor reza, não para mim.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But I thought it only works when a widow or a parson prays, and not for me.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. So there ain't no doubt but there is something in that thing - that is, there's something in it when a body like the widow or the parson prays, but it don't work for me, and I reckon it don't work for only just the right kind. [Go to](#)

Protection /prə'tɛkʃən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: proteção; defesa

Simple English: The act of keeping people or things safe from harm.

Example: *Wearing a helmet is essential for your protection while cycling.*

Exemplo em português: *Carreguei ela para proteção, e pensei que talvez matasse alguma caça perto de casa.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I carried it for protection, and I thought I might kill some game near home.

[Go to](#)

Prowling /'praʊlɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rondando; espreitando

Simple English: Moving quietly around a place, hunting or looking for something.

Example: *A fox was prowling around the henhouse.*

Exemplo em português: *Eis um governo que se diz um governo, e finge ser um governo, e pensa que é um governo, e no entanto tem que ficar paradinho seis meses inteiros antes de poder pôr a mão num negro livre, ladrão, vagabundo, infernal e de camisa branca, e....*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Here's a govment that calls itself a govment, and lets on to be a govment, and thinks it is a govment, and yet's got to set stock-still for six whole months before it can take a hold of a prowling, thieving, infernal, white-shirted free nigger, and - " [Go to](#)
2. "Another time a man comes a-prowling round here you roust me out, you hear? [Go to](#)

Pungle /'pʌŋɡəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: pagar; desembolsar

Exemplo em português: *Vou perguntar pra ele; e vou fazer ele soltar a grana também, senão eu quero saber por que não.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I'll ask him; and I'll make him pungle, too, or I'll know the reason why. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Punishment /'pʌnɪʃmənt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: punição; castigo; pena

Simple English: Act of making someone suffer for wrongdoing.

Example: *The punishment for stealing is often community service or fines.*

Exemplo em português: *Quando ficava especialmente cansado, matava aula, e o castigo que eu levava no dia seguinte na verdade me fazia sentir melhor.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When I got especially tired, I played hookey, and the punishment I got the next day actually made me feel better. [Go to](#)

Puzzled /'pʌzəld/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: confuso

Simple English: Unable to understand something.

Example: *She looked puzzled by his question.*

Exemplo em português: - Bem, estou perplexo.

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Well, I'm puzzled. [Go to](#)

Quicksilver /'kwɪksɪlvər/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mercúrio

Simple English: An old name for mercury; figuratively, something lively and quick-flowing.

Example: *The music seemed to run through her veins like quicksilver.*

Exemplo em português: *Aí me lembrei de que as pessoas colocam mercúrio dentro de pães e os deixam boiar.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then I remembered that people put quicksilver in loaves of bread and float them. [Go to](#)
2. I took out the plug, shook out the little bit of quicksilver, and bit into it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Well, then I happened to think how they always put quicksilver in loaves of bread and float them off, because they always go right to the drowned carcass and stop there. [Go to](#)
2. I took out the plug and shook out the little dab of quicksilver, and set my teeth in. [Go to](#)

Quixote /ki'hou̯ti/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Dom Quixote

Simple English: The famous fictional knight from the Spanish novel by Cervantes.

Example: *Models played famous characters such as Don Quixote and Othello.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele disse que se eu não fosse tão ignorante, e tivesse lido Dom Quixote, eu saberia sem precisar perguntar.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He said if I were not so ignorant, and had read Don Quixote, I would know without asking. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He said if I warn't so ignorant, but had read a book called Don Quixote, I would know without asking. [Go to](#)

Rabs /ræbz/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: árabes

Simple English: Clipped dialect form of 'Arabs', dropping the first syllable.

Example: *A lot of Spanish merchants and rich A-rabs would camp there.*

Exemplo em português: *Disse que seus espões tinham notícias secretas de que no dia seguinte um monte de mercadores espanhóis e árabes ricos iam acampar em Cave Hollow com duzentos elefantes, seiscentos camelos e mais de mil mulas de carga cheias de diamantes.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He said his spies had secret news that the next day a lot of Spanish merchants and rich A-rabs would camp in Cave Hollow with two hundred elephants, six hundred camels, and more than a thousand “sumter” mules loaded with diamonds. [Go to](#)
2. I did not believe we could beat such a crowd of Spanish and A-rabs, but I wanted to see the camels and elephants. [Go to](#)
3. But there were no Spanish people, no A-rabs, no camels, and no elephants. [Go to](#)
4. He said there were plenty there anyway, and that there were A-rabs and elephants too. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. One time Tom sent a boy to run about town with a blazing stick, which he called a slogan (which was the sign for the Gang to get together), and then he said he had got secret news by his spies that next day a whole parcel of Spanish merchants and rich A-rabs was going to camp in Cave Hollow with two hundred elephants, and six hundred camels, and over a thousand “sumter” mules, all loaded down with di'monds, and they didn't have only a guard of four hundred soldiers, and so we would lay in ambuscade, as he called it, and kill the lot and scoop the things. [Go to](#)
2. I didn't believe we could lick such a crowd of Spaniards and A-rabs, but I wanted to see the camels and elephants, so I was on hand next day, Saturday, in the ambuscade; and when we got the word we rushed out of the woods and down the hill. [Go to](#)
3. But there warn't no Spaniards and A-rabs, and there warn't no camels nor no elephants. [Go to](#)
4. He said there was loads of them there, anyway; and he said there was A-rabs there, too, and elephants and things. [Go to](#)

5. I reckoned he believed in the A-rabs and the elephants, but as for me I think different. [Go to](#)

Raft /ræft/ **Listen** (235 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: jangada; balsa

Simple English: A flat boat made of pieces of wood tied together.

Example: *The Tin Woodman built a raft to cross the river.*

Exemplo em português: *Logo apareceu parte de uma jangada de toras, com nove toras amarradas juntas.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Soon part of a log raft came along, with nine logs tied together. [Go to](#)
2. So he locked me in, took the skiff, and left about half past three, towing the raft. [Go to](#)
3. Before he was across the river, I was out of the hole, and he and his raft were only a small speck far away on the water. [Go to](#)
4. A huge lumber raft was about a mile upstream, coming down with a lantern in the middle. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. By and by along comes part of a log raft - nine logs fast together. [Go to](#)
2. So he locked me in and took the skiff, and started off towing the raft about half-past three. [Go to](#)
3. Before he was t'other side of the river I was out of the hole; him and his raft was just a speck on the water away off yonder. [Go to](#)
4. A monstrous big lumber-raft was about a mile up stream, coming along down, with a lantern in the middle of it. [Go to](#)

Rafter 'ræftər **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: caibro

Exemplo em português: *Mas dessa vez enfim achei uma coisa; achei um velho serrote de madeira, todo enferrujado e sem cabo; estava enfiado entre uma trave e as tábuas do teto.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But this time I found something at last; I found an old rusty wood-saw without any handle; it was laid in between a rafter and the clapboards of the roof. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Rafts /ræfts/ **Listen** (18 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: jangadas; balsas

Simple English: Flat floating structures made from logs or other materials.

Example: *Families watched from rafts tied along the bank.*

Exemplo em português: *A cheia de junho sempre era boa para mim, porque trazia lenha e pedaços de jangadas de troncos. Às vezes uma dúzia de toras vinham juntas.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The June rise was always good for me, because it brought down cordwood and pieces of log rafts. [Go to](#)
2. I listened to the water rushing by and counted the stars, drift logs, and rafts going down the river. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The June rise used to be always luck for me; because as soon as that rise begins here comes cordwood floating down, and pieces of log rafts - sometimes a dozen logs together; so all you have to do is to catch them and sell them to the wood-yards and the sawmill. [Go to](#)
2. When it was dark I set by my camp fire smoking, and feeling pretty well satisfied; but by and by it got sort of lonesome, and so I went and set on the bank and listened to the current swashing along, and counted the stars and drift logs and rafts that come down, and then went to bed; there ain't no better way to put in time when you are lonesome; you can't stay so, you soon get over it. [Go to](#)

Ragged /'ræɡɪd/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esfarrapada; maltrapilha

Simple English: Old and torn in many places.

Example: *The child wore a ragged coat.*

Exemplo em português: *Disseram que o morto tinha o mesmo tamanho, estava andrajoso e tinha o cabelo bem comprido, igualzinho ao pai.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They said the dead man was the same size, was ragged, and had very long hair, just like pap. [Go to](#)
2. Two months or more passed, and my clothes became ragged and dirty. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They judged it was him, anyway; said this drowned man was just his size, and was ragged, and had uncommon long hair, which was all like pap; but they couldn't make nothing out of the face, because it had been in the water so long it warn't much like a face at all. [Go to](#)

Rags /rægz/ **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trapos; farrapos

Simple English: Old torn pieces of cloth, or very worn clothes.

Example: *He wiped his hands on a bundle of oily rags.*

Exemplo em português: *Vesti meus trapos velhos e voltei para o meu barril de açúcar, me sentindo livre e feliz.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I put on my old rags and went back to my sugar-barrel home, feeling free and happy. [Go to](#)
2. His clothes were only rags. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I got into my old rags and my sugar-hogshead again, and was free and satisfied. [Go to](#)
2. As for his clothes - just rags, that was all. [Go to](#)
3. Two months or more run along, and my clothes got to be all rags and dirt, and I didn't see how I'd ever got to like it so well at the widow's, where you had to wash, and eat on a plate, and comb up, and go to bed and get up regular, and be forever bothering over a book, and have old Miss Watson pecking at you all the time. [Go to](#)

Ramrod /'ræmrɒd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vareta de limpeza

Simple English: a rod used to push a charge into an old firearm

Example: *The gun had been fired twenty times, and it was about to be loaded for the last time, when the colonel put his hand on the ramrod man's arm.*

Exemplo em português: *Tirei a espingarda de onde estava e passei a vareta por dentro dela para ter certeza de que estava carregada.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I got down the gun and put the ramrod down it to make sure it was loaded.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I slipped the ramrod down it to make sure it was loaded, then I laid it across the turnip barrel, pointing towards pap, and set down behind it to wait for him to stir. [Go to](#)

Ransomed /'rænsəm/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: resgate

Simple English: money demanded for the release of a captured person

Example: *Speak, Jew - have I not ransomed thee from Sathanas? - have I not taught thee thy 'credo', thy 'pater', and thine 'Ave Maria'? - Did I not spend the whole night in drinking to thee, and in expounding of mysteries?"*

Exemplo em português: *Tem gente que pensa diferente, mas a maioria diz que é melhor matá-las - menos algumas que a gente traz para a caverna e mantém até serem resgatadas.*

Forms in this book: Ransomed, ransomed

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Some people think differently, but most people say it is best to kill them - except some you bring to the cave here and keep until they are ransomed." [Go to](#)
2. "Ransomed? [Go to](#)
3. "Oh, it is easy to say that, Tom Sawyer, but how are these fellows going to be ransomed if we do not know how to do it? [Go to](#)
4. But perhaps if we keep them until they are ransomed, it means we keep them until they are dead." [Go to](#)
5. We will keep them until they are ransomed, and they will be a lot of trouble too, eating everything and always trying to get away." [Go to](#)
6. Pretty soon the cave will be full of women and people waiting to be ransomed, and there will be no room for the robbers. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Some authorities think different, but mostly it's considered best to kill them - except some that you bring to the cave here, and keep them till they're ransomed." [Go to](#)
2. "Ransomed? [Go to](#)
3. "Oh, that's all very fine to SAY, Tom Sawyer, but how in the nation are these fellows going to be ransomed if we don't know how to do it to them? - that's the thing I want to get at. [Go to](#)
4. But per'aps if we keep them till they're ransomed, it means that we keep them till they're dead." [Go to](#)

5. We'll keep them till they're ransomed to death; and a bothersome lot they'll be, too - eating up everything, and always trying to get loose." [Go to](#)

6. Mighty soon we'll have the cave so cluttered up with women, and fellows waiting to be ransomed, that there won't be no place for the robbers. [Go to](#)

Raspberries /'ræzbəri/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: framboesa

Simple English: a small soft red fruit

Example: *The old lime-tree walk was like green cloisters, the very shadows of the cherry-trees and apple-trees were heavy with fruit, the gooseberry-bushes were so laden that their branches arched and rested on the earth, the strawberries and raspberries grew in like profusion, and the peaches basked by the hundred on the wall.*

Exemplo em português: *Encontrei muitos morangos maduros, uvas verdes de verão, framboesas verdes, e as amoras verdes estavam só começando a aparecer.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I found many ripe strawberries, green summer grapes, green raspberries, and the green blackberries were just starting to show. [Go to](#)

Raspy /'ræspi/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rouco e áspero

Exemplo em português: *Também fui me acostumando com os costumes da viúva, e eles já não me irritavam tanto.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I was getting sort of used to the widow's ways, too, and they warn't so raspy on me. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Rattling /'rætɪŋ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: chacoalhante

Exemplo em português: *Ficou saltitando pela cabana um bom tempo, primeiro numa perna, depois na outra, segurando ora uma canela, ora a outra, e por fim, de repente, soltou um chute com o pé esquerdo e deu no barril uma pontapé estrondosa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He hopped around the cabin considerable, first on one leg and then on the other, holding first one shin and then the other one, and at last he let out with his left foot all of a sudden and fetched the tub a rattling kick. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Razberries /'ræzbɛrɪz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: framboesas

Simple English: a small red or purple soft fruit that grows on bushes

Example: *I found green summer grapes, and green raspberries.*

Exemplo em português: *Encontrei um monte de morangos, maduros e de primeira; e uvas verdes de verão, e framboesas verdes; e as amoras-pretas verdes estavam só começando a aparecer.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I found plenty strawberries, ripe and prime; and green summer grapes, and green razberries; and the green blackberries was just beginning to show. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Reck'n /'rɛkən/ **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: acho/imagino

Simple English: means 'I think' or 'I suppose'

Example: *I reckon I could eat a horse.*

Exemplo em português: - *Acho qui eu comia até um cavalo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "I reck'n I could eat a hoss. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Reckoned /'rɛkənd/ **Listen** (75 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: considerado; tido como

Exemplo em português: *Perguntei a ela se achava que o Tom Sawyer iria para lá, e ela disse que nem por sombra.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I asked her if she reckoned Tom Sawyer would go there, and she said not by a considerable sight. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. I reckoned I couldn't stand it more'n a minute longer, but I set my teeth hard and got ready to try. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. I went out in the woods and turned it over in my mind a long time, but I couldn't see no advantage about it - except for the other people; so at last I reckoned I wouldn't worry about it any more, but just let it go. [Return to Original English Version](#)
4. I thought it all out, and reckoned I would belong to the widow's if he wanted me, though I couldn't make out how he was a-going to be any better off then than what he was before, seeing I was so ignorant, and so kind of low-down and ornery. [Return to Original English Version](#)
5. I thought all this over for two or three days, and then I reckoned I would see if there was anything in it. [Return to Original English Version](#)
6. I reckoned he believed in the A-rabs and the elephants, but as for me I think different. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Relation /rɪˈleɪʃən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: relação; respeita; parente

Simple English: A person connected to someone by blood or marriage.

Example: *She is my closest relation, my aunt Mary.*

Exemplo em português: *Ela vivia falando de Moisés, que não era parente dela nenhum e não servia mais para nada, porque estava morto.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She was talking about Moses, who was no relation to her and was useless to anybody because he was gone. [Go to](#)

Remainders rɪ'meɪndərz **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: restos mortais

Exemplo em português: *O rio ali tinha uma milha de largura, e sempre fica bonito numa manhã de verão - de modo que eu estava até me divertindo vendo eles procurarem meus restos, se ao menos tivesse um bocado pra comer.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The river was a mile wide there, and it always looks pretty on a summer morning - so I was having a good enough time seeing them hunt for my remainders if I only had a bite to eat. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Resk /rɛsk/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: risco

Simple English: the chance that something bad might happen

Example: *Of course there's a risk in marrying anybody.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas o Tom queria arriscar; então nos esgueiramos para lá e pegamos três velas, e o Tom deixou cinco centavos sobre a mesa como pagamento.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But Tom wanted to resk it; so we slid in there and got three candles, and Tom laid five cents on the table for pay. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. You wants to keep 'way fum de water as much as you kin, en don't run no resk, 'kase it's down in de bills dat you's gwyne to git hung." [Return to Original English Version](#)

Ripply /'rɪpli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: levemente ondulado; cheio de pequenas ondas

Exemplo em português: *Uma brisa fresca e miudinha começou a soprar, e isso era o mesmo que dizer que a noite estava quase no fim.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. A little ripply, cool breeze begun to blow, and that was as good as saying the night was about done. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Riverbank /'rɪvərbæŋk/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: margem do rio

Simple English: The land along the edge of a river.

Example: *He found a tree full of fruit on the riverbank.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele destrancou a porta, e eu subi rápido pela margem do rio.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He unlocked the door, and I went quickly up the riverbank. [Go to](#)

Roared /rɔ:rd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rugiu

Exemplo em português: *Eu implorei, e disse que era só o Huck; mas ele deu uma gargalhada TÃO estridente, e rugiu e xingou, e continuou me perseguindo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I begged, and told him I was only Huck; but he laughed SUCH a screechy laugh, and roared and cussed, and kept on chasing me up. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Robber /'rɑ:bər/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ladrão; salteador

Simple English: A person who steals, especially using force or threats.

Example: *The robber was recognised by his voice.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele disse que parte era dele mesmo, mas o resto vinha de livros de piratas e livros de ladrões, e de todo bando respeitado que usava aquilo.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He said some of it was his own, but the rest came from pirate books and robber books, and from every respected gang that used it. [Go to](#)
2. He said he wanted to go home to his mother and did not want to be a robber anymore. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He said, some of it, but the rest was out of pirate-books and robber-books, and every gang that was high-toned had it. [Go to](#)
2. Little Tommy Barnes was asleep now, and when they waked him up he was scared, and cried, and said he wanted to go home to his ma, and didn't want to be a robber any more. [Go to](#)
3. We played robber now and then about a month, and then I resigned. [Go to](#)

Robbers /'rɑ:bərz/ **Listen** (19 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ladrões; salteadores

Simple English: People who take things by force.

Example: *Robbers stopped the coach on the road.*

Exemplo em português: *No fim do livro, Tom e eu encontramos o dinheiro que os ladrões esconderam na caverna, e ficamos ricos.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. At the end of the book, Tom and I found the money the robbers hid in the cave, and we became rich. [Go to](#)
2. But Tom Sawyer found me and said he was going to form a band of robbers, and I could join if I went back to the widow and acted respectable. [Go to](#)
3. "Now we will start this band of robbers and call it Tom Sawyer's Gang. [Go to](#)
4. Pretty soon the cave will be full of women and people waiting to be ransomed, and there will be no room for the robbers. [Go to](#)
5. We played at being robbers for about a month, and then I quit. [Go to](#)
6. They would also follow the meal trail to the lake and then go down the creek from it to find the robbers who had killed me and stolen the things. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Now the way that the book winds up is this: Tom and me found the money that the robbers hid in the cave, and it made us rich. [Go to](#)
2. But Tom Sawyer he hunted me up and said he was going to start a band of robbers, and I might join if I would go back to the widow and be respectable. [Go to](#)
3. "Now, we'll start this band of robbers and call it Tom Sawyer's Gang. [Go to](#)
4. Mighty soon we'll have the cave so cluttered up with women, and fellows waiting to be ransomed, that there won't be no place for the robbers. [Go to](#)
5. And they'll follow that meal track to the lake and go browsing down the creek that leads out of it to find the robbers that killed me and took the things. [Go to](#)

Root /ru:t/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: raiz; radicular; torcer

Simple English: The part of a plant that grows underground to get nutrients.

Example: *The root of the plant spreads deep into the soil for stability.*

Exemplo em português: *Quando passamos pela cozinha, tropecei numa raiz e fiz barulho.*

Forms in this book: root, roots

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When we passed the kitchen, I tripped over a root and made a noise. [Go to](#)
2. They easily pull up a shot-tower by the roots and hit a Sunday-school superintendent over the head with it, or any other man." [Go to](#)

Rotted /'rɑ:tɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: apodreceu

Exemplo em português: *Ele nunca conseguia atacar nem uma carroça de nabos sem que primeiro as espadas e os fuzis estivessem todos lustrados pra aquilo, embora fossem só ripas e cabos de vassoura, e a gente podia lustrar até apodrecer, que depois não valiam um bocado de cinza a mais do que valiam antes.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He never could go after even a turnip-cart but he must have the swords and guns all scoured up for it, though they was only lath and broomsticks, and you might scour at them till you rotted, and then they warn't worth a mouthful of ashes more than what they was before. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Roun raʊn **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ao redor; por aí

Exemplo em português: *Tem dois anjo rondano em vorta dele.*

Forms in this book: Roun, roun

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Dey's two angels hoverin' roun' 'bout him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Rouses raʊz **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: despertar

Exemplo em português: *Me sacudo, e me apoio no cotovelo e escuto; logo o ouço de novo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I rouses up, and rests on my elbow and listens; pretty soon I hears it again.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Roust raʊst **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: acordar bruscamente

Exemplo em português: - *Por que é que tu não me acordou?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Why didn't you roust me out?" [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. "Another time a man comes a-prowling round here you roust me out, you hear?" [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. Next time you roust me out, you hear?" [Return to Original English Version](#)

Routine /ru:'ti:n/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: rotina; rotineira; coreografia

Simple English: Occurring regularly as part of a usual process.

Example: *She follows her morning routine to feel organized and prepared for the day.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois a velha rotina começou outra vez.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then the old routine started again. [Go to](#)

Rowed /rouɪd/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: remou

Simple English: Moved a boat through water using oars.

Example: *They rowed across the lake before breakfast.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois pegamos um bote e remamos duas milhas e meia rio abaixo, até a grande cicatriz na encosta, e desembarcamos lá.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then we took a skiff and rowed two and a half miles down the river, to the big scar on the hillside, and landed there. [Go to](#)

Rubbage 'rʌbɪdʒ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: entulho

Exemplo em português: - *E você não comeu nada além desse tipo de porcaria?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "And ain't you had nothing but that kind of rubbish to eat?" [Return to Original English Version](#)

Rubs /rʌbz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esfrega

Simple English: Moves a hand back and forth over something.

Example: *He rubs his eyes when he is tired.*

Exemplo em português: - *Bom, quem esfregar a lamparina ou o anel.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Well, whoever rubs the lamp or the ring. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Why, whoever rubs the lamp or the ring. [Go to](#)

2. They belong to whoever rubs the lamp or the ring, and they've got to do whatever he says. [Go to](#)

Rung /rʌŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: degrau; travessa de escada

Exemplo em português: *A viúva tocava uma sineta para a ceia, e você tinha que chegar na hora.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The widow rung a bell for supper, and you had to come to time. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Rushes /'rʌʃɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: precipita-se; corre; juncos

Simple English: Moves very quickly; also tall grass-like plants that grow in wet ground.

Example: *He always rushes his breakfast and then forgets his keys.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois carreguei o saco por uns cem metros pela grama e pelos salgueiros a leste da casa, até um lago raso de umas cinco milhas de largura, cheio de juncos e patos na estação.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then I carried the sack about a hundred yards across the grass and through the willows east of the house, to a shallow lake about five miles wide and full of rushes and ducks in season. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Then I carried the sack about a hundred yards across the grass and through the willows east of the house, to a shallow lake that was five mile wide and full of rushes - and ducks too, you might say, in the season. [Go to](#)

***Rustled* /'rʌsəld/ Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)**

Português: farfalhavam

Exemplo em português: *As estrelas brilhavam, e as folhas farfalhavam na mata de um jeito tão fúnebre; e ouvi uma coruja, lá longe, piando por causa de alguém que tinha morrido, e um noitibó e um cachorro chorando por causa de alguém que ia morrer; e o vento tentava me sussurrar alguma coisa, e eu não conseguia entender o que era, e então aquilo me deu arrepios de frio.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The stars were shining, and the leaves rustled in the woods ever so mournful; and I heard an owl, away off, who-whooping about somebody that was dead, and a whippowill and a dog crying about somebody that was going to die; and the wind was trying to whisper something to me, and I couldn't make out what it was, and so it made the cold shivers run over me. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Ruther /'rʌðər/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: antes; de preferência (fala popular)

Exemplo em português: *Fiquei ali deitado no capim e na sombra fresca pensando na vida, e me sentindo descansado e bastante confortável e satisfeito.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I laid there in the grass and the cool shade thinking about things, and feeling rested and ruther comfortable and satisfied. [Return to Original English Version](#)

S'pose /spouz/ **Listen** (19 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: suponho, forma popular de suppose

Exemplo em português: - *Bom - eu digo - , e se a gente arranjasse uns gênios pra ajudar A GENTE... aí a gente não podia dar uma surra na outra turma?*

Forms in this book: S'pose, s'pose

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Well," I says, "s'pose we got some genies to help US - can't we lick the other crowd then?" [Return to Original English Version](#)

Sackful 'sækfʊl **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: saco cheio

Simple English: as much as a sack can hold

Example: *He planned to take a sackful of money to the South Seas.*

Exemplo em português: *Disse a mim mesmo que eles iam seguir o rastro do saco de pedras até a margem e depois procurar por mim no rio.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I told myself they would follow the track of the sackful of rocks to the shore and then search the river for me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I says to myself, they'll follow the track of that sackful of rocks to the shore and then drag the river for me. [Go to](#)

Sah /sɑ:/ **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sô

Simple English: Eye-dialect spelling of 'sir', used by an uneducated speaker.

Example: Yes, *sah*, right away, *sah*.

Exemplo em português: - Não, *sinhô*... mais nadica de nada.

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "No, sah - nuffn else." [Go to](#)

Saphead /'sæphɛd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: idiota

Exemplo em português: *Você não parece saber de nada, de jeito nenhum... um perfeito tapado.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. You don't seem to know anything, somehow - perfect saphead." [Return to Original English Version](#)

Sass /sæs/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: atrevimento

Simple English: bold and disrespectful talk

Example: *The men answered the women with sass.*

Exemplo em português: *Já aguentei o que dava para aguentar, então não venha com resposta atrevida.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I have had about all I can stand, so don't give me any sass. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Looky here - mind how you talk to me; I'm a-standing about all I can stand now - so don't gimme no sass. [Go to](#)

Satisfied /'sætɪsfaɪd/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: satisfeito; satisfez; atendidas

Simple English: Content or pleased with a result, outcome, or situation.

Example: *After finishing the project, I felt satisfied with my hard work.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas ele disse que estava satisfeito.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But he said he was satisfied. [Go to](#)

2. I was very satisfied. [Go to](#)

Sawdust /'sɔ:dʌst/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: serragem

Simple English: The fine powder made when wood is cut with a saw.

Example: *The heart was made of silk and stuffed with sawdust.*

Exemplo em português: *Isso cobriu o chão liso e a serragem.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. That covered the smooth ground and sawdust. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. So I fixed that as good as I could from the outside by scattering dust on the place, which covered up the smoothness and the sawdust. [Go to](#)

Sawed /sɔ:d/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: serrou

Simple English: Cut something with a saw.

Example: *He sawed the plank in two.*

Exemplo em português: *Se você ficasse a quatro ou cinco pés de distância e não soubesse que tinha sido serrado, nunca ia perceber.*

Forms in this book: SAWED, sawed

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If you stood four or five feet away and did not know it had been sawed, you would never notice it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If you stood four or five foot away and didn't know it was sawed, you wouldn't never notice it; and besides, this was the back of the cabin, and it warn't likely anybody would go fooling around there. [Go to](#)

Sawing / \u02c8s\u0254\u02d0\u026a\u014b/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: serrando

Simple English: cutting with a saw

Example: *Then he kept on sawing wood.*

Exemplo em português: *Entrei debaixo da mesa, levantei o cobertor, e comecei a serrar um pedaço do tronco de baixo, grande o bastante para eu passar.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I got under the table, lifted the blanket, and began sawing out a piece of the bottom log big enough for me to get through. [Go to](#)

Sawmill \u02c8s\u0254\u02ccm\u026a/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: serraria

Simple English: a mill where logs are cut into lumber

Example: *By the time they brought the raft into the big eddy by the sawmill at Dawson, they understood Buck and did not try to be as close to him as Skeet and Nig were.*

Exemplo em português: *Aí tudo o que eu precisava fazer era pegá-las e vendê-las nos depósitos de madeira e na serraria.*

Forms in this book: Sawmill, sawmill

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then all I had to do was catch them and sell them to the wood-yards and sawmill. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The June rise used to be always luck for me; because as soon as that rise begins here comes cordwood floating down, and pieces of log rafts - sometimes a dozen logs together; so all you have to do is to catch them and sell them to the wood-yards and the sawmill. [Go to](#)

Sawyer's /'sɔɪərz/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do serrador

Simple English: belonging to a person who cuts wood with a saw

Example: *The sawyer's hands left red marks on the wood.*

Exemplo em português: - *Agora vamos formar esse bando de ladrões e chamá-lo de Bando de Tom Sawyer.*

Forms in this book: Sawyer's, Sawyer's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Now we will start this band of robbers and call it Tom Sawyer's Gang. [Go to](#)
2. So I decided it was all just another of Tom Sawyer's lies. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Now, we'll start this band of robbers and call it Tom Sawyer's Gang. [Go to](#)
2. So then I judged that all that stuff was only just one of Tom Sawyer's lies. [Go to](#)

Scattering /'skætərɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: espalhando; dispersando

Exemplo em português: *Então dei o melhor jeito que pude nisso pelo lado de fora, espalhando poeira sobre o lugar, o que cobriu a parte lisa e a serragem.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. So I fixed that as good as I could from the outside by scattering dust on the place, which covered up the smoothness and the sawdust. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Scented /'sɛntɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: cheirosos; de cheiro forte

Exemplo em português: - *NÃO és lá um belo de um almofadinha todo perfumado, hein?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "AIN'T you a sweet-scented dandy, though? [Return to Original English Version](#)

Scold /skoʊld/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: repreender; ralhar com

Simple English: To speak angrily to someone because they have done something wrong.

Example: *Do not scold the boy before you hear his side.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas a viúva não me repreendeu.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But the widow did not scold me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. WELL, I got a good going-over in the morning from old Miss Watson on account of my clothes; but the widow she didn't scold, but only cleaned off the grease and clay, and looked so sorry that I thought I would behave awhile if I could. [Go to](#)

Scolding /'skoʊldɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ralhador; que grita zangado

Simple English: Speaking angrily to someone in a loud voice.

Example: *A scolding voice came from the kitchen.*

Exemplo em português: *De manhã, a velha Miss Watson me deu uma boa bronca por causa das minhas roupas.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. In the morning, old Miss Watson gave me a hard scolding because of my clothes. [Go to](#)
2. I could not see why I had ever liked living at the widow's so much, where you had to wash, eat from a plate, comb your hair, go to bed and get up at regular times, and keep bothering over a book, with old Miss Watson scolding all the time. [Go to](#)

Scour /skaʊr/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: esfregar; vasculhar

Exemplo em português: *Ele nunca conseguia atacar nem uma carroça de nabos sem que primeiro as espadas e os fuzis estivessem todos lustrados pra aquilo, embora fossem só ripas e cabos de vassoura, e a gente podia lustrar até apodrecer, que depois não valiam um bocado de cinza a mais do que valiam antes.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He never could go after even a turnip-cart but he must have the swords and guns all scoured up for it, though they was only lath and broomsticks, and you might scour at them till you rotted, and then they warn't worth a mouthful of ashes more than what they was before. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Scoured /skaʊrd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esfregou; percorreu à procura

Exemplo em português: *Ele nunca conseguia atacar nem uma carroça de nabos sem que primeiro as espadas e os fuzis estivessem todos lustrados pra aquilo, embora fossem só ripas e cabos de vassoura, e a gente podia lustrar até apodrecer, que depois não valiam um bocado de cinza a mais do que valiam antes.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He never could go after even a turnip-cart but he must have the swords and guns all scoured up for it, though they was only lath and broomsticks, and you might scour at them till you rotted, and then they warn't worth a mouthful of ashes more than what they was before. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Scrambled /'skræmbəld/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mexidos

Exemplo em português: *Digo eu: “miau! miau!”, o mais baixo que consegui, e depois apaguei a luz e me esgueirei pela janela até o telheiro.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Says I, “me-yow! me-yow!” as soft as I could, and then I put out the light and scrambled out of the window on to the shed. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Scrape /skreɪp/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: raspar; arranhar; apuro

Exemplo em português: *Fomos andando na ponta dos pés por uma trilha entre as árvores, de volta para os fundos do jardim da viúva, curvados para os galhos não arranharem nossas cabeças.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. WE went tiptoeing along a path amongst the trees back towards the end of the widow's garden, stooping down so as the branches wouldn't scrape our heads. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Scraps /skræps/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: restos; sobras

Simple English: Small pieces of food that are left over.

Example: *She gave the scraps to the hungry dog.*

Exemplo em português: *Num barril de sobras misturadas, as coisas se misturam e ficam com gosto melhor.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. In a barrel of mixed scraps, things blend together and taste better. [Go to](#)

Scream /skri:m/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gritar; grito

Simple English: To make a loud, sharp cry expressing strong emotion.

Example: *She couldn't help but scream when she saw the spider in her room.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele deu um grito capaz de arrepiar qualquer um, depois caiu no chão de terra, rolou e segurou os dedos do pé.*

Forms in this book: scream, screamed, screaming

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He let out a scream that would make anyone's hair stand up, then fell into the dirt, rolled around, and held his toes. [Go to](#)
2. I do not know how long I slept, but all at once I heard a terrible scream and woke up. [Go to](#)
3. Then he would jump and scream that one had bitten him on the cheek, but I could not see any snakes. [Go to](#)
4. Then he rolled over and over very fast, kicking things everywhere and striking at the air with his hands, screaming that devils had hold of him. [Go to](#)

Screechy /'skri:tʃi/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: estridente

Exemplo em português: *Eu implorei, e disse que era só o Huck; mas ele deu uma gargalhada TÃO estridente, e rugiu e xingou, e continuou me perseguindo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I begged, and told him I was only Huck; but he laughed SUCH a screechy laugh, and roared and cussed, and kept on chasing me up. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Scrouched /skraʊtʃ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: agachar-se

Exemplo em português: *Nos agachamos e ficamos quietos.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. We scrouched down and laid still. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Scrunch /skrəntʃ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: esmagar ruidosamente

Exemplo em português: A Srta.

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Miss Watson would say, "Don't put your feet up there, Huckleberry;" and "Don't scrunch up like that, Huckleberry - set up straight;" and pretty soon she would say, "Don't gap and stretch like that, Huckleberry - why don't you try to behave?" Then she told me all about the bad place, and I said I wished I was there. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Self Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: self; eu; identidade

Simple English: a person's own identity or character

Example: *Writing helped her understand herself.*

Exemplo em português: *O pai estava de mau humor, o que era normal para ele.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Pap was in a bad mood, which was his normal self. [Go to](#)

Settle Listen (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: resolver; estabelecer; assentar

Simple English: to decide, arrange, or make a home

Example: *They settled the argument peacefully.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas os outros garotos disseram que seria errado fazer isso num domingo, e isso resolveu o assunto.*

Forms in this book: settle, settled

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But the other boys said it would be wrong to do it on Sunday, and that settled it. [Go to](#)

Shade /ʃeɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sombra; máscara; tonalidade

Simple English: Area blocked from sunlight, producing darkness and coolness.

Example: *We sat under the tree's shade to escape the heat.*

Exemplo em português: *Fiquei deitado na grama e na sombra fresca, pensando e me sentindo descansado, confortável e satisfeito.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I lay in the grass and cool shade, thinking and feeling rested, comfortable, and pleased. [Go to](#)

Shadings /'ʃeɪdɪŋz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: nuances de cor

Exemplo em português: *As diferenças não foram criadas ao acaso nem por suposição, mas com muito cuidado e com a orientação confiável do conhecimento pessoal dessas diferentes formas de falar.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The shadings have not been done in a haphazard fashion, or by guesswork; but painstakingly, and with the trustworthy guidance and support of personal familiarity with these several forms of speech. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Shadow /'ʃædʊ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sombra; sombrear

Simple English: Dark shape made when an object blocks light.

Example: *The tree cast a long shadow on the ground during the sunset.*

Exemplo em português: *No minuto seguinte eu estava indo rio abaixo, quieto mas rápido, na sombra da margem.*

Forms in this book: shadow, shadows

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. In the next minute I was drifting down the stream, quietly but fast, in the shadow of the bank. [Go to](#)
2. Then I let the canoe drift down through the shadows. [Go to](#)
3. The moon was shining, and outside the shadows it was almost as bright as day. [Go to](#)

Shaky /'ʃeɪki/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trêmulo; vacilante

Simple English: Not firm or steady; trembling.

Example: *She thought the Voice sounded a little shaky.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois do café, fiquei preocupado e nervoso.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. After breakfast, I felt worried and shaky. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I started out, after breakfast, feeling worried and shaky, and wondering where it was going to fall on me, and what it was going to be. [Go to](#)

Shallow Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: rasa; raso; superficial

Exemplo em português: *Depois carreguei o saco por uns cem metros pela grama e pelos salgueiros a leste da casa, até um lago raso de umas cinco milhas de largura, cheio de juncos e patos na estação.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then I carried the sack about a hundred yards across the grass and through the willows east of the house, to a shallow lake about five miles wide and full of rushes and ducks in season. [Go to](#)

Shanty /'ʃænti/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: barraco

Simple English: a small roughly built house

Example: *See here"--Hervey leaned forward--"from that window business it's plain that no one inside the shanty corpses your pal.*

Exemplo em português: *Era perto do casebre, e eu achava que ouvia o velho vindo o tempo todo.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was close to the shanty, and I thought I heard the old man coming all the time. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was pretty close to the shanty, and I thought I heard the old man coming all the time; but I got her hid; and then I out and looked around a bunch of willows, and there was the old man down the path a piece just drawing a bead on a bird with his gun. [Go to](#)

Shiniest /'ʃaɪniɪst/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: o mais brilhante

Simple English: Reflecting the most light or looking the most polished in a group.

Example: *He wore the shiniest hat in town.*

Exemplo em português: *Tinha a camisa mais branca que você já viu e o chapéu mais brilhante.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had the whitest shirt you ever saw and the shiniest hat. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He had the whitest shirt on you ever see, too, and the shiniest hat; and there ain't a man in that town that's got as fine clothes as what he had; and he had a gold watch and chain, and a silver-headed cane - the awfulest old gray-headed nabob in the State. [Go to](#)

Shinning ʃɪn **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: subindo agarrando-se

Exemplo em português: *Num segundo eu estava de pé e descendo o morro que nem uma flecha.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I was up in a second and shinning down the hill. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Shins /ʃɪnz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: canelas

Simple English: The front parts of the legs below the knees.

Example: *The low table hurt his shins.*

Exemplo em português: *Tropeçou na tina de toucinho salgado e caiu com força, machucando as duas canelas.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He tripped over the tub of salt pork and fell hard, hurting both shins. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Pap was agoing on so he never noticed where his old limber legs was taking him to, so he went head over heels over the tub of salt pork and barked both shins, and the rest of his speech was all the hottest kind of language - mostly hove at the nigger and the govment, though he give the tub some, too, all along, here and there. [Go to](#)

Shirted ʃɜrtɪd **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vestindo camisa

Simple English: wearing a shirt

Example: *Now and then Eric met some callow, check-shirted, bare-legged lad on horseback, or a shrewd-faced farmer in a cart, who nodded and called out cheerily, "Howdy, Master?" A young girl, with a rosy, oval face, dimpled cheeks, and pretty dark eyes filled with shy coquetry, passed him, looking as if she would not be at all averse to a better acquaintance with the new teacher.*

Exemplo em português: *Aqui está um governo que se diz governo e age como um, e mesmo assim tem que ficar parado por seis meses inteiros antes de poder botar as mãos num negro livre vadio, ladrão, terrível, de camisa branca, e*
-

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Here is a government that calls itself a government and acts like one, and yet it has to stand still for six whole months before it can take hold of a roaming, thieving, awful, white-shirted free Black man and - " [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Here's a govment that calls itself a govment, and lets on to be a govment, and thinks it is a govment, and yet's got to set stock-still for six whole months before it can take a hold of a prowling, thieving, infernal, white-shirted free nigger, and - " [Go to](#)

Shivers ʃɪvəz **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: calafrios

Simple English: small shakes caused by cold or fear

Example: *"That will soon stop your shivers," said our hostess kindly.*

Exemplo em português: *Me senti tão sozinho que quase desejei estar morto.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The stars were shining, and the leaves rustled in the woods ever so mournful; and I heard an owl, away off, who-whooping about somebody that was dead, and a whippowill and a dog crying about somebody that was going to die; and the wind was trying to whisper something to me, and I couldn't make out what it was, and so it made the cold shivers run over me. [Go to](#)

Shocked /ʃɒkt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: chocado; chocados; choc

Simple English: Very surprised or upset from something unexpected.

Example: *I was shocked to hear about the sudden cancellation of the event.*

Exemplo em português: *No começo levei um susto, e minha respiração parou por um instante, porque eu não esperava por ele.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. At first I was shocked, and my breath stopped for a moment because I did not expect him. [Go to](#)

Shone /ʃoʊn/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: brilhavam; reluziam

Simple English: Gave out or reflected light.

Example: *The little stars shone in the sun like diamonds.*

Exemplo em português: *As estrelas brilhavam, e as folhas no bosque faziam um som triste.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The stars shone, and the leaves in the woods sounded sad. [Go to](#)

Shooting /'ʃu:tɪŋ/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: atirando; tiroteio; tiro

Simple English: An event where gunfire injures or kills someone.

Example: *The shooting outside the nightclub left several people injured and scared.*

Exemplo em português: *Quando chegaram na ponta de cima da ilha, pararam de atirar, foram até a margem do Missouri e voltaram para a cidade.*

Forms in this book: Shooting, shooting

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When they reached the upper end of the island, they stopped shooting, went to the Missouri shore, and returned to town. [Go to](#)

Shoved /ʃʌvd/ **Listen** (33 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: empurrou; enfiou bruscamente

Simple English: Pushed roughly, or put something somewhere quickly and carelessly.

Example: *He shoved the letter into his pocket and left.*

Exemplo em português: *Digo eu: olhem só o meu chapéu - se é que se pode chamar isto de chapéu - , a aba levanta e o resto desce até ficar abaixo do meu queixo, e aí já não é bem um chapéu, mas mais parece que enfiaram minha cabeça por dentro de um pedaço de cano de fogão.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I says look at my hat - if you call it a hat - but the lid raises up and the rest of it goes down till it's below my chin, and then it ain't rightly a hat at all, but more like my head was shoved up through a jint o' stove-pipe. [Go to](#)
2. And to see the cool way of that nigger - why, he wouldn't a give me the road if I hadn't shoved him out o' the way. [Go to](#)
3. I took the sack of corn meal and took it to where the canoe was hid, and shoved the vines and branches apart and put it in; then I done the same with the side of bacon; then the whisky-jug. [Go to](#)
4. I didn't wait, but shoved out and paddled away easy. [Go to](#)

Shriveled **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: enrugado e seco

Exemplo em português: *Logo uma aranha subiu rastejando pelo meu ombro, e eu a espanei com um piparada e ela caiu na vela; e antes que eu conseguisse me mexer, já estava toda encolhida.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Pretty soon a spider went crawling up my shoulder, and I flipped it off and it lit in the candle; and before I could budge it was all shriveled up. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

Shucks /ʃʌks/ **Listen** (23 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ora bolas

Simple English: A gentle word people say when they feel shy or sorry.

Example: *Shucks, it was nothing at all.*

Exemplo em português: - *Ora essa, não adianta falar com você, Huck Finn.*

Forms in this book: Shucks, shucks

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Shucks, it ain't no use talking to you, Huck Finn. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Shucks, it ain't no use to talk to you, Huck Finn. [Go to](#)

Shuts ʃʌts **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: fecha

Simple English: closes

Example: *Thus they pass on from room to room, raising the pictured Dedlocks for a few brief minutes as the young gardener admits the light, and recommitting them to their graves as he shuts it out again.*

Exemplo em português: *A lei pega um homem que vale seis mil dólares ou mais, e o tranca numa cabana podre como essa, e deixa ele andar por aí com roupas que nem servem para um porco.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The law takes a man worth six thousand dollars or more and shuts him up in a rotten cabin like this, and lets him walk around in clothes that are not fit for a hog. [Go to](#)

Sich /sɪtʃ/ **Listen** (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tal

Exemplo em português: - *Pra que serve ajeitá a fogueira pra cozinhá morango e essas coisa?*

Forms in this book: Sich, sich

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "What's de use er makin' up de camp fire to cook strawbries en sich truck?

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Sifted siftɪd **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: peneirou

Exemplo em português: *O fubá foi vazando e fez um risquinho todo o caminho até o lago.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The meal sifted out and made a little track all the way to the lake. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. There was freckled places on the ground where the light sifted down through the leaves, and the freckled places swapped about a little, showing there was a little breeze up there. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Sivilize /'SIVILAIZ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: civilizar

Exemplo em português: *A Viúva Douglas me tomou como filho, e disse que ia me civilizar; mas era duro viver dentro de casa o tempo todo, considerando como a viúva era desanimadoramente regrada e decente em todas as suas maneiras; e então, quando não aguentei mais, dei no pé.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The Widow Douglas she took me for her son, and allowed she would sivilize me; but it was rough living in the house all the time, considering how dismal regular and decent the widow was in all her ways; and so when I couldn't stand it no longer I lit out. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Sivilized /'sivilaɪzd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: civilizado

Exemplo em português: *Isso me abalou bastante, porque eu não queria mais voltar para a casa da viúva e ficar todo apertado e civilizado, como eles chamavam.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. This shook me up considerable, because I didn't want to go back to the widow's any more and be so cramped up and sivilized, as they called it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Skiff /skɪf/ **Listen** (40 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bote

Simple English: A small light boat.

Example: "All right!" Gilbert jumped into his skiff, his cheeks red with anger.

Exemplo em português: Depois pegamos um bote e remamos duas milhas e meia rio abaixo, até a grande cicatriz na encosta, e desembarcamos lá.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then we took a skiff and rowed two and a half miles down the river, to the big scar on the hillside, and landed there. [Go to](#)
2. One spring day he watched for me, caught me, and took me about three miles up the river in a skiff. [Go to](#)
3. The old man made me go to the skiff and bring back the things he had bought. [Go to](#)
4. I carried a load to the cabin, then went back and sat on the bow of the skiff to rest. [Go to](#)
5. We took the skiff out and towed it ashore. [Go to](#)
6. So he locked me in, took the skiff, and left about half past three, towing the raft. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. So we unhitched a skiff and pulled down the river two mile and a half, to the big scar on the hillside, and went ashore. [Go to](#)
2. So he watched out for me one day in the spring, and caught me, and took me up the river about three mile in a skiff, and crossed over to the Illinois shore where it was woody and there warn't no houses but an old log hut in a place where the timber was so thick you couldn't find it if you didn't know where it was. [Go to](#)
3. The old man made me go to the skiff and fetch the things he had got. [Go to](#)
4. I toted up a load, and went back and set down on the bow of the skiff to rest. [Go to](#)
5. I just expected there'd be somebody laying down in it, because people often done that to fool folks, and when a chap had pulled a skiff out most to it they'd raise up and laugh at him. [Go to](#)
6. We went out with the skiff and towed it ashore. [Go to](#)

Skillet /'skɪlɪt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: frigideira

Simple English: A frying pan.

Example: "Isn't that cake in the skillet almost done?"

Exemplo em português: *Peguei todo o café, o açúcar, a munição, o estopim, o balde e a cabaça, uma concha, uma caneca de lata, minha velha serra, dois cobertores, a frigideira, a cafeteira, as linhas de pesca, os fósforos, e qualquer outra coisa que valesse a pena levar.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I took all the coffee, sugar, ammunition, wadding, the bucket and gourd, a dipper, a tin cup, my old saw, two blankets, the skillet, the coffee-pot, fish-lines, matches, and anything else worth having. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I took all the coffee and sugar there was, and all the ammunition; I took the wadding; I took the bucket and gourd; I took a dipper and a tin cup, and my old saw and two blankets, and the skillet and the coffee-pot. [Go to](#)

Slabs /slæbz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lajes; placas

Simple English: Thick flat pieces of stone.

Example: *Stone slabs covered the temple floor.*

Exemplo em português: *A porta era feita de tábuas grossas e sólidas de carvalho.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The door was thick, solid oak slabs. [Go to](#)

Slink /sɪŋk/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esgueirar-se furtivamente

Exemplo em português: *E daí posso remar até a cidade de noite, e ficar de tocaia por aí e pegar as coisas que eu quiser.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And then I can paddle over to town nights, and slink around and pick up things I want. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Slouch /sl'ʌʊtʃ/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: andar curvado

Simple English: to stand or walk with drooping shoulders

Example: *And often, at such times, he would abruptly see slouch in among the company a young hoodlum in square-cut coat and under a stiff-rim Stetson hat.*

Exemplo em português: *Miss Watson vivia dizendo para eu não colocar os pés para cima, não me curvar, e não bocejar e me espreguiçar.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Miss Watson kept telling me not to put my feet up, not to slouch, and not to yawn and stretch. [Go to](#)
2. His hat was on the floor, an old black slouch hat with the top caved in, like a lid. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. His hat was laying on the floor - an old black slouch with the top caved in, like a lid. [Go to](#)

Slough /sl'ʌf/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pântano

Simple English: a muddy swamp or a layer of dead skin

Example: *The maidenly bosom bared to this, the pretty almost-child's head thus distracted, the delicate foot mincing in this slough of blood and dirt, were types of the disjointed time.*

Exemplo em português: *Do outro lado havia um braço de rio ou riacho que ia por milhas, eu não sabia até onde, mas não ia para o rio.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. On the other side there was a slough or creek that went miles away, I did not know where, but it did not go to the river. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There was a slough or a creek leading out of it on the other side that went miles away, I don't know where, but it didn't go to the river. [Go to](#)

Slung /slʌŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: pendurado; lançado

Exemplo em português: *Pois bem, por fim arranquei um pouco do meu cabelo, e ensanguentei bem o machado, e grudei o cabelo no lado de trás dele, e joguei o machado no canto.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Well, last I pulled out some of my hair, and blooded the axe good, and stuck it on the back side, and slung the axe in the corner. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Slunk /slʌŋk/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: escapuliu; saiu de fininho

Exemplo em português: *Fui me arrastando mais um pedaço adiante, depois escutei de novo; e assim por diante, e assim por diante.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I slunk along another piece further, then listened again; and so on, and so on.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Smarty /sm'arti/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: esperto

Exemplo em português: *Eu fico de tocaia pra você, seu espertinho; e se eu te pegar rondando aquela escola vou te dar uma surra das boas.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I'll lay for you, my smarty; and if I catch you about that school I'll tan you good. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Smelt /sm'ɛlt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cheirar

Exemplo em português: *O Jim cheirou, mordeu e esfregou a moeda, e disse que ia dar um jeito para a bola de pelo pensar que era boa.*

Forms in this book: SMELT, smelt

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Jim smelt it and bit it and rubbed it, and said he would manage so the hair-ball would think it was good. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. Everything was dead quiet, and it looked late, and SMELT late. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Smoothness /'smu:ðnəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: suavidade; lisura

Exemplo em português: *Então dei o melhor jeito que pude nisso pelo lado de fora, espalhando poeira sobre o lugar, o que cobriu a parte lisa e a serragem.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. So I fixed that as good as I could from the outside by scattering dust on the place, which covered up the smoothness and the sawdust. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Sneaked /sni:kt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esgueirou-se

Simple English: Moved quietly so as not to be seen.

Example: *He sneaked out by the back door.*

Exemplo em português: *Destravei a espingarda e voltei na ponta dos pés o mais rápido que pude.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I uncocked my gun and sneaked back on my tiptoes as fast as I could. [Go to](#)

***Sneaking* /'sni:kɪŋ/ Listen (6 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: furtivo; sorrateiro; secreto

Simple English: Moving or acting secretly; also a feeling you do not admit.

Example: *I have a sneaking suspicion that he already knows.*

Exemplo em português: *“Da próxima vez que um homem vier se esgueirando por aqui, me acorda, ouviu?”*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. “Next time a man comes sneaking around here, wake me up, do you hear?”

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I never waited for to look further, but uncocked my gun and went sneaking back on my tiptoes as fast as ever I could. [Go to](#)

Snore /snɔːr/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ronco; roncar

Simple English: To breathe with a rough loud noise while asleep.

Example: *His snore filled the small room.*

Exemplo em português: *Logo começou a roncar, e aí eu me senti confortável de novo.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Soon he started to snore, and then I felt comfortable again. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Just then Jim begun to breathe heavy; next he begun to snore - and then I was pretty soon comfortable again. [Go to](#)

Snuff /snʌf/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rapé

Simple English: Powdered tobacco taken in through the nose.

Example: *He offered his friend a pinch of snuff.*

Exemplo em português: *E ela também cheirava rapé, então claro que achava que aquilo estava certo, porque era ela que fazia.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And she took snuff too, so of course she thought that was all right because she did it herself. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. And she took snuff, too; of course that was all right, because she done it herself. [Go to](#)

Snuffbox /'snʌfbɒks/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: caixa de rapé

Simple English: a small box used for carrying powdered tobacco that is inhaled through the nose

Example: *She took an old metal snuffbox from her pocket and offered her companion some tobacco.*

Exemplo em português: *Por que a viúva não consegue de volta a caixinha de rapé de prata que roubaram dela?*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Why does the widow not get back her silver snuffbox that was stolen? [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Why can't the widow get back her silver snuffbox that was stole? [Go to](#)

Somebody's /'sʌmbə:diz/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de alguém

Simple English: Belonging to a person you do not name.

Example: *He wore somebody's old hat.*

Exemplo em português: *Havia uma polegada de neve nova no chão, e vi pegadas de alguém.*

Forms in this book: somebody's, SOMEBODY'S, somebody's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There was an inch of new snow on the ground, and I saw somebody's tracks.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. So somebody's got to set up all night and never get any sleep, just so as to watch them. [Go to](#)

2. There was an inch of new snow on the ground, and I seen somebody's tracks.

[Go to](#)

Somewheres /'sʌmwɜrz/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: em algum lugar (fala popular)

Exemplo em português: *Ela ficou brava então, mas eu não quis fazer mal nenhum.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. All I wanted was to go somewheres; all I wanted was a change, I warn't particular. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Soundings /'saʊndɪŋz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: sondagens

Exemplo em português: *E quando foram dar uma olhada naquele quarto de hóspedes, tiveram que sondar a profundidade antes de conseguir navegar por ele.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And when they come to look at that spare room they had to take soundings before they could navigate it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Sowberry /'soʊberi/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Sowberry

Simple English: the surname of a fiddler, old Sowberry Hagan, mentioned in the story

Example: *He had heard old Sowberry Hagan in his best days and said he was even better than that.*

Exemplo em português: *Tinha ouvido o velho Sowberry Hagan nos seus melhores dias, e disse que foi ainda melhor que aquilo, embora eu ache que estava exagerando um pouco.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had heard old Sowberry Hagan in his best days, and said he was even better than that, though I think he was bragging a little. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He had heard old Sowberry Hagan in his best days, and he said it laid over him, too; but I reckon that was sort of piling it on, maybe. [Go to](#)

Spaniards /'spænjədz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: espanhóis

Exemplo em português: *Eu não acreditava que a gente conseguisse dar uma surra numa multidão daquelas de espanhóis e árabes, mas eu queria ver os camelos e os elefantes, então lá estava eu no dia seguinte, sábado, na emboscada; e quando veio a senha a gente saiu correndo do mato e desceu o morro.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I didn't believe we could lick such a crowd of Spaniards and A-rabs, but I wanted to see the camels and elephants, so I was on hand next day, Saturday, in the ambuscade; and when we got the word we rushed out of the woods and down the hill. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. But there warn't no Spaniards and A-rabs, and there warn't no camels nor no elephants. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Sparkled /'spɑ:rkəld/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: cintilavam; brilhavam

Simple English: Shone with small, bright points of light.

Example: *His small black eyes sparkled happily.*

Exemplo em português: *As estrelas acima de nós brilhavam lindamente.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The stars above us sparkled beautifully. [Go to](#)

Speck /spek/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: partícula; pontinho; mancha minúscula

Simple English: A very small spot or piece of something.

Example: *A speck of dust on the lens ruined the photograph.*

Exemplo em português: *Antes que ele estivesse do outro lado do rio, eu já estava fora do buraco, e ele e sua jangada eram apenas um pontinho longe na água.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Before he was across the river, I was out of the hole, and he and his raft were only a small speck far away on the water. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Before he was t'other side of the river I was out of the hole; him and his raft was just a speck on the water away off yonder. [Go to](#)

Spiritual /'spɪrɪtʃuəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: espiritual

Simple English: Related to religion or religious beliefs and practices.

Example: *He goes on spiritual retreats to find peace and connect with nature.*

Exemplo em português: *Contei para a viúva sobre isso, e ela disse que a coisa que uma pessoa podia conseguir rezando era "dons espirituais".*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I told the widow about it, and she said the thing a person could get by praying for was "spiritual gifts." That was too much for me, but she explained that I must help other people, do everything I could for them, watch out for them all the time, and never think about myself. [Go to](#)

Split /split/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: dividir; divisão; rachar

Simple English: To divide into parts or separate sections or groups.

Example: *We need to split the group into smaller teams for the project.*

Exemplo em português: *Disse que ia partir uma batata irlandesa crua, colocar a moeda dentro e deixar assim a noite toda.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He said he would split open a raw Irish potato, put the quarter inside, and leave it there all night. [Go to](#)
2. After a while I got the old chair with the split bottom and climbed up as quietly as I could so I would not make noise. [Go to](#)

Sprinkling /'sprɪŋkəlɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: borrifo; pequena quantidade

Exemplo em português: *Reparei em uns pedaços de galhos e coisas assim boiando rio abaixo, e uns cascos de árvore espalhados; então soube que o rio tinha começado a subir.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I noticed some pieces of limbs and such things floating down, and a sprinkling of bark; so I knowed the river had begun to rise. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Squirrels /'skwɜːrəlz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esquilos

Simple English: Small animals with bushy tails that live in trees.

Example: *Toto chased birds and squirrels.*

Exemplo em português: *Um par de esquilos sentou num galho e tagarelou comigo de um jeito amigável.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A couple of squirrels sat on a branch and chattered at me in a friendly way.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. A couple of squirrels set on a limb and jabbered at me very friendly. [Go to](#)

Squirt /skwɜːrt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: esguichar

Exemplo em português: "Bum!" Vi a fumaça branca jorrar da lateral da barca.

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Boom!" I see the white smoke squirt out of the ferryboat's side. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Stanchion /'stæntʃən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: montante; escora vertical

Exemplo em português: *Aí acomodaram o velho num quarto lindo, que era o quarto de hóspedes, e a certa altura da noite ele ficou com uma sede danada e trepou pra fora, no telhado da varanda, escorregou por um esteio abaixo, trocou o casaco novo por uma jarra de aguardente barata, trepou de volta e se divertiu à beça; e lá pelas bandas do amanhecer se arrastou pra fora outra vez, bêbado que nem um gambá, e rolou da varanda e quebrou o braço esquerdo em dois lugares, e estava quase congelado de morte quando alguém achou ele depois do sol nascer.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Then they tucked the old man into a beautiful room, which was the spare room, and in the night some time he got powerful thirsty and clumb out on to the porch-roof and slid down a stanchion and traded his new coat for a jug of forty-rod, and clumb back again and had a good old time; and towards daylight he crawled out again, drunk as a fiddler, and rolled off the porch and broke his left arm in two places, and was most froze to death when somebody found him after sun-up. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Starchy /'stɑ:rtʃi/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: engomado; formal e rígido

Exemplo em português: - *Roupas engomadas... e das boas.*

Forms in this book: Starchy, starchy

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Starchy clothes - very. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Stare /stɛər/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: olhar; encarar; fitar

Simple English: To look at someone or something without blinking for long.

Example: *The child couldn't help but stare at the magician's tricks.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele pulou e ficou me encarando surpreso.*

Forms in this book: stare, stared

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He jumped up and stared at me in surprise. [Go to](#)

Starved /sta:rvd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: faminto; morrendo de fome

Simple English: Suffering badly from lack of food, or of anything needed.

Example: *The plants were starved of light in that corner.*

Exemplo em português: *“Bom, você deve estar quase morrendo de fome, não está?”*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. “Well, you must be almost starved, aren’t you?” [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. “Well, you must be most starved, ain’t you?” [Go to](#)

Stead /stɛd/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lugar; herdade (em home-stead)

Exemplo em português: - *Bom - eu digo - , acho que eles são um bando de cabeças-chatas por não ficarem com o palácio pra eles mesmos em vez de desperdiçá-lo desse jeito.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Well," says I, "I think they are a pack of flat-heads for not keeping the palace themselves 'stead of fooling them away like that. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. But when I got to shore pap wasn't in sight yet, and as I was running her into a little creek like a gully, all hung over with vines and willows, I struck another idea: I judged I'd hide her good, and then, 'stead of taking to the woods when I run off, I'd go down the river about fifty mile and camp in one place for good, and not have such a rough time tramping on foot. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Steamboat /'sti:mboʊt/ **Listen** (64 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: barco a vapor

Simple English: a boat driven by a steam engine

Example: *The bow of a steamboat emerged from the fog.*

Exemplo em português: *Parecia grande e escura e sólida, como um barco a vapor sem luzes nenhuma.*

Forms in this book: Steamboat, steamboat

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It looked big and dark and solid, like a steamboat with no lights. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I rose up, and there was Jackson's Island, about two mile and a half down stream, heavy timbered and standing up out of the middle of the river, big and dark and solid, like a steamboat without any lights. [Go to](#)

Steep /sti:p/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: íngreme; acentuada; escarpadas

Simple English: (Of an angle) measuring less than ninety degrees.

Example: *The mountain climb was steep, making it very challenging for hikers.*

Exemplo em português: *Assim que Tom voltou, seguimos depressa pela trilha, contornando a cerca do jardim, e logo chegamos ao topo íngreme da colina do outro lado da casa.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As soon as Tom came back, we hurried along the path, around the garden fence, and soon reached the steep top of the hill on the other side of the house.

[Go to](#)

Step /step/ **Listen** (20 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: passo; etapa; pisar

Simple English: A flat surface used for moving up or down.

Example: *He fell down the step outside the front door.*

Exemplo em português: *Aí quase pisei numa cobra de bom tamanho.*

Forms in this book: Step, step, stepped, steps

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then I almost stepped on a good-sized snake. [Go to](#)
2. If I stepped on a stick and broke it, it felt as if someone had cut one of my breaths in half, and given me only the short half. [Go to](#)

Stile /stail/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: degraus para passar a cerca

Simple English: Steps that let people climb over a fence or a wall.

Example: *They sat on the stile to rest their feet.*

Exemplo em português: *Desci até o jardim da frente e passei por cima da escadinha na cerca de tábuas altas.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I went down to the front garden and climbed over the stile in the high board fence. [Go to](#)
2. They had come up from the quarry and stood near the stile for a while, then went on around the garden fence. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I went down to the front garden and clumb over the stile where you go through the high board fence. [Go to](#)
2. They had come up from the quarry and stood around the stile a while, and then went on around the garden fence. [Go to](#)

Stiller /'stɪlə/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais imóvel; mais silencioso

Exemplo em português: *Bem, depois de um bom tempo ouvi o relógio lá longe na cidade bater bum - bum - bum - doze badaladas; e tudo quieto outra vez - mais quieto que nunca.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Well, after a long time I heard the clock away off in the town go boom - boom - boom - twelve licks; and all still again - stiller than ever. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Then he laid stiller, and didn't make a sound. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Stirred /st3:rd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sacudiu; despertou

Exemplo em português: *O Tom disse que tinha tirado o chapéu do Jim da cabeça dele e pendurado num galho bem por cima dele, e que o Jim se remexeu um pouco, mas não acordou.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Tom said he slipped Jim's hat off of his head and hung it on a limb right over him, and Jim stirred a little, but he didn't wake. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Stooped /stu:pt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: curvou-se

Exemplo em português: *Ia seguir as pegadas em volta, mas primeiro me abaixei pra olhar bem.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I was going to follow around, but I stooped down to look at the tracks first.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Stooping /'stu:piŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: curvando-se; postura curvada

Exemplo em português: *Fomos andando na ponta dos pés por uma trilha entre as árvores, de volta para os fundos do jardim da viúva, curvados para os galhos não arranharem nossas cabeças.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. WE went tiptoeing along a path amongst the trees back towards the end of the widow's garden, stooping down so as the branches wouldn't scrape our heads. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Stow /stoʊ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: pare com isso; cale isso

Exemplo em português: *Disse que ia ficar de olho, e que, se tentassem lhe aplicar uma jogada dessas, ele conhecia um lugar a umas seis ou sete milhas para me esconder, onde poderiam procurar até cair de exaustão que não me achavam.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He said he would watch out, and if they tried to come any such game on him he knowed of a place six or seven mile off to stow me in, where they might hunt till they dropped and they couldn't find me. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Strawbries /'strɔ:briz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: morangos

Simple English: Jim's dialect pronunciation of the word 'strawberries'

Example: *What's the use of cooking strawbries en such truck?*

Exemplo em português: - *Pra que serve ajeitá a fogueira pra cozinhá morango e essas coisa?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "What's de use er makin' up de camp fire to cook strawbries en sich truck?

[Return to Original English Version](#)

2. Den we kin git sumfn better den strawbries." [Return to Original English Version](#)

Stream /stri:m/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: fluxo; córrego; transmissão

Simple English: To play audio or video content directly from the internet without downloading.

Example: *I usually stream my favorite playlists when I exercise to keep me motivated.*

Exemplo em português: *No minuto seguinte eu estava indo rio abaixo, quieto mas rápido, na sombra da margem.*

Forms in this book: stream, streams

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. In the next minute I was drifting down the stream, quietly but fast, in the shadow of the bank. [Go to](#)

Stretch /stretʃ/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esticar; estiramento; trecho

Simple English: To extend body or body parts to full length.

Example: *Before running, it is important to stretch your muscles properly.*

Exemplo em português: *O senhor Mark Twain a escreveu, e ele disse a verdade na maior parte do tempo.*

Forms in this book: stretch, stretched, stretching

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He did stretch some things, but only a little. [Go to](#)
2. Miss Watson kept telling me not to put my feet up, not to slouch, and not to yawn and stretch. [Go to](#)
3. He stood up and stretched his neck for about a minute, listening. [Go to](#)
4. He leaned against a tree and stretched out his legs until one almost touched mine. [Go to](#)
5. I stretched and was just going to untie and start when I heard a sound far out over the water. [Go to](#)
6. Soon he yawned, stretched, and threw off the blanket, and it was Miss Watson's Jim! [Go to](#)

Stretchers /'strɛtʃərz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esticadores; exageros

Exemplo em português: *A tia Polly - a tia Polly do Tom, é ela - e a Mary, e a Viúva Douglas, tudo isso está contado naquele livro, que é, na maior parte, um livro verdadeiro, com uns exageros, como já disse antes.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Aunt Polly - Tom's Aunt Polly, she is - and Mary, and the Widow Douglas is all told about in that book, which is mostly a true book, with some stretchers, as I said before. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Strict /strikt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: estrita; rigoroso; rígidas

Simple English: Absolute rules that must always be obeyed.

Example: *The school has strict rules about student behavior during classes.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas a vida lá era difícil, porque ela era sempre tão rígida e correta.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But life there was hard, because she was always so strict and proper. [Go to](#)

Strike /straɪk/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Strike; greve; golpear

Simple English: To stop working to protest conditions at work.

Example: *Workers may strike if their pay is too low and unfair.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois de muito tempo, ouvi o relógio da cidade bater meia-noite.*

Forms in this book: strike, striking

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. After a long time, I heard the town clock strike twelve. [Go to](#)
2. Then he rolled over and over very fast, kicking things everywhere and striking at the air with his hands, screaming that devils had hold of him. [Go to](#)

Stump /stʌmp/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: toco; cepo; coto

Simple English: The short part of a tree left in the ground after it is cut down.

Example: *We sat on a stump and shared the last of the water.*

Exemplo em português: *Se eu via um toco, achava que era um homem.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If I saw a stump, I thought it was a man. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If I see a stump, I took it for a man; if I trod on a stick and broke it, it made me feel like a person had cut one of my breaths in two and I only got half, and the short half, too. [Go to](#)

Stumped /stʌmpt/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: eliminado por stumping

Exemplo em português: *Bem, ninguém conseguia pensar em nada - todo mundo ficou emperrado, quietinho.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Well, nobody could think of anything to do - everybody was stumped, and set still. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Sumf'n /'sʌmfən/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: alguma coisa

Exemplo em português: *Diacho me carregue se eu num ouvi alguma coisa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Dog my cats ef I didn' hear sumf'n. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Sumfn /'sʌmfən/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: alguma coisa

Exemplo em português: *Então nós pode pegá algo bem melhó que morango.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Den we kin git sumfn better den strawbries.” [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Now you kill sumfn en I’ll make up de fire.” [Return to Original English Version](#)

Sumter /'sʌmtər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: besta de carga

Simple English: An old word for a pack animal that carries loads.

Example: *A thousand 'sumter' mules loaded with diamonds.*

Exemplo em português: *Uma vez Tom mandou um garoto correr pela cidade com um pedaço de pau em chamas, que ele chamava de sinal de guerra, o sinal para o Bando se reunir.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He said his spies had secret news that the next day a lot of Spanish merchants and rich A-rabs would camp in Cave Hollow with two hundred elephants, six hundred camels, and more than a thousand “sumter” mules loaded with diamonds. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. One time Tom sent a boy to run about town with a blazing stick, which he called a slogan (which was the sign for the Gang to get together), and then he said he had got secret news by his spies that next day a whole parcel of Spanish merchants and rich A-rabs was going to camp in Cave Hollow with two hundred elephants, and six hundred camels, and over a thousand “sumter” mules, all loaded down with di'monds, and they didn't have only a guard of four hundred soldiers, and so we would lay in ambushcade, as he called it, and kill the lot and scoop the things. [Go to](#)

Sundown /'sʌndaʊn/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pôr do sol; anoitecer

Simple English: The time in the evening when the sun goes down.

Example: *They reached the river a little before sundown.*

Exemplo em português: *Pesquei um bagre e o abri na marra com meu serrote, e lá pelo entardecer acendi a fogueira e ceei.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I caught a catfish and haggled him open with my saw, and towards sundown I started my camp fire and had supper. [Go to](#)

Suthin /'sʌmθɪn/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: algo

Exemplo em português: *Aqui está a lei prontinha para tirar o filho de um homem - o próprio filho de um homem, que teve todo o trabalho, toda a preocupação e toda a despesa de criar.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Yes, just as that man has got that son raised at last, and ready to go to work and begin to do suthin' for HIM and give him a rest, the law up and goes for him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Swam /swæm/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: nadou

Simple English: Moved through water using the arms and legs.

Example: *The Lion swam with all his strength toward the shore.*

Exemplo em português: *Pulei da margem na água, roupa e tudo, e nadei até ela.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I jumped off the bank into the water, clothes and all, and swam to it. [Go to](#)

Swapped /swɒpt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trocou

Exemplo em português: *Havia manchas sarapintadas no chão onde a luz se coava por entre as folhas, e as manchas sarapintadas se moviam um pouquinho, mostrando que havia uma brisinha lá em cima.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. There was freckled places on the ground where the light sifted down through the leaves, and the freckled places swapped about a little, showing there was a little breeze up there. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Swaps /swɒps/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: troca

Exemplo em português: *Num barril de sobras é diferente; as coisas se misturam, e o caldo meio que se troca de um lado para o outro, e as coisas ficam melhores.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. In a barrel of odds and ends it is different; things get mixed up, and the juice kind of swaps around, and the things go better. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Swashing /'swɒʃɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: chapinhando; agitando-se

Exemplo em português: *Quando escureceu, fiquei sentado junto da fogueira fumando, e me sentindo bem satisfeito; mas daí a pouco a coisa ficou meio solitária, e então fui me sentar na margem e escutei a correnteza chapinhando ao passar, e contei as estrelas e os troncos à deriva e as balsas que desciam, e depois fui pra cama; não há jeito melhor de passar o tempo quando a gente está sozinho; a gente não consegue ficar assim, logo passa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. When it was dark I set by my camp fire smoking, and feeling pretty well satisfied; but by and by it got sort of lonesome, and so I went and set on the bank and listened to the current swashing along, and counted the stars and drift logs and rafts that come down, and then went to bed; there ain't no better way to put in time when you are lonesome; you can't stay so, you soon get over it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Swear /swɛər/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: juro; jurar; juram

Simple English: To assert strongly that something is true or binding.

Example: *I swear I saw her at the concert last night without a doubt.*

Exemplo em português: *Juro que ouvi alguma coisa.*

Forms in this book: swear, swearing

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I swear I heard something. [Go to](#)
2. I borrowed three dollars from Judge Thatcher, and pap took it, got drunk, and went around town swearing, yelling, and making a scene. [Go to](#)
3. I had stopped swearing because the widow did not like it, but now I started again because pap did not mind. [Go to](#)
4. After that, his speech turned into the hottest kind of swearing, mostly against the Black man and the government, though he also cursed the tub from time to time. [Go to](#)

Sweated /'swɛtɪd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: suou

Simple English: Lost water through the skin because of heat or work.

Example: *He sweated as he carried the sacks.*

Exemplo em português: *Ela me vestiu com roupas novas de novo, e eu só suava e me sentia apertado.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. She dressed me in new clothes again, and I only sweated and felt cramped.

[Go to](#)

Swig /SWIG/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: grande gole

Exemplo em português: *Enquanto eu preparava o jantar, o velho tomou um gole ou dois e ficou meio esquentado, e começou a espinafrar de novo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. While I was cooking supper the old man took a swig or two and got sort of warmed up, and went to ripping again. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Sympathy Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: simpatia; compaixão; solidariedade

Exemplo em português: *O velho disse que o que um homem triste precisa é de compaixão.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The old man said that what a sad man needs is sympathy. [Go to](#)

Tangled /'tæŋgəld/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: emaranhado; coberto de mato

Simple English: Twisted together in an untidy mass that is hard to separate.

Example: *The kite came down with its string badly tangled.*

Exemplo em português: *O cabelo dele era comprido, embaraçado e oleoso, e pendia de um jeito que dava para ver os olhos brilhando por baixo, como se estivesse atrás de trepadeiras.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. His hair was long, tangled, and greasy, and hung down so you could see his eyes shining through it, like he was behind vines. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. His hair was long and tangled and greasy, and hung down, and you could see his eyes shining through like he was behind vines. [Go to](#)

2. "Look sharp, now; the current sets in the closest here, and maybe he's washed ashore and got tangled amongst the brush at the water's edge. [Go to](#)

Tanned /tænd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: bronzeado; curtido

Exemplo em português: *Antigamente eu vivia com medo dele o tempo todo, de tanto que ele me surrava.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I used to be scared of him all the time, he tanned me so much. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Tannery /'tænəri/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: curtume

Simple English: A place where animal skins are made into leather.

Example: *The tannery smelled from far away.*

Exemplo em português: *Cama, roupa de cama, espelho, e tapete no chão - e o próprio pai tem que dormir com os porcos no curtume.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. A bed, bedclothes, a mirror, and a carpet on the floor - and your own father has to sleep with the hogs in the tannery yard. [Go to](#)

Tanyard /'tænjard/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: curtume

Simple English: A place where animal skins are made into leather.

Example: *The tanyard stood beside the stream.*

Exemplo em português: *Descemos a colina e encontramos Jo Harper, Ben Rogers e mais dois ou três garotos escondidos no velho curtume.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We went down the hill and found Jo Harper, Ben Rogers, and two or three other boys hiding in the old tanyard. [Go to](#)
2. He used to lie drunk with the hogs in the tanyard, but he hain't been seen around here for a year or more." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We went down the hill and found Jo Harper and Ben Rogers, and two or three more of the boys, hid in the old tanyard. [Go to](#)
2. He used to lay drunk with the hogs in the tanyard, but he hain't been seen in these parts for a year or more." [Go to](#)
3. A bed; and bedclothes; and a look'n'-glass; and a piece of carpet on the floor - and your own father got to sleep with the hogs in the tanyard. [Go to](#)

Temperance /'tɛmpərəns/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: temperança

Simple English: self-control, especially avoiding alcohol

Example: *DAN said, "He is a strong temperance man!"*

Exemplo em português: *E depois do jantar falou com ele sobre temperança e coisas assim, até o velho chorar, e dizer que tinha sido um tolo, e desperdiçado a vida à toa; mas que agora ia virar uma nova página e ser um homem de quem ninguém teria vergonha, e que esperava que o juiz o ajudasse e não olhasse de cima pra ele.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And after supper he talked to him about temperance and such things till the old man cried, and said he'd been a fool, and fooled away his life; but now he was a-going to turn over a new leaf and be a man nobody wouldn't be ashamed of, and he hoped the judge would help him and not look down on him. [Go to](#)

Thatcher /'θætʃər/ **Listen** (25 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Thatcher

Simple English: the surname of a judge character in the story

Example: *Judge Thatcher took it and invested it.*

Exemplo em português: *O Juiz Thatcher pegou o dinheiro e investiu, e isso nos dava um dólar por dia, cada um, o ano todo.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Judge Thatcher took it and invested it, and it gave us a dollar a day each all year. [Go to](#)
2. Judge Thatcher has it. [Go to](#)
3. Ask Judge Thatcher. [Go to](#)
4. So Judge Thatcher and the widow had to give up the fight. [Go to](#)
5. I borrowed three dollars from Judge Thatcher, and pap took it, got drunk, and went around town swearing, yelling, and making a scene. [Go to](#)
6. Then he went to court against Judge Thatcher to get that money, and he also went after me for not stopping school. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Well, Judge Thatcher he took it and put it out at interest, and it fetched us a dollar a day apiece all the year round - more than a body could tell what to do with. [Go to](#)
2. You ask Judge Thatcher; he'll tell you the same." [Go to](#)
3. So Judge Thatcher and the widow had to quit on the business. [Go to](#)
4. I borrowed three dollars from Judge Thatcher, and pap took it and got drunk, and went a-blowing around and cussing and whooping and carrying on; and he kept it up all over town, with a tin pan, till most midnight; then they jailed him, and next day they had him before court, and jailed him again for a week. [Go to](#)
5. WELL, pretty soon the old man was up and around again, and then he went for Judge Thatcher in the courts to make him give up that money, and he went for me, too, for not stopping school. [Go to](#)
6. His lawyer said he reckoned he would win his lawsuit and get the money if they ever got started on the trial; but then there was ways to put it off a long time, and Judge Thatcher knowed how to do it. [Go to](#)

Thatcher's /'θætʃərz/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Thatcher

Simple English: belonging to Judge Thatcher

Example: *I got to Judge Thatcher's house as fast as I could.*

Exemplo em português: *Cheguei à casa do Juiz Thatcher o mais rápido que pude.*

Forms in this book: Thatcher's, Thatcher's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I got to Judge Thatcher's house as fast as I could. [Go to](#)
2. He went to Judge Thatcher's and bullied him, trying to make him give up the money. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I was at Judge Thatcher's as quick as I could get there. [Go to](#)
2. Judge Thatcher's got it. [Go to](#)
3. Next day he was drunk, and he went to Judge Thatcher's and bullyragged him, and tried to make him give up the money; but he couldn't, and then he swore he'd make the law force him. [Go to](#)

Them's /ðɛmz/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esses são; essas são

Exemplo em português: *Foram estas as próprias palavras.*

Forms in this book: Them's, them's

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Them's the very words. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Them's the very words I said; they all heard me; and the country may rot for all me - I'll never vote agin as long as I live. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. So, says I, I'll keep a lookout, and if any of them's floating around after me I'll give them a show. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***There'd* /ðerd/ Listen (5 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: haveria; teria havido

Exemplo em português: *E disse que o povo andava dizendo que ia haver outro julgamento para me tirar dele e me entregar à viúva como minha tutora, e que eles calculavam que dessa vez ganhariam.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And he said people allowed there'd be another trial to get me away from him and give me to the widow for my guardian, and they guessed it would win this time. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. I just expected there'd be somebody laying down in it, because people often done that to fool folks, and when a chap had pulled a skiff out most to it they'd raise up and laugh at him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Thickest /'θɪkəst/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais cerrados; mais densos

Exemplo em português: *Fomos até um matagal, e o Tom fez todo mundo jurar guardar o segredo, e depois mostrou a eles um buraco na colina, bem na parte mais fechada do matagal.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. We went to a clump of bushes, and Tom made everybody swear to keep the secret, and then showed them a hole in the hill, right in the thickest part of the bushes. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Thieving /'θi:vɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ladrão (que rouba)

Simple English: In the habit of stealing things.

Example: *A thieving bird had carried off the ring.*

Exemplo em português: *Aqui está um governo que se diz governo e age como um, e mesmo assim tem que ficar parado por seis meses inteiros antes de poder botar as mãos num negro livre vadio, ladrão, terrível, de camisa branca, e*
-

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Here is a government that calls itself a government and acts like one, and yet it has to stand still for six whole months before it can take hold of a roaming, thieving, awful, white-shirted free Black man and - " [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Here's a govment that calls itself a govment, and lets on to be a govment, and thinks it is a govment, and yet's got to set stock-still for six whole months before it can take a hold of a prowling, thieving, infernal, white-shirted free nigger, and - " [Go to](#)

Think's /θɪŋks/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: pensar é

Simple English: a contraction meaning 'to think is', as in 'to think is audacity'

Example: *Ahab never thinks; he only feels, feels, feels; to think's audacity.*

Exemplo em português: *Pensei comigo, talvez seja o pai, embora eu não estivesse à espera dele.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Think's I, maybe it's pap, though I warn't expecting him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Thrashed /θræʃt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: surrou; debulhou

Exemplo em português: *Me pegou umas duas vezes e me deu uma surra, mas eu ia para a escola do mesmo jeito, escapulindo dele ou correndo mais rápido na maioria das vezes.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He caught me a couple of times and thrashed me, but I went to school just the same, and dodged him or outrun him most of the time. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. He groaned and moaned and thrashed around this way and that for a long time. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Tilted /'tɪltɪd/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inclinados; em declive

Simple English: Sloping to one side and not flat.

Example: *The tilted floor made the ball roll away.*

Exemplo em português: *Fiquei parado olhando para ele, e ele ficou sentado ali olhando para mim, com a cadeira levemente inclinada para trás.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I stood looking at him, and he sat there looking at me with his chair tilted back a little. [Go to](#)
2. After a while he lifted himself up a little and listened, with his head tilted to one side. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I stood a-looking at him; he set there a-looking at me, with his chair tilted back a little. [Go to](#)

Timbered /'tɪmbərd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: arborizado

Exemplo em português: *Levantei-me, e lá estava a Ilha de Jackson, uns quatro quilômetros rio abaixo, densa de mata e erguendo-se do meio do rio, grande e escura e sólida, feito um barco a vapor sem nenhuma luz.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I rose up, and there was Jackson's Island, about two mile and a half down stream, heavy timbered and standing up out of the middle of the river, big and dark and solid, like a steamboat without any lights. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Tiptoeed /'tiptʊəd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: andou na ponta dos pés

Simple English: Walked quietly on the front part of the feet.

Example: *She tiptoed past the sleeping child.*

Exemplo em português: *Fomos na ponta dos pés por uma trilha entre as árvores em direção aos fundos do jardim da viúva, curvados para os galhos não arranharem nossa cabeça.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We tiptoed along a path through the trees toward the back of the widow's garden, bending down so the branches would not scratch our heads. [Go to](#)

Tiptoeing /'tɪp,təʊɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: andando na ponta dos pés; erguendo-se na ponta dos pés

Simple English: Walking or standing quietly on the tips of the toes.

Example: *He came tiptoeing along the dark passage.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele escutou mais um pouco, depois veio na ponta dos pés e ficou bem entre nós dois.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He listened a little more, then came tiptoeing down and stood right between us. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. WE went tiptoeing along a path amongst the trees back towards the end of the widow's garden, stooping down so as the branches wouldn't scrape our heads. [Go to](#)

2. He listened some more; then he come tiptoeing down and stood right between us; we could a touched him, nearly. [Go to](#)

Tiptoes /'tiptʊʊz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pontas dos pés

Simple English: The tips of the toes, used for walking quietly.

Example: *He crossed the floor on tiptoes.*

Exemplo em português: *Destravei a espingarda e voltei na ponta dos pés o mais rápido que pude.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I uncocked my gun and sneaked back on my tiptoes as fast as I could. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I never waited for to look further, but uncocked my gun and went sneaking back on my tiptoes as fast as ever I could. [Go to](#)

Tiresome /'taɪərsəm/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cansativo; irritante

Exemplo em português: *Watson ficava me cutucando, e aquilo foi ficando cansativo e solitário.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Miss Watson she kept pecking at me, and it got tiresome and lonesome.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Tiring /'taɪərɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cansativo

Simple English: Making you feel that you need to rest.

Example: *Waiting for the Wizard grew tiring.*

Exemplo em português: *Miss Watson não parava de me encher, e aquilo ficou cansativo e solitário.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Miss Watson kept nagging me, and it became tiring and lonely. [Go to](#)

Toad /toʊd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sapo

Simple English: An animal like a frog, with dry rough skin.

Example: *A toad sat still under the wet stone.*

Exemplo em português: *Era um branco de doente, como o de uma perereca ou a barriga de um peixe.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was a sick-looking white, like a tree-toad or a fish belly. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There warn't no color in his face, where his face showed; it was white; not like another man's white, but a white to make a body sick, a white to make a body's flesh crawl - a tree-toad white, a fish-belly white. [Go to](#)

Tolerable /'tɒ:lərəbəl/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tolerável; razoável

Exemplo em português: *A irmã dela, a Srta.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Her sister, Miss Watson, a tolerable slim old maid, with goggles on, had just come to live with her, and took a set at me now with a spelling-book. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

Tom's /tɒmz/ **Listen** (23 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Tom

Simple English: used here as the contraction 'Tom has'

Example: "Tom's quit."

Exemplo em português: *Tia Polly, a Tia Polly de Tom, e Mary, e a Viúva Douglas estão todas naquele livro. É quase tudo verdade, com algumas partes inventadas.*

Forms in this book: Tom's, Tom's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Aunt Polly, Tom's Aunt Polly, and Mary, and Widow Douglas are all in that book. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Aunt Polly - Tom's Aunt Polly, she is - and Mary, and the Widow Douglas is all told about in that book, which is mostly a true book, with some stretchers, as I said before. [Go to](#)

Toned /toʊnd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de tom (alto, baixo)

Simple English: Having a tone or a quality of a certain kind.

Example: *She answered in a low-toned voice.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele disse que parte, mas o resto era de livros de piratas e livros de ladrões, e que toda quadrilha que era de alta classe tinha um.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He said, some of it, but the rest was out of pirate-books and robber-books, and every gang that was high-toned had it. [Go to](#)

Toted /'tɒtɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: carregado

Exemplo em português: *Carreguei uma braçada, voltei e me sentei na proa do bote para descansar.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I toted up a load, and went back and set down on the bow of the skiff to rest.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Towed /toʊd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rebocou; puxou

Simple English: Pulled a vehicle, boat, or object behind another by a rope or line.

Example: *The ship usually towed the log behind it.*

Exemplo em português: *Tiramos o esquife e a rebocamos até a margem.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We took the skiff out and towed it ashore. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We went out with the skiff and towed it ashore. [Go to](#)

Towing /'təʊɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rebocando; de reboque

Simple English: Pulling another boat or vehicle by a rope or cable.

Example: *The towing vessel signaled before changing course.*

Exemplo em português: *Então me trancou, pegou o esquife e saiu por volta de três e meia, rebocando a jangada.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. So he locked me in, took the skiff, and left about half past three, towing the raft. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. So he locked me in and took the skiff, and started off towing the raft about half-past three. [Go to](#)

Track /træk/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: faixa; pista; trilha

Simple English: Path or course used by vehicles or trains.

Example: *The train travels on the track through the mountains.*

Exemplo em português: *Havia uma polegada de neve nova no chão, e vi pegadas de alguém.*

Forms in this book: track, tracked, tracks

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There was an inch of new snow on the ground, and I saw somebody's tracks.

[Go to](#)

2. I was about to follow them, but I bent down to look at the tracks first. [Go to](#)

3. That night I went to him and told him pap was here again, because I had found his tracks in the snow. [Go to](#)

4. The grass went all the way to the canoe, so I had left no track. [Go to](#)

5. I told myself they would follow the track of the sackful of rocks to the shore and then search the river for me. [Go to](#)

Tramp /træmp/ **Listen** (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: andarilho; caminhante

Simple English: A person who walks long distances with no fixed home.

Example: *A tramp slept under the bridge.*

Exemplo em português: *“Tramp, tramp, tramp; são os mortos.*

Forms in this book: Tramp, tramp

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. “Tramp, tramp, tramp; that is the dead. [Go to](#)
2. Tramp, tramp, tramp; they are coming after me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I guessed I wouldn't stay in one place, but just tramp right across the country, mostly night times, and hunt and fish to keep alive, and so get so far away that the old man nor the widow couldn't ever find me any more. [Go to](#)
2. “Tramp - tramp - tramp; that's the dead; tramp - tramp - tramp; they're coming after me; but I won't go. [Go to](#)

Tramping /'træmpɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: caminhando pesadamente; batendo perna

Exemplo em português: *Mas quando cheguei à margem o pai ainda não estava à vista, e enquanto eu a levava pra dentro de um riacho pequeno feito uma valeta, toda encoberta de cipós e salgueiros, me veio outra ideia: julguei que ia escondê-la bem, e então, em vez de me embrenhar no mato quando fugisse, ia descer o rio umas oitenta quilômetros e acampar num lugar só, de vez, sem passar por tanto aperto andando a pé.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But when I got to shore pap wasn't in sight yet, and as I was running her into a little creek like a gully, all hung over with vines and willows, I struck another idea: I judged I'd hide her good, and then, 'stead of taking to the woods when I run off, I'd go down the river about fifty mile and camp in one place for good, and not have such a rough time tramping on foot. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Trance /træns/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: transe

Simple English: A state in which a person seems asleep but can still move.

Example: *She sat in a trance and did not answer.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois Jim disse que bruxas o tinham enfeitiçado e o colocado num transe.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Later Jim said witches had bewitched him and put him in a trance. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Afterwards Jim said the witches bewitched him and put him in a trance, and rode him all over the State, and then set him under the trees again, and hung his hat on a limb to show who done it. [Go to](#)

Treetops /'tri:tɑ:ps/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: copas das árvores

Simple English: The highest branches of trees.

Example: *The wind moved the treetops above us.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas logo vi uma linha pálida acima das copas das árvores, e soube que o dia estava chegando.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Soon, though, I saw a pale line above the treetops, and I knew day was coming. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But in a little while I see a pale streak over the treetops, and knowed the day was coming. [Go to](#)

Tremens /'tri:mənz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tremens; acompanhado de tremores

Simple English: The second word in delirium tremens, a severe state caused by alcohol withdrawal.

Example: *The doctor recognized the attack as delirium tremens.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois do jantar o pai pegou o jarro e disse que tinha uísque ali suficiente para dois bêbados e um caso de delirium tremens.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. After supper pap took the jug and said there was enough whisky there for two drunks and one case of delirium tremens. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. After supper pap took the jug, and said he had enough whisky there for two drunks and one delirium tremens. [Go to](#)

Trial /'traɪəl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: julgamento; experimentação; ensaio

Simple English: Legal process examining evidence to decide guilt.

Example: *The trial lasted for weeks and attracted a lot of media attention.*

Exemplo em português: *O advogado dele disse que achava que ia ganhar o caso e conseguir o dinheiro, se o julgamento algum dia comesse, mas que podia ser adiado por muito tempo, e que o Juiz Thatcher sabia como fazer isso.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. His lawyer said he thought he would win the case and get the money if the trial ever started, but it could be delayed a long time, and Judge Thatcher knew how to do that. [Go to](#)
2. He also said people thought there would be another trial to take me away from him and give me to the widow as my guardian, and that they might win this time. [Go to](#)

Trip /trip/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: viagem; desengate; tropeçar

Simple English: A journey.

Example: *We took a trip to Rome.*

Exemplo em português: *Nove toras eram o bastante para uma viagem.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Nine logs were enough for one trip. [Go to](#)

***Tripped* /trɪpt/ Listen (4 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: tropeçou

Simple English: Hit the foot on something and fell.

Example: *She tripped over the bar and fell down.*

Exemplo em português: *Quando passamos pela cozinha, tropecei numa raiz e fiz barulho.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When we passed the kitchen, I tripped over a root and made a noise. [Go to](#)
2. He tripped over the tub of salt pork and fell hard, hurting both shins. [Go to](#)

Trod /trɒd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pisou; caminhou

Exemplo em português: *Se eu via um toco, tomava por um homem; se pisava num graveto e o quebrava, me dava a sensação de que alguém tinha cortado uma das minhas respirações no meio e eu só ficara com metade, e a metade curta ainda por cima.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. If I see a stump, I took it for a man; if I trod on a stick and broke it, it made me feel like a person had cut one of my breaths in two and I only got half, and the short half, too. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Trot /tra:t/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trotar

Simple English: To run with short quick steps, as a horse does.

Example: *The pony began to trot along the path.*

Exemplo em português: *Quando ele chegou, eu estava ocupado recolhendo uma linha de pesca.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When he got there, I was busy taking up a trot line. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. When he got along I was hard at it taking up a “trot” line. [Go to](#)

Trouble /'trʌbəl/ **Listen** (112 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: problemas; apuros; sarilhos

Simple English: Situation causing difficulty or distress.

Example: *She was in trouble after forgetting to do her homework again.*

Exemplo em português: *O único problema era que cada prato era cozido separadamente.*

Forms in this book: Trouble, trouble, troubled, troubles, troubling

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The only trouble was that every dish was cooked separately. [Go to](#)
2. But I did not say so, because it would only cause trouble. [Go to](#)
3. Then, far out in the woods, I heard a sound like a ghost making its trouble known because it could not rest in its grave. [Go to](#)
4. We will keep them until they are ransomed, and they will be a lot of trouble too, eating everything and always trying to get away." [Go to](#)
5. You will have some trouble and some happiness in your life. [Go to](#)
6. Every time he got drunk, he made trouble around town. [Go to](#)

***Tumbled* /'tʌmbəld/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: despencou; entrou aos trambolhões

Simple English: Fell or rolled over suddenly.

Example: *The stones tumbled down the steep bank.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele bebeu e bebeu, e com o tempo tombou por cima das mantas; mas a sorte não estava do meu lado.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He drank and drank, and tumbled down on his blankets by and by; but luck didn't run my way. [Go to](#)

Turnip /'tɜːrnɪp/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: nabo

Simple English: A round, pale root vegetable grown for food.

Example: *Thomas sowed turnip seed behind the barn.*

Exemplo em português: *Mandou a gente polir as espadas e os fuzis e se preparar.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He always wanted to clean up even the weapons for a turnip cart, though they were only made of lath and broomsticks. [Go to](#)
2. Then I laid it across the turnip barrel, pointing at pap, and sat behind it to wait for him to move. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He never could go after even a turnip-cart but he must have the swords and guns all scoured up for it, though they was only lath and broomsticks, and you might scour at them till you rotted, and then they warn't worth a mouthful of ashes more than what they was before. [Go to](#)
2. I slipped the ramrod down it to make sure it was loaded, then I laid it across the turnip barrel, pointing towards pap, and set down behind it to wait for him to stir. [Go to](#)

Turnips /'tɜːrnɪps/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: nabos

Simple English: Round white vegetables that grow underground.

Example: *They pulled turnips from the cold soil.*

Exemplo em português: *Tom Sawyer chamava os porcos de "lingotes" e os nabos e coisas do tipo de "joias".*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Tom Sawyer called the hogs “ingots,” and the turnips and such “julery.” Then we would go to the cave and talk about what we had done and how many people we had killed and marked. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Tom Sawyer called the hogs “ingots,” and he called the turnips and stuff “julery,” and we would go to the cave and powwow over what we had done, and how many people we had killed and marked. [Go to](#)

Twain /tweɪn/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trem

Simple English: a line of connected railway cars pulled by an engine

Example: *Nasty old twain, Jims said in disgust.*

Exemplo em português: *O senhor Mark Twain a escreveu, e ele disse a verdade na maior parte do tempo.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mr. Mark Twain wrote it, and he told the truth most of the time. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. That book was made by Mr. Mark Twain, and he told the truth, mainly. [Go to](#)

Twig /twig/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: graveto; raminho

Simple English: A very small thin branch.

Example: *He broke a twig from the low bush.*

Exemplo em português: *Logo ouvi um graveto quebrar no escuro entre as árvores.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Soon I heard a twig snap in the dark among the trees. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Pretty soon I heard a twig snap down in the dark amongst the trees - something was a stirring. [Go to](#)

Twinkling /'twɪŋklɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: um piscar de olhos; um instante

Exemplo em português: *Bem, quando eu e o Tom chegamos à beira do alto da colina, olhamos lá para baixo, para o vilarejo, e dava para ver três ou quatro luzes tremeluzindo, onde havia gente doente, talvez; e as estrelas por cima de nós cintilavam com um brilho lindíssimo; e lá embaixo, junto ao vilarejo, estava o rio, uma milha inteira de largura, e assombrosamente quieto e majestoso.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Well, when Tom and me got to the edge of the hilltop we looked away down into the village and could see three or four lights twinkling, where there was sick folks, maybe; and the stars over us was sparkling ever so fine; and down by the village was the river, a whole mile broad, and awful still and grand. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. I went up and set down on a log at the head of the island, and looked out on the big river and the black driftwood and away over to the town, three mile away, where there was three or four lights twinkling. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Uneasy /ʌn'ɪ:zi/ **Listen** (28 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inquieto; pouco à vontade

Simple English: Feeling worried or not comfortable.

Example: *The Scarecrow felt a little uneasy.*

Exemplo em português: *Aquilo me deixou incomodado de novo.*

Forms in this book: Uneasy, uneasy

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. That made me uneasy again. [Go to](#)
2. That made me uneasy again, but only for a minute. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. That made me pretty uneasy again, but only for a minute; I reckoned I wouldn't stay on hand till he got that chance. [Go to](#)
2. He didn't go sound asleep, but was uneasy. [Go to](#)

Unhitch /ʌn'hɪtʃ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: desatar; soltar (um animal ou barco)

Exemplo em português: *Dei um bom bocejo e um espreguiçar, e estava justamente indo desamarrar e partir quando ouvi um som lá longe sobre a água.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I took a good gap and a stretch, and was just going to unhitch and start when I heard a sound away over the water. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Unhitched /ʌn'hitʃt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: desatrelou; soltou

Exemplo em português: *Então soltamos uma canoa e remamos rio abaixo umas duas milhas e meia, até a grande cicatriz na encosta da colina, e desembarcamos.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. So we unhitched a skiff and pulled down the river two mile and a half, to the big scar on the hillside, and went ashore. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Untie /ʌn'taɪ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desatar; desamarrar

Simple English: To open a knot and free something.

Example: *Please untie the rope from the post.*

Exemplo em português: *Me espreguicei e já ia desamarrar e partir quando ouvi um som lá longe sobre a água.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I stretched and was just going to untie and start when I heard a sound far out over the water. [Go to](#)

Up'ards /'ʌpərdz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: para cima; mais

Simple English: a dialect-spelling of 'upwards', used here to mean 'and more'

Example: *The law takes a man worth six thousand dollars and upwards.*

Exemplo em português: *A lei apoia aquele velho Juiz Thatcher e o ajuda a me manter longe da minha propriedade.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Here's what the law does: The law takes a man worth six thousand dollars and up'ards, and jams him into an old trap of a cabin like this, and lets him go round in clothes that ain't fitten for a hog. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Upper /'ʌpər/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: superior; alta; alto

Simple English: Located above something else of the same type.

Example: *The upper floor of the building has the best view of the city.*

Exemplo em português: *Quando chegaram na ponta de cima da ilha, pararam de atirar, foram até a margem do Missouri e voltaram para a cidade.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When they reached the upper end of the island, they stopped shooting, went to the Missouri shore, and returned to town. [Go to](#)

Uz /ʌz/ **Listen** (26 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Uz

Simple English: a land mentioned in the Bible, the homeland of Job, a man who suffered greatly

Example: *He fell into misery, like the man of Uz.*

Exemplo em português: *Ocê vai e vorta pro rio, pra onde ocê pertence, e num faz nada pro véio Jim, que sempre foi seu amigo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. You go en git in de river agin, whah you b'longs, en doan' do nuffn to Ole Jim, 'at 'uz awluz yo' fren'." [Return to Original English Version](#)

Victuals /'vɪtəlz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: mantimentos; comida

Exemplo em português: *Quando você chegava à mesa, não podia sair logo comendo, mas tinha que esperar a viúva abaixar a cabeça e resmungar um pouco por cima da comida, embora não houvesse realmente nada de errado com ela - quer dizer, nada, a não ser que cada coisa fora cozida separada.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. When you got to the table you couldn't go right to eating, but you had to wait for the widow to tuck down her head and grumble a little over the victuals, though there warn't really anything the matter with them, - that is, nothing only everything was cooked by itself. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Wadding /'wɑdɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: chumaço; bucha; enchimento

Simple English: soft material used to fill a space or to pack a gun

Example: *I found the wadding of the pistol.*

Exemplo em português: *Havia um saco de vinte e cinco quilos de fubá, um pedaço de toucinho, pólvora, um jarro de uísque de quinze litros, um livro velho, dois jornais para bucha, e um pouco de estopa.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There was a fifty-pound sack of corn meal, a side of bacon, gunpowder, a four-gallon jug of whisky, an old book, two newspapers for wadding, and some tow. [Go to](#)
2. I took all the coffee, sugar, ammunition, wadding, the bucket and gourd, a dipper, a tin cup, my old saw, two blankets, the skillet, the coffee-pot, fish-lines, matches, and anything else worth having. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There was a fifty-pound sack of corn meal, and a side of bacon, ammunition, and a four-gallon jug of whisky, and an old book and two newspapers for wadding, besides some tow. [Go to](#)
2. I took all the coffee and sugar there was, and all the ammunition; I took the wadding; I took the bucket and gourd; I took a dipper and a tin cup, and my old saw and two blankets, and the skillet and the coffee-pot. [Go to](#)

Waked /weɪkt/ **Listen** (18 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: acordou; acordaram

Simple English: stopped sleeping, or made someone stop sleeping

Example: *When they waked him up he was scared.*

Exemplo em português: *O pequeno Tommy Barnes estava dormindo agora, e quando o acordaram ele ficou assustado, e chorou, e disse que queria ir para casa, para a mãe dele, e que não queria mais ser ladrão.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Little Tommy Barnes was asleep now, and when they waked him up he was scared, and cried, and said he wanted to go home to his ma, and didn't want to be a robber any more. [Go to](#)
2. T'other one said THIS warn't one of the short ones, he reckoned - and then they laughed, and he said it over again, and they laughed again; then they waked up another fellow and told him, and laughed, but he didn't laugh; he ripped out something brisk, and said let him alone. [Go to](#)
3. THE sun was up so high when I waked that I judged it was after eight o'clock. [Go to](#)
4. And every time I waked up I thought somebody had me by the neck. [Go to](#)

Wallowed /'wɑ:ləʊd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: chafurdou; arrastou pela lama

Exemplo em português: *Então pôs-se de quatro e saiu engatinhando, implorando que o deixassem em paz, e se enrolou na manta e foi se meter, rolando, para debaixo da velha mesa de pinho, ainda implorando; e depois se pôs a chorar.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Then he went down on all fours and crawled off, begging them to let him alone, and he rolled himself up in his blanket and wallowed in under the old pine table, still a-begging; and then he went to crying. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Waltz /wɔlts/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: valsa

Exemplo em português: *E tem mais: eles têm que fazer aquele palácio valsar pelo país inteiro pra onde você quiser, entendeu?*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And more: they've got to waltz that palace around over the country wherever you want it, you understand." [Return to Original English Version](#)

Warmed /wɔːrmd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: aqueceu

Simple English: Made someone or something less cold.

Example: *The fire warmed her and made her feel less lonely.*

Exemplo em português: *Enquanto eu preparava o jantar, o velho tomou um gole ou dois e ficou animado, depois começou a esbravejar de novo.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. While I was making supper, the old man took a drink or two and got warmed up, then started raging again. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. While I was cooking supper the old man took a swig or two and got sort of warmed up, and went to ripping again. [Go to](#)

Warn't /wɔ:rnt/ **Listen** (296 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: não estava

Simple English: was not; a negative form of 'to be'

Example: *And Martha warn't as late last Christmas Day by half-an-hour?"*

Exemplo em português: *Quando você chegava à mesa, não podia sair logo comendo, mas tinha que esperar a viúva abaixar a cabeça e resmungar um pouco por cima da comida, embora não houvesse realmente nada de errado com ela - quer dizer, nada, a não ser que cada coisa fora cozida separada.*

Forms in this book: warn't, WARN'T, warn't

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. When you got to the table you couldn't go right to eating, but you had to wait for the widow to tuck down her head and grumble a little over the victuals, though there warn't really anything the matter with them, - that is, nothing only everything was cooked by itself. [Go to](#)
2. All I wanted was to go somewheres; all I wanted was a change, I warn't particular. [Go to](#)
3. Then I set down in a chair by the window and tried to think of something cheerful, but it warn't no use. [Go to](#)
4. Well, likely it was minutes and minutes that there warn't a sound, and we all there so close together. [Go to](#)
5. But I said no; he might wake and make a disturbance, and then they'd find out I warn't in. [Go to](#)
6. But it warn't so. [Go to](#)

Water's /'wɔ:tərz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: da água

Simple English: Belonging to the water; used in the phrase the water's edge.

Example: *She stopped to rest at the water's edge.*

Exemplo em português: *Talvez ele tenha sido levado até a margem e ficado preso nos arbustos na beira d'água.*

Forms in this book: water's, water's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Maybe he's washed ashore and got caught in the bushes at the water's edge.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Look sharp, now; the current sets in the closest here, and maybe he's washed ashore and got tangled amongst the brush at the water's edge. [Go to](#)

Watson's /'wɒtsənz/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Watson

Simple English: Belonging to Dr. Watson, the narrator of the story and Sherlock Holmes's friend.

Example: *Watson's Journal, to which we already owe so much.*

Exemplo em português: *O negro de Miss Watson, Jim, estava sentado na porta da cozinha, e conseguíamos vê-lo bem, porque havia uma luz atrás dele.*

Forms in this book: Watson's, Watson's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Miss Watson's Black man, Jim, was sitting in the kitchen door, and we could see him clearly because there was a light behind him. [Go to](#)
2. A poor fellow would have a fair chance with the widow's Providence, but if Miss Watson's got him, there was no help for him. [Go to](#)
3. Miss Watson's Black man, Jim, had a hair-ball as big as your fist. [Go to](#)
4. Soon he yawned, stretched, and threw off the blanket, and it was Miss Watson's Jim! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Miss Watson's big nigger, named Jim, was setting in the kitchen door; we could see him pretty clear, because there was a light behind him. [Go to](#)
2. I judged I could see that there was two Providences, and a poor chap would stand considerable show with the widow's Providence, but if Miss Watson's got him there warn't no help for him any more. [Go to](#)
3. Miss Watson's nigger, Jim, had a hair-ball as big as your fist, which had been took out of the fourth stomach of an ox, and he used to do magic with it. [Go to](#)
4. Pretty soon he gapped and stretched himself and hove off the blanket, and it was Miss Watson's Jim! [Go to](#)

Wealthiest /'welθi:st/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: o mais rico

Exemplo em português: *Olhem só, digo eu - um chapéu desses para eu usar - , sendo eu um dos homens mais ricos desta cidade, se pudesse ter os meus direitos.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Look at it, says I - such a hat for me to wear - one of the wealthiest men in this town if I could git my rights. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Welts /wɛlts/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vergões; marcas de golpes

Simple English: raised red marks left on the skin by blows

Example: *My body was covered with welts.*

Exemplo em português: *Meu corpo estava cheio de vergões.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. My body was covered with welts. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I was all over welts. [Go to](#)

Whack /wæk/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pancada; golpe forte; baque

Simple English: a hard hit, or the loud sound such a hit makes

Example: *Her head hit the matting with a loud whack.*

Exemplo em português: *Quando eu tinha lido por uns meio minuto, ele deu um tapão no livro e mandou ele voando pra outra ponta da casa.*

Forms in this book: WHACK, Whack, whack

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. When I'd read about a half a minute, he fetched the book a whack with his hand and knocked it across the house. [Go to](#)

Whah /wɑ:/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: onde

Simple English: in or at what place

Example: *"You shove right in dah jist a few steps, Mars Jawge; dah's whah dey is.*

Exemplo em português: *Ocê vai e vorta pro rio, pra onde ocê pertence, e num faz nada pro véio Jim, que sempre foi seu amigo.*

Forms in this book: WHAH, whah

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. You go en git in de river agin, whah you b'longs, en doan' do nuffn to Ole Jim, 'at 'uz awluz yo' fren'." [Go to](#)

Whar /wɑ:r/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: onde

Simple English: in or at what place

Example: *She oughter cracked me over de head for bein' so sarcy; but dar's whar 't is.*

Exemplo em português: *Onde é que você tá?*

Forms in this book: Whar, whar

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Whar is you? [Return to Original English Version](#)

Wherever Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: onde quer que; em qualquer lugar; onde quer

Simple English: in any place or to any place

Example: *Sit wherever you like.*

Exemplo em português: *E também têm que mover o palácio por todo o país, aonde você quiser, entendeu?*

Forms in this book: Wherever, wherever

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And they must also move that palace all over the country wherever you want it, you understand." [Go to](#)

Whetstone /'wɛt,stəʊn/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pedra de amolar

Simple English: a stone used for sharpening knives and other blades

Example: *I borrowed a whetstone from Johansen.*

Exemplo em português: *Deixei a pedra de amolar do pai lá também, para que parecesse um acidente.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I dropped pap's whetstone there too, so it would look like an accident. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I dropped pap's whetstone there too, so as to look like it had been done by accident. [Go to](#)

Whippoorwill /'wɪpər,wɪl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: noitibó americano (ave noturna)

Simple English: an American night bird named after its repeated call

Example: *A whippoorwill sat on the banisters and sang.*

Exemplo em português: *Ouvi uma coruja ao longe, cantando sobre alguém que tinha morrido, e um bacurau e um cachorro chorando sobre alguém que ia morrer.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I heard an owl far off, hooting about someone who was dead, and a whippoorwill and a dog crying about someone who was going to die. [Go to](#)

Whippowill /'wɪpə,wɪl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: noitibó americano (ave noturna)

Exemplo em português: *Me senti tão sozinho que quase desejei estar morto.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The stars were shining, and the leaves rustled in the woods ever so mournful; and I heard an owl, away off, who-whooping about somebody that was dead, and a whippowill and a dog crying about somebody that was going to die; and the wind was trying to whisper something to me, and I couldn't make out what it was, and so it made the cold shivers run over me. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Whiskers /'wɪskərz/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bigodes; suíças

Simple English: The hair growing on a man's face, or the long hairs on an animal's face.

Example: *The soldier with the green whiskers came in.*

Exemplo em português: *Era todo preto, sem nenhum fio grisalho, e as suíças compridas e desgrenhadas também.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was all black, with no gray at all, and so were his long, messy whiskers. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was all black, no gray; so was his long, mixed-up whiskers. [Go to](#)

Whisper /'wɪspər/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sussurro; sussurrar; cochichar

Simple English: To speak very quietly so others nearby cannot easily hear.

Example: *She had to whisper so the teacher wouldn't hear their conversation.*

Exemplo em português: *O vento parecia sussurrar para mim, mas eu não conseguia entender, e aquilo me deu calafrios.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The wind seemed to whisper to me, but I could not understand it, and that gave me chills. [Go to](#)

Whispered /'wɪspərd/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sussurraram; cochicharam

Simple English: Spoke very quietly, so that few people could hear.

Example: *They stopped and whispered among themselves.*

Exemplo em português: *Quando estávamos a uns três metros de distância, Tom sussurrou que queria amarrar Jim na árvore, de brincadeira.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When we were ten feet away, Tom whispered that he wanted to tie Jim to the tree for fun. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. When we was ten foot off Tom whispered to me, and wanted to tie Jim to the tree for fun. [Go to](#)

Whitest /'waɪtəst/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: o mais branco; branquíssimo

Simple English: the most white of all

Example: *An evening star is the whitest thing in the world.*

Exemplo em português: *Tinha a camisa mais branca que você já viu e o chapéu mais brilhante.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had the whitest shirt you ever saw and the shiniest hat. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He had the whitest shirt on you ever see, too, and the shiniest hat; and there ain't a man in that town that's got as fine clothes as what he had; and he had a gold watch and chain, and a silver-headed cane - the awfulest old gray-headed nabob in the State. [Go to](#)

Whooping /'wu:ɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: piando; ululando

Exemplo em português: *As estrelas brilhavam, e as folhas farfalhavam na mata de um jeito tão fúnebre; e ouvi uma coruja, lá longe, piando por causa de alguém que tinha morrido, e um noitibó e um cachorro chorando por causa de alguém que ia morrer; e o vento tentava me sussurrar alguma coisa, e eu não conseguia entender o que era, e então aquilo me deu arrepios de frio.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The stars were shining, and the leaves rustled in the woods ever so mournful; and I heard an owl, away off, who-whooping about somebody that was dead, and a whippowill and a dog crying about somebody that was going to die; and the wind was trying to whisper something to me, and I couldn't make out what it was, and so it made the cold shivers run over me. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Whooping /'hu:pɪŋ/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gritaria; coqueluche (whooping cough)

Simple English: shouting loudly; also used in 'whooping cough', a disease with loud coughing

Example: *I have had measles, mumps and whooping cough.*

Exemplo em português: *Peguei três dólares emprestados com o Juiz Thatcher, e o pai pegou o dinheiro e encheu a cara, e saiu por aí fanfarrão, xingando, gritando e arrumando confusão; e ficou nisso pela cidade toda, com uma panela de lata, até quase meia-noite; aí prenderam ele, e no dia seguinte levaram ele perante o tribunal, e prenderam de novo por uma semana.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I borrowed three dollars from Judge Thatcher, and pap took it and got drunk, and went a-blowing around and cussing and whooping and carrying on; and he kept it up all over town, with a tin pan, till most midnight; then they jailed him, and next day they had him before court, and jailed him again for a week. [Go to](#)

Widow's /'wɪdʊz/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: da viúva

Simple English: belonging to a woman whose husband has died

Example: *Rosa is a village widow's daughter.*

Exemplo em português: *Fomos na ponta dos pés por uma trilha entre as árvores em direção aos fundos do jardim da viúva, curvados para os galhos não arranharem nossa cabeça.*

Forms in this book: widow's, widow's

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We tiptoed along a path through the trees toward the back of the widow's garden, bending down so the branches would not scratch our heads. [Go to](#)
2. A poor fellow would have a fair chance with the widow's Providence, but if Miss Watson's got him, there was no help for him. [Go to](#)
3. I thought it over and decided I would belong to the widow's if he wanted me, though I could not see how I would be any better off than before, since I was so ignorant and low-down. [Go to](#)
4. I was also getting used to the widow's ways, and they were not so hard on me. [Go to](#)
5. He started spending too much time at the widow's house, and at last she told him that if he did not stop coming around, she would cause trouble for him. [Go to](#)
6. I could not see why I had ever liked living at the widow's so much, where you had to wash, eat from a plate, comb your hair, go to bed and get up at regular times, and keep bothering over a book, with old Miss Watson scolding all the time. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. WE went tiptoeing along a path amongst the trees back towards the end of the widow's garden, stooping down so as the branches wouldn't scrape our heads. [Go to](#)
2. I judged I could see that there was two Providences, and a poor chap would stand considerable show with the widow's Providence, but if Miss Watson's got him there warn't no help for him any more. [Go to](#)
3. I thought it all out, and reckoned I would belong to the widow's if he wanted me, though I couldn't make out how he was a-going to be any better off then than what he was before, seeing I was so ignorant, and so kind of low-down and

ornery. [Go to](#)

4. I was getting sort of used to the widow's ways, too, and they warn't so raspy on me. [Go to](#)

5. He got to hanging around the widow's too much and so she told him at last that if he didn't quit using around there she would make trouble for him. [Go to](#)

6. Two months or more run along, and my clothes got to be all rags and dirt, and I didn't see how I'd ever got to like it so well at the widow's, where you had to wash, and eat on a plate, and comb up, and go to bed and get up regular, and be forever bothering over a book, and have old Miss Watson pecking at you all the time. [Go to](#)

Willows /'wɪlɒʊz/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: salgueiros

Simple English: Trees with long thin branches that grow near water.

Example: *Two willows leaned over the pond.*

Exemplo em português: *Enquanto eu a puxava para dentro de um riachinho escondido por trepadeiras e salgueiros, tive outra ideia.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As I pulled it into a little creek hidden by vines and willows, I got another idea. [Go to](#)
2. Then I looked around a bunch of willows, and there was the old man down the path a little way, aiming at a bird with his gun. [Go to](#)
3. Then I carried the sack about a hundred yards across the grass and through the willows east of the house, to a shallow lake about five miles wide and full of rushes and ducks in season. [Go to](#)
4. It was getting dark, so I let the canoe drift down the river under some willows hanging over the bank, and I waited for the moon to rise. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But when I got to shore pap wasn't in sight yet, and as I was running her into a little creek like a gully, all hung over with vines and willows, I struck another idea: I judged I'd hide her good, and then, 'stead of taking to the woods when I run off, I'd go down the river about fifty mile and camp in one place for good, and not have such a rough time tramping on foot. [Go to](#)
2. It was pretty close to the shanty, and I thought I heard the old man coming all the time; but I got her hid; and then I out and looked around a bunch of willows, and there was the old man down the path a piece just drawing a bead on a bird with his gun. [Go to](#)
3. Then I carried the sack about a hundred yards across the grass and through the willows east of the house, to a shallow lake that was five mile wide and full of rushes - and ducks too, you might say, in the season. [Go to](#)
4. It was about dark now; so I dropped the canoe down the river under some willows that hung over the bank, and waited for the moon to rise. [Go to](#)

Winn /win/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Winn

Simple English: the surname of Deacon Winn, a character

Example: *Why does Deacon Winn not get back the money he lost on pork?*

Exemplo em português: *Disse para mim mesmo: se uma pessoa pode conseguir qualquer coisa que reza pedindo, por que o Diácono Winn não consegue de volta o dinheiro que perdeu com o porco?*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I said to myself, if a person can get anything they pray for, why does Deacon Winn not get back the money he lost on pork? [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I says to myself, if a body can get anything they pray for, why don't Deacon Winn get back the money he lost on pork? [Go to](#)

Witchcraft /'wɪtʃkræft/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: bruxaria; feitiçaria

Exemplo em português: *Então fomos até onde estava a canoa, e enquanto ele acendia uma fogueira num descampado gramado no meio das árvores, eu trouxe fubá e toucinho e café, e o bule e a frigideira, e açúcar e canecas de lata, e o negro ficou bem espantado, porque achava que tudo aquilo tinha sido feito por bruxaria.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. So we went over to where the canoe was, and while he built a fire in a grassy open place amongst the trees, I fetched meal and bacon and coffee, and coffee-pot and frying-pan, and sugar and tin cups, and the nigger was set back considerable, because he reckoned it was all done with witchcraft. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

Witched /wɪtʃt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: enfeitiçou; enfeitiçado

Exemplo em português: *Depois o Jim disse que as bruxas tinham enfeitiçado ele e o posto num transe, e cavalgado nele por todo o Estado, e depois o posto de volta debaixo das árvores, e pendurado o chapéu dele num galho para mostrar quem tinha feito aquilo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Afterwards Jim said the witches be witched him and put him in a trance, and rode him all over the State, and then set him under the trees again, and hung his hat on a limb to show who done it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Wooded /'wʊdɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arborizado; coberto de árvores

Simple English: Covered with trees.

Example: *A wooded hill rises behind the village.*

Exemplo em português: *Era arborizado ali, e não havia casas, só uma velha cabana de troncos escondida em meio à mata fechada.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was wooded there, and there were no houses, only an old log cabin hidden in very thick trees. [Go to](#)

Woodpile /'wɒdpail/ **Listen** (16 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pilha de lenha

Simple English: a pile of cut wood kept ready for burning

Example: *He got a packing case from the woodpile in the cellar.*

Exemplo em português: *Eu queria um machado, mas não havia nenhum além do que ficava perto da pilha de lenha, e eu sabia por que estava deixando aquele lá.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I wanted an axe, but there was none except the one by the woodpile, and I knew why I was leaving that. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I wanted an axe, but there wasn't any, only the one out at the woodpile, and I knowed why I was going to leave that. [Go to](#)

Wrap /ræp/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: envoltório; embrulhar; enrole

Simple English: To cover an object in paper, fabric, or material.

Example: *I will wrap the gift carefully before the party starts.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele se enrolou no cobertor e rolou para debaixo da velha mesa de pinho, ainda implorando.*

Forms in this book: wrap, wrapped, wrapping

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He wrapped himself in his blanket and rolled under the old pine table, still begging. [Go to](#)

Wust /wʌst/ Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: pior

Simple English: a dialect pronunciation of 'worst', as in 'when worst comes to worst'

Example: *Pt “Wal, now, Tom,” he said, “ye re’lly is too bad, as I al’ays have told ye; ye know, Tom, you and I used to talk over these yer matters down in Natchez, and I used to prove to ye that we made full as much, and was as well off for this yer world, by treatin’ on ’em well, besides keepin’ a better chance for comin’ in the kingdom at last, when wust comes to wust, and thar an’t nothing else left to get, ye know.”*

Exemplo em português: *E não é o pior.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And that ain't the wust. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Yaller /'jælər/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: amarelo

Simple English: a dialect pronunciation of 'yellow'

Example: *Why, Miss Shirley, ma'am, yesterday I bruk her green and yaller bowl that's always stood on the bookcase.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele pegou uma gravurinha azul e amarela de umas vacas e um menino, e diz:*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He took up a little blue and yaller picture of some cows and a boy, and says:

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Yawn /jɔ:n/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bocejo; bocejar

Simple English: To open the mouth wide when tired or bored.

Example: *He tried to hide a yawn behind his hand.*

Exemplo em português: *Miss Watson vivia dizendo para eu não colocar os pés para cima, não me curvar, e não bocejar e me espreguiçar.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Miss Watson kept telling me not to put my feet up, not to slouch, and not to yawn and stretch. [Go to](#)

Yawned /jɔ:nd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bocejou

Simple English: Opened the mouth wide because of being tired.

Example: *He stretched and yawned.*

Exemplo em português: *Logo ele bocejou, se espreguiçou, e jogou o cobertor para longe, e era o Jim da Miss Watson!*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Soon he yawned, stretched, and threw off the blanket, and it was Miss Watson's Jim! [Go to](#)

Yet's /jɛts/ Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: e ainda tem

Simple English: a dialect contraction of 'yet has', meaning 'and still has to'

Example: *Here's a govment that calls itself a govment, and lets on to be a govment, and thinks it is a govment, and yet's got to set stock-still for six whole months before it can take a hold of a prowling, thieving, infernal, white-shirted free nigger, and - "*

Exemplo em português: *Eis um governo que se diz um governo, e finge ser um governo, e pensa que é um governo, e no entanto tem que ficar paradinho seis meses inteiros antes de poder pôr a mão num negro livre, ladrão, vagabundo, infernal e de camisa branca, e....*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Here's a govment that calls itself a govment, and lets on to be a govment, and thinks it is a govment, and yet's got to set stock-still for six whole months before it can take a hold of a prowling, thieving, infernal, white-shirted free nigger, and - " [Return to Original English Version](#)

Yit /jɪt/ Listen (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ainda

Simple English: a dialect pronunciation of 'yet'

Example: *I won't change my mind yit awhile.*

Exemplo em português: - *Seu pai véio inda num sabe o que vai fazê.*

Forms in this book: YIT, Yit, yit

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Yo' ole father doan' know yit what he's a-gwyne to do. [Go to](#)
2. A body can't tell yit which one gwyne to fetch him at de las'. [Go to](#)

Yonder /'jəndər/ **Listen** (25 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: além; ali adiante; acolá

Simple English: over there, in a place you can see but not close by

Example: *They loitered under the shady lee of yonder warehouses.*

Exemplo em português: *Antes que ele estivesse do outro lado do rio eu já tinha saído do buraco; ele e a balsa não passavam de um pontinho na água lá longe.*

Forms in this book: Yonder, yonder

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Before he was t'other side of the river I was out of the hole; him and his raft was just a speck on the water away off yonder. [Go to](#)

You's /juz/ **Listen** (20 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: você é

Simple English: a dialect way of saying "you are."

Example: "Andy," said Sam, "you's a promisin' child."

Exemplo em português: *Umas hora você vai se machucá, outras hora você vai adoecê; mas toda vez você vai ficá bão de novo.*

Forms in this book: you's, You's, you's

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Sometimes you gwyne to git hurt, en sometimes you gwyne to git sick; but every time you's gwyne to git well agin. [Go to](#)
2. You's gwyne to marry de po' one fust en de rich one by en by. [Go to](#)
3. You wants to keep 'way fum de water as much as you kin, en don't run no resk, 'kase it's down in de bills dat you's gwyne to git hung." [Go to](#)
4. "I come heah de night arter you's killed." [Go to](#)

Yow /jəʊ/ Listen (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: miau; grito agudo

Simple English: a loud wailing cry, like the sound a cat makes

Example: *Then I could hear, very softly, a long yow in the dark.*

Exemplo em português: *Aí consegui ouvir, bem baixinho, "miau! miau!".*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then I could just hear, very softly, "me-yow! me-yow!" That was good. [Go to](#)
2. I answered, "me-yow! me-yow!" as softly as I could. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Directly I could just barely hear a "me-yow! me-yow!" down there. [Go to](#)
2. Says I, "me-yow! me-yow!" as soft as I could, and then I put out the light and scrambled out of the window on to the shed. [Go to](#)

CULTURAL GLOSSARY

A shared reference section for culture-specific names, places, peoples, faiths, institutions, titles, historic objects and post-nominal credentials. Post-nominal letters appear after a person's name and identify qualifications, distinctions or professional memberships. Each note explains the reference, its role in the book and, where relevant, its historical importance. Each card returns to up to the first eight uses in Simplified English and the first eight in Original English; its Portuguese example is one concise sentence.

Hundred /'ʌndrəd/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

Forma em português: hundred; divisão administrativa medieval

Forms in this book: hund'd, hunderd, Hundred, hundred, undred, cem, hundred; divisão administrativa medieval, divisão administrativa medieval

medieval administrative division

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: Na administração anglo-saxônica e inglesa posterior, hundred era uma subdivisão de um condado usada para tribunais locais, tributação, policiamento, organização militar e obrigações comunitárias. Limites e funções práticas variavam conforme região e época. O nome pode ter relação com uma contagem de famílias, guerreiros ou unidades de terra, mas nenhuma explicação única serve para todos os casos. Em português brasileiro, pode-se manter hundred com a explicação divisão administrativa medieval. Esse sentido especializado deve ser separado do número comum cem.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: In Anglo-Saxon and later English administration, a hundred was a subdivision of a shire used for local courts, taxation, policing, military organization, and community obligations. Its boundaries and practical functions varied over time and by region. The name may have related to a count of households, warriors, or land units, but no single explanation fits every case. Brazilian Portuguese can retain hundred with a short explanation such as divisão administrativa medieval. This specialized sense must be separated from the ordinary number one hundred.

Example: *Who would think to see John Dolittle, M.D., heminent physician of Puddleby-on-the-Marsh, bein' pulled through a mud swamp in darkest Africa by a couple of 'undred yards of fat worm!*

Exemplo em português: *Depois de uns duzentos metros, a caverna se abria.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. After about two hundred yards, the cave opened out. [Go to](#)
2. He said his spies had secret news that the next day a lot of Spanish merchants and rich A-rabs would camp in Cave Hollow with two hundred elephants, six hundred camels, and more than a thousand “sumter” mules loaded with diamonds. [Go to](#)
3. He said they would only have four hundred soldiers watching them, so we would hide and ambush them, kill them all, and take the goods. [Go to](#)
4. “Oh, yes, a half-year’s interest came in last night - more than one hundred and fifty dollars. [Go to](#)

5. Then I carried the sack about a hundred yards across the grass and through the willows east of the house, to a shallow lake about five miles wide and full of rushes and ducks in season. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We went about two hundred yards, and then the cave opened up. [Go to](#)

2. One time Tom sent a boy to run about town with a blazing stick, which he called a slogan (which was the sign for the Gang to get together), and then he said he had got secret news by his spies that next day a whole parcel of Spanish merchants and rich A-rabs was going to camp in Cave Hollow with two hundred elephants, and six hundred camels, and over a thousand "sumter" mules, all loaded down with di'monds, and they didn't have only a guard of four hundred soldiers, and so we would lay in ambuscade, as he called it, and kill the lot and scoop the things. [Go to](#)

3. "Oh, yes, a half-yearly is in last night - over a hundred and fifty dollars. [Go to](#)

4. Pap was pretty careful not to leave a knife or anything in the cabin when he was away; I reckon I had hunted the place over as much as a hundred times; well, I was most all the time at it, because it was about the only way to put in the time. [Go to](#)

5. Then I carried the sack about a hundred yards across the grass and through the willows east of the house, to a shallow lake that was five mile wide and full of rushes - and ducks too, you might say, in the season. [Go to](#)

Mulatto /mə'lətəʊ/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

Forma em português: mulato; pessoa de ascendência mista, termo histórico

Forms in this book: mulatter, Mulatto, mulatto, mulatto's, mulattoes, mulato (termo histórico e hoje frequentemente ofensivo), mulato; pessoa de ascendência mista, termo histórico, mulato, pessoa de ascendência mista, termo histórico

historical racial classification

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: Mulato ou mulata é uma classificação racial histórica para pessoa descrita como tendo ascendência africana e europeia. O termo se desenvolveu em sistemas coloniais que hierarquizavam e controlavam pessoas segundo uma suposta mistura racial. Hoje, pode ser considerado ultrapassado ou ofensivo por causa dessa história e da redução da identidade a categorias impostas. No português brasileiro, o uso e a aceitação variam e exigem cuidado. Uma tradução atual pode preferir pessoa de ascendência mista, registrando em nota o rótulo histórico original.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: Mulatto is a historical racial classification for a person described as having both African and European ancestry. It developed within colonial systems that ranked and controlled people by supposed racial mixture. The term is now widely considered dated or offensive in English because of that history and its reduction of identity to imposed categories. Brazilian Portuguese has mulato and mulata, but their acceptability varies and they also require care. A modern translation may prefer pessoa de ascendência mista while noting the original historical label.

Example: *With her was Lina, a pretty, laughing mulatto girl, the same age as her mistress and fully devoted to her.*

Exemplo em português: *Havia lá um negro livre, de Ohio - um mulato, quase tão branco quanto um branco.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. There was a free nigger there from Ohio - a mulatter, most as white as a white man. [Go to](#)

Palaver /pə'lævər/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

Forma em português: conversa prolongada; negociação

Forms in this book: Palaver, palaver, palavered, palavering, palavers, parlapatice; conversa comprida, parlapatice, conversa comprida, conversa prolongada; negociação, conversa prolongada, negociação

colonial west african contact term

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: Palaver entrou no inglês por meio do português palavra durante contatos e comércio europeus na África Ocidental. Historicamente, europeus o usavam para discussão formal, negociação, disputa ou conselho envolvendo líderes locais e comerciantes. No inglês informal posterior, passou a significar conversa prolongada, confusão, discussão ou dificuldade desnecessária. Relatos coloniais podem empregar o termo de modo depreciativo para processos políticos e diplomáticos africanos que não respeitavam. A tradução deve distinguir conselho ou negociação séria do sentido coloquial moderno de conversa fiada ou complicação.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: Palaver entered English through Portuguese palavra during European contact and trade in West Africa. Historically, Europeans used it for a formal discussion, negotiation, dispute, or council involving local leaders and traders. In later informal English it came to mean prolonged talk, fuss, argument, or unnecessary difficulty. Colonial accounts may use the term dismissively for African political and diplomatic processes they did not respect. Translation should distinguish a serious council or negotiation from the modern colloquial sense of conversa fiada or complicação.

Example: *Meantime the palaver inside Jim's house went on in the presence of the girl.*

Exemplo em português: *Não fique aí de conversa fiada o dia inteiro, vai lá ver se tem algum peixe nas linhas pro café da manhã.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Don't stand there palavering all day, but out with you and see if there's a fish on the lines for breakfast. [Go to](#)

Professor /prə'fɛsər/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

Forma em português: professor; docente universitário

Forms in this book: Fessor, fessor, p'fessor, Perfesser, perfesser, Perfesser's, perfessor, Professor, professor, Professor's, professor's, ROFESSOR, professor; docente universitário, docente universitário

academic rank and title

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: Professor é um título e função acadêmica cuja posição exata varia entre países. Em muitos sistemas, identifica pesquisador universitário sênior que ensina, pesquisa, orienta estudantes e possui categoria formal. Na fala norte-americana, pode tratar muitos docentes de faculdade, enquanto o uso britânico costuma ser mais restrito. Algumas línguas usam o cognato amplamente para professores escolares. O português brasileiro usa professor em muitos níveis; por isso, docente universitário, professor titular ou outra categoria pode ser necessária para preservar posto estrangeiro específico.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: Professor is an academic title and teaching role whose exact status differs by country. In many systems it identifies a senior university scholar who teaches, researches, supervises students, and holds a formal rank. In American everyday speech it may address many college instructors, while British usage is often more restricted. Some languages use the cognate more broadly for schoolteachers. Brazilian Portuguese uses professor for teachers at many levels, so docente universitário or titular may be needed to preserve a specific foreign rank.

Example: "Do big boys like big girls, too, 'Fessor?"

Exemplo em português: *Disseram que ele era professor de faculdade e sabia falar várias línguas e sabia de tudo.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They said he was a college professor and could speak many languages and knew everything. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. They said he was a p'fessor in a college, and could talk all kinds of languages, and knowed everything. [Go to](#)

Providence /'prɑːvɪdənsɪz/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

Forma em português: Providência divina

Forms in this book: Providence, Providence's, Providences, da Providência divina, Providência divina

divine guidance theological term

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: Providence, em sentido religioso frequentemente com maiúscula, é a crença de que Deus ou poder divino guia, sustenta e ordena os acontecimentos do mundo. Autores podem usá-la para o cuidado protetor de Deus, evento aparentemente significativo ou o próprio plano divino. Tradições diferentes discutem como providência se relaciona a livre-arbítrio, sofrimento e lei natural. Em português, Providência ou Providência divina transmite a teologia. A mesma palavra também é topônimo, sobretudo a capital de Rhode Island; portanto, o contexto importa.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: Providence, with a religious sense often capitalized, is the belief that God or a divine power guides, sustains, and orders events in the world. Writers may use it for God's protective care, a seemingly meaningful event, or the divine plan itself. Different traditions debate how providence relates to free will, suffering, and natural law. Portuguese Providência or Providência divina conveys the theology. The same word is also a place-name, notably the capital of Rhode Island, so context matters.

Example: *But she said gripe was unlike any other illness and must be one of Providence's special warnings.*

Exemplo em português: *Então por fim decidi não me preocupar mais com isso. Às vezes a viúva falava comigo sobre a Providência de um jeito que me fazia querer muito aquilo.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Sometimes the widow would talk to me about Providence in a way that made me want it badly. [Go to](#)
2. I could see there were two Providences. [Go to](#)
3. A poor fellow would have a fair chance with the widow's Providence, but if Miss Watson's got him, there was no help for him. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Sometimes the widow would take me one side and talk about Providence in a way to make a body's mouth water; but maybe next day Miss Watson would take hold and knock it all down again. [Go to](#)

2. I judged I could see that there was two Providences, and a poor chap would stand considerable show with the widow's Providence, but if Miss Watson's got him there warn't no help for him any more. [Go to](#)

Rowlock /'rɑ:ləks/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

Forma em português: toleteira; forqueta de remo

Forms in this book: Rowlock, rowlocks, toletes; forquetas de apoio dos remos, toletes, forquetas de apoio dos remos, toleteira; forqueta de remo, toleteira, forqueta de remo

nautical oar support

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: Rowlock é a peça na borda de um barco que sustenta o remo e fornece ponto de apoio durante a remada. Pode ser forqueta metálica em U, entalhe ou arranjo com toletes, conforme embarcação e tradição. O inglês britânico usa rowlock, enquanto o norte-americano prefere oarlock. Em português brasileiro, cabem toleteira, forqueta de remo ou apoio do remo. O termo nomeia parte específica do equipamento, não fechadura, trinco de porta nem barra geral da embarcação.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: Rowlock is the fitting on a boat's gunwale that supports an oar and provides a pivot while rowing. It may be a U-shaped metal oarlock, a notch, or an arrangement involving thole pins, depending on boat and tradition. British English commonly uses rowlock, while American English often uses oarlock. Brazilian Portuguese may use toleteira, forqueta de remo, or apoio do remo. The term names a specific part of rowing equipment, not a lock, door fastening, or general rail on the boat.

Example: *"Out with your oars there." There was a heavy knocking in the fog, then the steady grind of invisible oars against invisible rowlocks.*

Exemplo em português: *Era aquele som surdo e regular que os remos fazem nos toletes numa noite parada.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was that dull, regular sound made by oars in the rowlocks on a still night.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It was that dull kind of a regular sound that comes from oars working in rowlocks when it's a still night. [Go to](#)

Starboard /'stɑ:rbɔ:rd/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

Forma em português: boreste

Forms in this book: stabboard, Starboard, starboard, boreste; lado direito do navio, boreste, lado direito do navio

nautical direction term

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: Starboard é o lado direito de uma embarcação quando a pessoa olha para a frente, em direção à proa. Continua sendo o mesmo lado independentemente da direção em que um observador esteja voltado, evitando ambiguidade a bordo. Luzes internacionais de navegação marcam boreste com verde e bombordo com vermelho. A terminologia náutica brasileira usa boreste; lado direito pode ajudar leitores gerais, mas é menos técnico. A palavra aparece em ordens de leme, vigia, manobras, regras de abalroamento e localização de cabines ou equipamentos.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: Starboard is the right-hand side of a vessel when a person faces forward toward the bow. It remains the same side regardless of which direction an observer personally faces, preventing ambiguity aboard ship. International navigation lights mark starboard with green and port with red. Brazilian Portuguese nautical terminology uses boreste, while lado direito may help general readers but is less technical. The word appears in helm orders, lookout reports, maneuvers, collision rules, and descriptions of cabins or equipment, making it essential maritime vocabulary.

Example: *I watched it creep closer, and when it was almost even with me, I heard a man say, “Stern oars, there! heave her head to stabboard!” I heard it as clear as if he were beside me.*

Exemplo em português: *Fiquei olhando ela se aproximar devagar, e quando estava quase na minha altura, ouvi um homem dizer: “Remos de popa, aí! joga a proa para estibordo!” Ouvi tão claro como se ele estivesse ao meu lado.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I watched it creep closer, and when it was almost even with me, I heard a man say, “Stern oars, there! heave her head to stabboard!” I heard it as clear as if he were beside me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I watched it come creeping down, and when it was most abreast of where I stood I heard a man say, “Stern oars, there! heave her head to stabboard!” I heard that just as plain as if the man was by my side. [Go to](#)

Uncock /ʌnˈkɒkt/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

Forma em português: desarmar o cão da arma

Forms in this book: Uncock, uncocked, desarmou o cão da arma, desarmar o cão da arma

historical firearm action

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: Uncock significa baixar ou soltar o cão ou martelo de uma arma de fogo da posição armada, deixando-a menos pronta para disparar. Em armas antigas de pederneira, percussão e martelo externo, fazer isso com segurança exigia controle, pois um deslize podia provocar tiro acidental. O verbo também pode aplicar-se a mecanismos relacionados. Em português brasileiro, desarmar o cão da arma é tradução histórica clara. Não deve ser confundido com descarregar, pois a munição pode continuar dentro da arma depois de baixar o mecanismo.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: Uncock means to lower or release the cock or hammer of a firearm from the cocked position so the weapon is no longer ready to fire in the same way. With older flintlock, percussion, and hammer-fired guns, doing this safely required control because an accidental slip could discharge the weapon. The verb can also apply to related mechanisms. In Brazilian Portuguese, desarmar o cão da arma is a clear historical translation. It should not be confused with unloading, since ammunition may remain in the firearm after uncocking.

Example: *I uncocked my gun and sneaked back on my tiptoes as fast as I could.*

Exemplo em português: *Destravei a espingarda e voltei na ponta dos pés o mais rápido que pude.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I uncocked my gun and sneaked back on my tiptoes as fast as I could. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I never waited for to look further, but uncocked my gun and went sneaking back on my tiptoes as fast as ever I could. [Go to](#)

SERIES CHARACTER GLOSSARY

Canonical bilingual cards for the characters in this narrative series. Exact English and Portuguese forms point to one series-owned identity; ambiguous generic references are not linked automatically. Each card returns to up to the first eight uses in Simplified English and the first eight in Original English. After one linked italic mention, aliases of the same character remain unmarked for the next 300 words.

Aunt Polly (series character)

Forma em português: Tia Polly

English forms in this book: Aunt Polly, Polly, Sis

Formas em português neste livro: Tia Polly, Polly, Sis

Series / Série: Tom Sawyer

Kind / Tipo: Human / Pessoa

Importance / Importância: Recurring supporting character / Personagem coadjuvante recorrente

Books / Livros: The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn; The Adventures of Tom Sawyer; Tom Sawyer Abroad; Tom Sawyer, Detective

First appearance / Primeira aparição: The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn

Role: Tom's loving, strict guardian and central household authority

Papel: a tutora amorosa e rígida de Tom e principal autoridade doméstica

Traits: caring, strict

Traços: cuidado, rigor

Relationships / Relações:

- Tom Sawyer / Tom Sawyer: raises as his guardian and aunt / cria como tutora e tia

Character synopsis: Aunt Polly raises Tom with a mixture of affection, religious duty, worry, and punishment. She is often fooled by his schemes, yet her concern for him remains one of the series' strongest family ties. This card identifies Aunt Polly as Tom's loving, strict guardian and central household authority. Its documented relationship with Tom Sawyer is described as follows: raises as his guardian and aunt. The description follows the four audited books, preserves ambiguous identities separately, and avoids unsupported names.

Sinopse da personagem: Tia Polly cria Tom com uma mistura de afeto, dever religioso, preocupação e castigo. Muitas vezes é enganada pelos planos dele, mas sua dedicação permanece um dos vínculos familiares mais fortes da série. A ficha identifica Tia Polly como a tutora amorosa e rígida de Tom e principal autoridade doméstica. A relação documentada com Tom Sawyer é descrita assim: cria como tutora e tia. A descrição segue os quatro livros auditados, preserva identidades ambíguas separadas e evita nomes sem apoio.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I never saw anyone who did not lie sometimes, except Aunt Polly, the widow, or maybe Mary. [Go to](#)

2. Aunt Polly, Tom's Aunt Polly, and Mary, and Widow Douglas are all in that book.

[Go to](#)

3. Pap, Judge Thatcher, Bessie Thatcher, Jo Harper, Tom Sawyer, his old Aunt Polly, Sid, Mary, and many others were there. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I never seen anybody but lied one time or another, without it was Aunt Polly, or the widow, or maybe Mary. [Go to](#)

2. Aunt Polly - Tom's Aunt Polly, she is - and Mary, and the Widow Douglas is all told about in that book, which is mostly a true book, with some stretchers, as I said before. [Go to](#)

3. Pap, and Judge Thatcher, and Bessie Thatcher, and Jo Harper, and Tom Sawyer, and his old Aunt Polly, and Sid and Mary, and plenty more. [Go to](#)

Ben Rogers (series character)

Forma em português: Ben Rogers

English forms in this book: Ben Rogers, Rogers

Formas em português neste livro: Ben Rogers, Rogers

Series / Série: Tom Sawyer

Kind / Tipo: Human / Pessoa

Importance / Importância: Recurring supporting character / Personagem coadjuvante recorrente

Books / Livros: The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn; The Adventures of Tom Sawyer

First appearance / Primeira aparição: The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn

Role: Tom and Huck's lively friend in games, gangs, and village life

Papel: o amigo animado de Tom e Huck em jogos, bandos e vida da aldeia

Traits: loyal, imaginative

Traços: lealdade, imaginação

Relationships / Relações:

- Tom Sawyer / Tom Sawyer: joins the games and schemes led by / participa dos jogos e planos liderados por

Character synopsis: Ben Rogers famously approaches Tom during the fence-painting punishment and becomes one of the boys drawn into Tom's imaginative leadership. He later joins the robber gang and recurring village adventures. This card identifies Ben Rogers as Tom and Huck's lively friend in games, gangs, and village life. Its documented relationship with Tom Sawyer is described as follows: joins the games and schemes led by. The description follows the four audited books, preserves ambiguous identities separately, and avoids unsupported names.

Sinopse da personagem: Ben Rogers se aproxima de Tom durante o famoso castigo de pintar a cerca e se torna um dos meninos atraídos pela liderança imaginativa dele. Mais tarde participa do bando de ladrões e de aventuras recorrentes na aldeia. A ficha identifica Ben Rogers como o amigo animado de Tom e Huck em jogos, bandos e vida da aldeia. A relação documentada com Tom Sawyer é descrita assim: participa dos jogos e planos liderados por.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. We went down the hill and found Jo Harper, Ben Rogers, and two or three other boys hiding in the old tanyard. [Go to](#)
2. Then Ben Rogers said: [Go to](#)

3. "Now," said Ben Rogers, "what is the line of business of this Gang?" [Go to](#)
4. "What are you talking about, Ben Rogers?" [Go to](#)
5. Now, Ben Rogers, do you want to do things the proper way or not? [Go to](#)
6. "Well, Ben Rogers, if I were as ignorant as you, I would not admit it. [Go to](#)
7. Ben Rogers said he could not get out much, only on Sundays, so he wanted to begin next Sunday. [Go to](#)
8. We only got some doughnuts and jam, though Ben Rogers got a rag doll, and Jo Harper got a hymn-book and a tract. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We went down the hill and found Jo Harper and Ben Rogers, and two or three more of the boys, hid in the old tanyard. [Go to](#)
2. Then Ben Rogers says: [Go to](#)
3. "Now," says Ben Rogers, "what's the line of business of this Gang?" [Go to](#)
4. "How you talk, Ben Rogers. [Go to](#)
5. Now, Ben Rogers, do you want to do things regular, or don't you? - that's the idea. [Go to](#)
6. "Well, Ben Rogers, if I was as ignorant as you I wouldn't let on. [Go to](#)
7. Ben Rogers said he couldn't get out much, only Sundays, and so he wanted to begin next Sunday; but all the boys said it would be wicked to do it on Sunday, and that settled the thing. [Go to](#)
8. We busted it up, and chased the children up the hollow; but we never got anything but some doughnuts and jam, though Ben Rogers got a rag doll, and Jo Harper got a hymn-book and a tract; and then the teacher charged in, and made us drop everything and cut. [Go to](#)

Huckleberry Finn (series character)

Forma em português: Huckleberry Finn

English forms in this book: Finn, George Jackson, Huck, Huck Finn, Huckleberry, Huckleberry Finn, Hucky, Jackson, Red-Handed

Formas em português neste livro: Huckleberry Finn, Finn, George Jackson, Huck, Huck Finn, Huckleberry, Hucky, Jackson

Series / Série: Tom Sawyer

Kind / Tipo: Human / Pessoa

Importance / Importância: Main character / Personagem principal

Books / Livros: The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn; The Adventures of Tom Sawyer; Tom Sawyer Abroad; Tom Sawyer, Detective

First appearance / Primeira aparição: The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn

Role: the first-person narrator, river traveler, and Tom's closest friend

Papel: o narrador em primeira pessoa, viajante do rio e melhor amigo de Tom

Traits: resourceful, courageous, questioning

Traços: engenhosidade, coragem, questionamento

Relationships / Relações:

- Jim (Miss Watson's companion) / Jim: travels with and gradually recognizes as a friend / viaja com ele e aos poucos o reconhece como amigo

Character synopsis: Huck distrusts respectability, observes adult hypocrisy, improvises identities, and repeatedly chooses practical compassion over received rules. His voice carries the series from St. Petersburg through the Mississippi journey and later adventures. This card identifies Huckleberry Finn as the first-person narrator, river traveler, and Tom's closest friend. Its documented relationship with Jim (Miss Watson's companion) is described as follows: travels with and gradually recognizes as a friend. The description follows the four audited books, preserves ambiguous identities separately, and avoids unsupported names.

Sinopse da personagem: Huck desconfia da respeitabilidade, observa a hipocrisia adulta, improvisa identidades e escolhe repetidamente a compaixão prática em vez das regras recebidas. Sua voz conduz a série de St. Petersburg pela viagem do Mississippi e pelas aventuras posteriores. A ficha identifica Huckleberry Finn como o narrador em primeira pessoa, viajante do rio e melhor amigo de Tom. A relação documentada com Jim (companheiro de Miss Watson) é descrita assim: viaja com ele e aos poucos o reconhece como amigo.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Here's Huck Finn. [Go to](#)
2. Huck can come in." [Go to](#)
3. "How you talk, Huck Finn. [Go to](#)
4. "Shucks, it ain't no use talking to you, Huck Finn. [Go to](#)
5. She said, "Take your hands away, Huckleberry; you always make a mess!" The widow tried to help me, but I knew that bad luck would come. [Go to](#)
6. He said he would show who was boss of Huck Finn. [Go to](#)
7. I begged him and told him I was only Huck, but he laughed in a sharp, terrible way and kept chasing me, yelling and cursing. [Go to](#)
8. Jackson's Island was good enough for me. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Miss Watson would say, "Don't put your feet up there, Huckleberry;" and "Don't scrunch up like that, Huckleberry - set up straight;" and pretty soon she would say, "Don't gap and stretch like that, Huckleberry - why don't you try to behave?" Then she told me all about the bad place, and I said I wished I was there. [Go to](#)
2. "Here's Huck Finn, he hain't got no family; what you going to do 'bout him?" [Go to](#)
3. Huck can come in." [Go to](#)
4. "How you talk, Huck Finn. [Go to](#)
5. "Shucks, it ain't no use to talk to you, Huck Finn. [Go to](#)
6. She says, "Take your hands away, Huckleberry; what a mess you are always making!" The widow put in a good word for me, but that warn't going to keep off the bad luck, I knowed that well enough. [Go to](#)
7. He said he would show who was Huck Finn's boss. [Go to](#)
8. I begged, and told him I was only Huck; but he laughed SUCH a screechy laugh, and roared and cussed, and kept on chasing me up. [Go to](#)

Spoiler — Character development / Spoiler — desenvolvimento da personagem

Huck rejects the moral rules used to justify betraying Jim, helps seek his freedom, and later continues as Tom's skeptical narrator in the overseas and detective adventures.

Huck rejeita as regras morais usadas para justificar a traição de Jim, ajuda a buscar sua liberdade e depois continua como narrador cético das aventuras internacionais e investigativas de Tom.

Jim (Miss Watson's companion) (series character)

Forma em português: Jim

English forms in this book: Jim, Jim (Miss Watson's companion)

Formas em português neste livro: Jim

Series / Série: Tom Sawyer

Kind / Tipo: Human / Pessoa

Importance / Importância: Main character / Personagem principal

Books / Livros: The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn; Tom Sawyer Abroad; Tom Sawyer, Detective

First appearance / Primeira aparição: The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn

Role: Huck's enslaved companion and equal partner on the Mississippi journey

Papel: o companheiro escravizado de Huck e parceiro igual na viagem pelo Mississippi

Traits: resourceful, courageous, questioning

Traços: engenhosidade, coragem, questionamento

Relationships / Relações:

- Huckleberry Finn / Huckleberry Finn: protects and befriends during their river journey / protege e torna-se amigo durante a viagem pelo rio

Character synopsis: Jim escapes the threat of being sold and travels with Huck toward freedom. His care, intelligence, humor, fear, and love for his family steadily challenge the prejudices Huck has learned. This card identifies Jim (Miss Watson's companion) as Huck's enslaved companion and equal partner on the Mississippi journey. Its documented relationship with Huckleberry Finn is described as follows: protects and befriends during their river journey. The description follows the four audited books, preserves ambiguous identities separately, and avoids unsupported names.

Sinopse da personagem: Jim foge da ameaça de ser vendido e viaja com Huck em direção à liberdade. Seu cuidado, inteligência, humor, medo e amor pela família desafiam continuamente os preconceitos que Huck aprendeu. A ficha identifica Jim como o companheiro escravizado de Huck e parceiro igual na viagem pelo Mississippi. A relação documentada com Huckleberry Finn é descrita assim: protege e torna-se amigo durante a viagem pelo rio. Sua busca por liberdade sustenta o conflito moral vivido por Huck.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Miss Watson's Black man, Jim, was sitting in the kitchen door, and we could see him clearly because there was a light behind him. [Go to](#)

2. Soon Jim said: [Go to](#)
3. Just then Jim began to breathe heavily. [Go to](#)
4. When we were ten feet away, Tom whispered that he wanted to tie Jim to the tree for fun. [Go to](#)
5. Jim might wake up and make a noise, and then they would learn I was not in the house. [Go to](#)
6. I said Jim might wake up and come. [Go to](#)
7. He had to crawl up to Jim on his hands and knees and play a trick on him. [Go to](#)
8. Tom said he took Jim's hat off his head and hung it on a branch above him. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Miss Watson's big nigger, named Jim, was setting in the kitchen door; we could see him pretty clear, because there was a light behind him. [Go to](#)
2. Pretty soon Jim says: [Go to](#)
3. Just then Jim begun to breathe heavy; next he begun to snore - and then I was pretty soon comfortable again. [Go to](#)
4. When we was ten foot off Tom whispered to me, and wanted to tie Jim to the tree for fun. [Go to](#)
5. I said Jim might wake up and come. [Go to](#)
6. Then we got out, and I was in a sweat to get away; but nothing would do Tom but he must crawl to where Jim was, on his hands and knees, and play something on him. [Go to](#)
7. Tom said he slipped Jim's hat off of his head and hung it on a limb right over him, and Jim stirred a little, but he didn't wake. [Go to](#)
8. Afterwards Jim said the witches be witched him and put him in a trance, and rode him all over the State, and then set him under the trees again, and hung his hat on a limb to show who done it. [Go to](#)

Spoiler — Character development / Spoiler — desenvolvimento da personagem

Huck chooses Jim over the society that calls helping him wrong; after the Phelps escape, Aunt Polly reveals that Miss Watson's will had already freed him.

Huck escolhe Jim em vez da sociedade que considera errado ajudá-lo; depois da fuga dos Phelps, Tia Polly revela que o testamento de Miss Watson já o havia libertado.

***Judge Thatcher* (series character)**

Forma em português: Juiz Thatcher

English forms in this book: Judge Thatcher

Formas em português neste livro: Juiz Thatcher

Series / Série: Tom Sawyer

Kind / Tipo: Human / Pessoa

Importance / Importância: Recurring supporting character / Personagem coadjuvante recorrente

Books / Livros: The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn; The Adventures of Tom Sawyer

First appearance / Primeira aparição: The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn

Role: the trusted judge who protects Tom and Huck's fortune

Papel: o juiz de confiança que protege a fortuna de Tom e Huck

Traits: commanding, decisive

Traços: autoridade, decisão

Relationships / Relações:

- Huckleberry Finn / Huckleberry Finn: manages and protects the fortune of / administra e protege a fortuna de

Character synopsis: Judge Thatcher invests the boys' treasure, lends Huck money carefully, and represents legitimate civic authority in St. Petersburg. He is also a senior member of Becky's family. This card identifies Judge Thatcher as the trusted judge who protects Tom and Huck's fortune. Its documented relationship with Huckleberry Finn is described as follows: manages and protects the fortune of. The description follows the four audited books, preserves ambiguous identities separately, and avoids unsupported names.

Sinopse da personagem: O Juiz Thatcher investe o tesouro dos meninos, empresta dinheiro a Huck com cuidado e representa a autoridade cívica legítima em St. Petersburg. Também é um membro mais velho da família de Becky. A ficha identifica Juiz Thatcher como o juiz de confiança que protege a fortuna de Tom e Huck. A relação documentada com Huckleberry Finn é descrita assim: administra e protege a fortuna de. A descrição segue os quatro livros auditados, preserva identidades ambíguas separadas e evita nomes sem apoio.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Judge Thatcher took it and invested it, and it gave us a dollar a day each all year.

[Go to](#)

2. I got to Judge Thatcher's house as fast as I could. [Go to](#)
3. Judge Thatcher has it. [Go to](#)
4. Ask Judge Thatcher. [Go to](#)
5. He went to Judge Thatcher's and bullied him, trying to make him give up the money. [Go to](#)
6. So Judge Thatcher and the widow had to give up the fight. [Go to](#)
7. I borrowed three dollars from Judge Thatcher, and pap took it, got drunk, and went around town swearing, yelling, and making a scene. [Go to](#)
8. Then he went to court against Judge Thatcher to get that money, and he also went after me for not stopping school. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Well, Judge Thatcher he took it and put it out at interest, and it fetched us a dollar a day apiece all the year round - more than a body could tell what to do with. [Go to](#)
2. I was at Judge Thatcher's as quick as I could get there. [Go to](#)
3. Judge Thatcher's got it. [Go to](#)
4. You ask Judge Thatcher; he'll tell you the same." [Go to](#)
5. Next day he was drunk, and he went to Judge Thatcher's and bullyragged him, and tried to make him give up the money; but he couldn't, and then he swore he'd make the law force him. [Go to](#)
6. So Judge Thatcher and the widow had to quit on the business. [Go to](#)
7. I borrowed three dollars from Judge Thatcher, and pap took it and got drunk, and went a-blowing around and cussing and whooping and carrying on; and he kept it up all over town, with a tin pan, till most midnight; then they jailed him, and next day they had him before court, and jailed him again for a week. [Go to](#)
8. WELL, pretty soon the old man was up and around again, and then he went for Judge Thatcher in the courts to make him give up that money, and he went for me, too, for not stopping school. [Go to](#)

Mary (Tom's cousin) (series character)

Forma em português: Mary

English forms in this book: Mary, Mary (Tom's cousin)

Formas em português neste livro: Mary

Series / Série: Tom Sawyer

Kind / Tipo: Human / Pessoa

Importance / Importância: Recurring supporting character / Personagem coadjuvante recorrente

Books / Livros: The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn; The Adventures of Tom Sawyer; Tom Sawyer, Detective

First appearance / Primeira aparição: The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn

Role: Tom's kind, capable cousin in Aunt Polly's household

Papel: a prima bondosa e capaz de Tom na casa de Tia Polly

Traits: family-bound, socially defined

Traços: vínculo familiar, posição social

Relationships / Relações:

- Tom Sawyer / Tom Sawyer: is the supportive cousin of / é a prima solidária de

Character synopsis: Mary encourages Tom's lessons, helps him prepare for Sunday school, and offers patient family affection. She provides a gentler contrast to Sid's watchfulness and Aunt Polly's disciplinary worry. This card identifies Mary (Tom's cousin) as Tom's kind, capable cousin in Aunt Polly's household. Its documented relationship with Tom Sawyer is described as follows: is the supportive cousin of. The description follows the four audited books, preserves ambiguous identities separately, and avoids unsupported names.

Sinopse da personagem: Mary incentiva as lições de Tom, ajuda-o a se preparar para a escola dominical e oferece afeto familiar paciente. Ela cria um contraste mais gentil com a vigilância de Sid e a preocupação disciplinar de Tia Polly. A ficha identifica Mary como a prima bondosa e capaz de Tom na casa de Tia Polly. A relação documentada com Tom Sawyer é descrita assim: é a prima solidária de. Sua presença também reforça os vínculos familiares que Tom costuma testar.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I never saw anyone who did not lie sometimes, except Aunt Polly, the widow, or maybe Mary. [Go to](#)

2. Aunt Polly, Tom's Aunt Polly, and Mary, and Widow Douglas are all in that book.

[Go to](#)

3. Pap, Judge Thatcher, Bessie Thatcher, Jo Harper, Tom Sawyer, his old Aunt Polly, Sid, Mary, and many others were there. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I never seen anybody but lied one time or another, without it was Aunt Polly, or the widow, or maybe Mary. [Go to](#)

2. Aunt Polly - Tom's Aunt Polly, she is - and Mary, and the Widow Douglas is all told about in that book, which is mostly a true book, with some stretchers, as I said before. [Go to](#)

3. Pap, and Judge Thatcher, and Bessie Thatcher, and Jo Harper, and Tom Sawyer, and his old Aunt Polly, and Sid and Mary, and plenty more. [Go to](#)

Miss Watson (series character)

Forma em português: Miss Watson

English forms in this book: Miss Watson, Watson

Formas em português neste livro: Miss Watson, Watson

Series / Série: Tom Sawyer

Kind / Tipo: Human / Pessoa

Importance / Importância: Major character in this book / Personagem importante neste livro

Books / Livros: The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn

First appearance / Primeira aparição: The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn

Role: the Widow Douglas's strict sister and Jim's legal enslaver

Papel: a irmã rígida da Viúva Douglas e escravizadora legal de Jim

Traits: caring, strict

Traços: cuidado, rigor

Relationships / Relações:

- Jim (Miss Watson's companion) / Jim: enslaves before changing her will concerning / escraviza antes de alterar seu testamento sobre

Character synopsis: Miss Watson tries to teach Huck religion, spelling, manners, and obedience while controlling Jim as property. Her household discipline and decisions help launch both Huck's resistance and Jim's flight. This card identifies Miss Watson as the Widow Douglas's strict sister and Jim's legal enslaver. Its documented relationship with Jim (Miss Watson's companion) is described as follows: enslaves before changing her will concerning. The description follows the four audited books, preserves ambiguous identities separately, and avoids unsupported names.

Sinopse da personagem: Miss Watson tenta ensinar religião, ortografia, bons modos e obediência a Huck enquanto controla Jim como propriedade. A disciplina doméstica e as decisões dela ajudam a iniciar tanto a resistência de Huck quanto a fuga de Jim. A ficha identifica Miss Watson como a irmã rígida da Viúva Douglas e escravizadora legal de Jim. A relação documentada com Jim (companheiro de Miss Watson) é descrita assim: escraviza antes de alterar seu testamento sobre.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Her sister, Miss Watson, a thin old maid with glasses, had just come to live with her. [Go to](#)

2. Miss Watson kept telling me not to put my feet up, not to slouch, and not to yawn and stretch. [Go to](#)
3. Miss Watson kept nagging me, and it became tiring and lonely. [Go to](#)
4. Miss Watson's Black man, Jim, was sitting in the kitchen door, and we could see him clearly because there was a light behind him. [Go to](#)
5. I was almost ready to cry, but then I thought of a way, and I offered them Miss Watson. [Go to](#)
6. In the morning, old Miss Watson gave me a hard scolding because of my clothes. [Go to](#)
7. Then Miss Watson took me into the closet and prayed, but nothing came of it. [Go to](#)
8. One day I asked Miss Watson to try for me, but she said I was a fool. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Her sister, Miss Watson, a tolerable slim old maid, with goggles on, had just come to live with her, and took a set at me now with a spelling-book. [Go to](#)
2. Miss Watson would say, "Don't put your feet up there, Huckleberry;" and "Don't scrunch up like that, Huckleberry - set up straight;" and pretty soon she would say, "Don't gap and stretch like that, Huckleberry - why don't you try to behave?" Then she told me all about the bad place, and I said I wished I was there. [Go to](#)
3. Miss Watson she kept pecking at me, and it got tiresome and lonesome. [Go to](#)
4. Miss Watson's big nigger, named Jim, was setting in the kitchen door; we could see him pretty clear, because there was a light behind him. [Go to](#)
5. I was most ready to cry; but all at once I thought of a way, and so I offered them Miss Watson - they could kill her. [Go to](#)
6. WELL, I got a good going-over in the morning from old Miss Watson on account of my clothes; but the widow she didn't scold, but only cleaned off the grease and clay, and looked so sorry that I thought I would behave awhile if I could. [Go to](#)
7. Then Miss Watson she took me in the closet and prayed, but nothing come of it. [Go to](#)
8. By and by, one day, I asked Miss Watson to try for me, but she said I was a fool. [Go to](#)

Spoiler — Character development / Spoiler — desenvolvimento da personagem

Her plan to sell Jim prompts his escape, but her later will grants him freedom before the Phelps rescue scheme concludes.

Seu plano de vender Jim provoca a fuga dele, mas seu testamento posterior lhe concede liberdade antes do fim do plano de resgate na fazenda Phelps.

Pap Finn (series character)

Forma em português: velho Finn

English forms in this book: Old Finn, Pap, Pap Finn

Formas em português neste livro: velho Finn, Pap

Series / Série: Tom Sawyer

Kind / Tipo: Human / Pessoa

Importance / Importância: Major character in this book / Personagem importante neste livro

Books / Livros: The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn

First appearance / Primeira aparição: The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn

Role: Huck's abusive, alcoholic father and early captor

Papel: o pai alcoólatra e abusivo de Huck e seu primeiro captor

Traits: violent, calculating

Traços: violência, cálculo

Relationships / Relações:

- Huckleberry Finn / Huckleberry Finn: abuses, confines, and tries to control / maltrata, aprisiona e tenta controlar

Character synopsis: Pap returns to claim Huck's money, attacks schooling and legal authority, and removes the boy from safer guardians. His violence makes Huck's escape a necessity rather than a simple preference for freedom. This card identifies Pap Finn as Huck's abusive, alcoholic father and early captor. Its documented relationship with Huckleberry Finn is described as follows: abuses, confines, and tries to control. The description follows the four audited books, preserves ambiguous identities separately, and avoids unsupported names.

Sinopse da personagem: O velho Finn volta para tomar o dinheiro de Huck, ataca a escola e a autoridade legal e retira o menino de tutores mais seguros. Sua violência torna a fuga de Huck uma necessidade, e não uma simples preferência pela liberdade. A ficha identifica velho Finn como o pai alcoólatra e abusivo de Huck e seu primeiro captor. A relação documentada com Huckleberry Finn é descrita assim: maltrata, aprisiona e tenta controlar.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Pap had not been seen for more than a year, and that suited me fine. [Go to](#)
2. Pap was careful not to leave a knife or anything else inside when he went away. [Go to](#)
3. Pap was in a bad mood, which was his normal self. [Go to](#)

4. Pap was talking so much that he did not notice where his weak old legs were taking him. [Go to](#)
5. Pap was acting wild, running around and shouting about snakes. [Go to](#)
6. Pap was standing over me. [Go to](#)
7. Pap did everything with his clasp-knife when cooking. [Go to](#)
8. Pap, Judge Thatcher, Bessie Thatcher, Jo Harper, Tom Sawyer, his old Aunt Polly, Sid, Mary, and many others were there. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Pap he hadn't been seen for more than a year, and that was comfortable for me; I didn't want to see him no more. [Go to](#)
2. Pap was pretty careful not to leave a knife or anything in the cabin when he was away; I reckon I had hunted the place over as much as a hundred times; well, I was most all the time at it, because it was about the only way to put in the time. [Go to](#)
3. Pap warn't in a good humor - so he was his natural self. [Go to](#)
4. Pap was agoing on so he never noticed where his old limber legs was taking him to, so he went head over heels over the tub of salt pork and barked both shins, and the rest of his speech was all the hottest kind of language - mostly hove at the nigger and the govment, though he give the tub some, too, all along, here and there. [Go to](#)
5. Pap was standing over me looking sour and sick, too. [Go to](#)
6. Pap, and Judge Thatcher, and Bessie Thatcher, and Jo Harper, and Tom Sawyer, and his old Aunt Polly, and Sid and Mary, and plenty more. [Go to](#)

Spoiler — Character development / Spoiler — desenvolvimento da personagem

Huck stages his own murder to escape Pap. Jim later shields Huck from seeing that the dead man in the floating house is his father.

Huck encena o próprio assassinato para fugir do pai. Mais tarde, Jim impede que Huck veja que o morto na casa flutuante é seu pai.

Tom Sawyer (series character)

Forma em português: Tom Sawyer

English forms in this book: Mars Tom, Sawyer, Thomas Sawyer, TOM, Tom, Tom Sawyer

Formas em português neste livro: Tom Sawyer, sinhô Tom, Sawyer, Thomas Sawyer, Tom, TOM

Series / Série: Tom Sawyer

Kind / Tipo: Human / Pessoa

Importance / Importância: Main character / Personagem principal

Books / Livros: The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn; The Adventures of Tom Sawyer; Tom Sawyer Abroad; Tom Sawyer, Detective

First appearance / Primeira aparição: The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn

Role: the imaginative boy adventurer, planner, and detective at the series' center

Papel: o menino aventureiro, planejador e detetive no centro da série

Traits: resourceful, courageous, questioning

Traços: engenhosidade, coragem, questionamento

Relationships / Relações:

- Huckleberry Finn / Huckleberry Finn: leads adventures and solves mysteries with / lidera aventuras e resolve mistérios com

Character synopsis: Tom turns books, games, punishments, mysteries, and danger into elaborate adventures. He inspires other children, seeks recognition, acts bravely at crucial moments, and often lets theatrical ideas complicate practical problems. This card identifies Tom Sawyer as the imaginative boy adventurer, planner, and detective at the series' center. Its documented relationship with Huckleberry Finn is described as follows: leads adventures and solves mysteries with. The description follows the four audited books, preserves ambiguous identities separately, and avoids unsupported names.

Sinopse da personagem: Tom transforma livros, jogos, castigos, mistérios e perigos em aventuras elaboradas. Inspira outras crianças, busca reconhecimento, age com coragem em momentos decisivos e muitas vezes deixa ideias teatrais complicarem problemas práticos. A ficha identifica Tom Sawyer como o menino aventureiro, planejador e detetive no centro da série. A relação documentada com Huckleberry Finn é descrita assim: lidera aventuras e resolve mistérios com. A descrição segue os quatro livros auditados, preserva identidades ambíguas separadas e evita nomes sem apoio.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. You do not know me unless you have read The Adventures of Tom Sawyer. [Go to](#)
2. Aunt Polly, Tom's Aunt Polly, and Mary, and Widow Douglas are all in that book. [Go to](#)
3. At the end of the book, Tom and I found the money the robbers hid in the cave, and we became rich. [Go to](#)
4. But Tom Sawyer found me and said he was going to form a band of robbers, and I could join if I went back to the widow and acted respectable. [Go to](#)
5. I asked if she thought Tom Sawyer would go there, and she said not by a long way. [Go to](#)
6. I was glad, because I wanted Tom and me to stay together. [Go to](#)
7. I dropped to the ground and crawled through the trees, and there was Tom Sawyer waiting for me. [Go to](#)
8. So he sat down on the ground between me and Tom. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. YOU don't know about me without you have read a book by the name of The Adventures of Tom Sawyer; but that ain't no matter. [Go to](#)
2. Aunt Polly - Tom's Aunt Polly, she is - and Mary, and the Widow Douglas is all told about in that book, which is mostly a true book, with some stretchers, as I said before. [Go to](#)
3. Now the way that the book winds up is this: Tom and me found the money that the robbers hid in the cave, and it made us rich. [Go to](#)
4. But Tom Sawyer he hunted me up and said he was going to start a band of robbers, and I might join if I would go back to the widow and be respectable. [Go to](#)
5. I asked her if she reckoned Tom Sawyer would go there, and she said not by a considerable sight. [Go to](#)
6. Then I slipped down to the ground and crawled in among the trees, and, sure enough, there was Tom Sawyer waiting for me. [Go to](#)
7. So he set down on the ground betwixt me and Tom. [Go to](#)
8. Tom he made a sign to me - kind of a little noise with his mouth - and we went creeping away on our hands and knees. [Go to](#)

Spoiler — Character development / Spoiler — desenvolvimento da personagem

Across the four books, Tom moves from village games and moral tests to overseas navigation and courtroom deduction, while retaining his love of dramatic plans.

Ao longo dos quatro livros, Tom passa de jogos da aldeia e provas morais à navegação internacional e dedução no tribunal, sem perder o amor por planos dramáticos.

Widow Douglas (series character)

Forma em português: Viúva Douglas

English forms in this book: Douglas, Douglas', Widow Douglas, Widow Douglas'

Formas em português neste livro: Viúva Douglas, Douglas

Series / Série: Tom Sawyer

Kind / Tipo: Human / Pessoa

Importance / Importância: Recurring supporting character / Personagem coadjuvante recorrente

Books / Livros: The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn; The Adventures of Tom Sawyer; Tom Sawyer Abroad

First appearance / Primeira aparição: The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn

Role: Huck's wealthy guardian and a target of Injun Joe's revenge

Papel: a tutora rica de Huck e alvo da vingança de Injun Joe

Traits: caring, strict

Traços: cuidado, rigor

Relationships / Relações:

- Huckleberry Finn / Huckleberry Finn: takes in and tries to educate / acolhe e tenta educar

Character synopsis: Widow Douglas offers Huck a home, education, religion, and social respectability, all of which he finds restrictive despite her kindness. Her generosity also makes her vulnerable to an old enemy's planned attack. This card identifies Widow Douglas as Huck's wealthy guardian and a target of Injun Joe's revenge. Its documented relationship with Huckleberry Finn is described as follows: takes in and tries to educate. The description follows the four audited books, preserves ambiguous identities separately, and avoids unsupported names.

Sinopse da personagem: A Viúva Douglas oferece a Huck casa, educação, religião e respeitabilidade social, coisas que ele considera restritivas apesar da bondade dela. Sua generosidade também a torna vulnerável ao ataque planejado por um antigo inimigo. A ficha identifica Viúva Douglas como a tutora rica de Huck e alvo da vingança de Injun Joe. A relação documentada com Huckleberry Finn é descrita assim: acolhe e tenta educar. A descrição segue os quatro livros auditados, preserva identidades ambíguas separadas e evita nomes sem apoio.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Aunt Polly, Tom's Aunt Polly, and Mary, and Widow Douglas are all in that book. [Go to](#)
2. Widow Douglas took me into her home and said she would teach me to be civilized. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Aunt Polly - Tom's Aunt Polly, she is - and Mary, and the Widow Douglas is all told about in that book, which is mostly a true book, with some stretchers, as I said before. [Go to](#)
2. The Widow Douglas she took me for her son, and allowed she would sivilize me; but it was rough living in the house all the time, considering how dismal regular and decent the widow was in all her ways; and so when I couldn't stand it no longer I lit out. [Go to](#)